



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

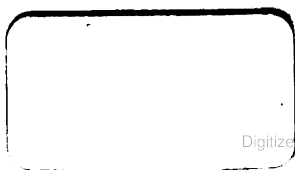
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



183 05,10



HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY













THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY  
THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
FOR  
THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1901.

VOLUME VIII.

RICHMOND, VA:  
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,  
NO. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

U-11-

\*12363.72

*PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.*

ARCHER ANDERSON,  
CHARLES V. MEREDITH,  
EDWARD WILSON JAMES,  
E. V. VALENTINE,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

— —

*Editor of the Magazine,*  
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,  
RICHMOND, VA.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Augusta County, Militia Companies in, 1742 .....	278
Bank of the United States, The.....	287
Book Reviews. ....	109, 221, 433
Burgesses, House of, Va.; Extracts from Proceedings of, 1652-61....	386
Burgesses, Members of the House of.....	245
Council and General Court Records of Virginia, 1641-1677; Notes from.....	64, 162, 236, 407
Council of Virginia, Proclamation by, May, 1776.....	412
County Records of Virginia, Extracts from. ....	147
Fairfax, Thomas Lord; Inventory of Estate of .....	11
GENEALOGY:	
Green.....	77, 213, 317, 421
Ball. ....	80
Throckmorton .....	83, 309
Eskridge .....	89, 211, 318
Fitzhugh.....	91, 209, 314, 430
Stith.....	95
Farrar.....	97, 206, 424
Maupin.....	216
Adams (Maryland and Virginia).....	312, 420
Towles.....	320, 428
RoBards.....	418
Gray, Harrison, and Harrison Gray, Jr.; Letters of.....	225
Henry, William Wirt; In Memoriam. ....	xiii

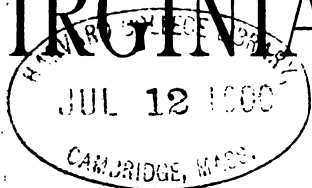
Index. ....	449
Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711.....	1
Izard, Mrs. Ralph; Letters to Mrs. William Lee .....	16
Jamestown, Ter-Centenary of.....	416
Jefferson, Unpublished Letters of .....	113
Kanawha County; List of Delegates to the Virginia Assembly from, 1790-1863.....	413
Lewis, Thomas, Services of in Revolution.....	203
Martin, General Joseph, A Biographical Sketch of.....	347
Nicholson, Governor, Papers Relating to the Administration of, and to the Founding of William and Mary College ..	46, 126, 260, 366
Nourse, James, of Virginia. ....	199
Notes and Queries.....	98, 219, 322
Publications Received.....	219, 335
Royall, William, and "Sketches by a Traveller".....	295
St. Paul's Parish, Stafford (now King George) county, Va., Ex- tracts from the Register of ..	366
Virginia in 1631.....	28
Virginia in 1632-34.....	147
Virginia in 1635.....	299, 398
Virginia Historical Society, Proceedings of .....	i-xxvii
Virginia Land Patents, Abstracts of .....	75, 197
Virginia Militia in the Revolution.. ..	74, 195, 306
Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries.....	337
Washington, Mary, An Unwritten Chapter in the Early Life of.....	278



\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

# THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE



OF

## HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

---

VOL. VIII—No. 1. JULY, 1900.

---

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER, Digitized by Google

## **PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.**

---

ARCHER ANDERSON,      CHAS. V. MEREDITH,  
E. W. JAMES,              E. V. VALENTINE,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

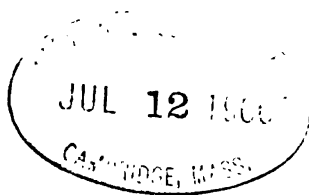
---

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,  
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

---

## **CONTENTS.**

1. The Indians of Southern Virginia, 1650-1711 .....	1
2. An Inventory of the Estate of the Right Honorable Thomas Lord Fairfax .....	11
3. Letters from Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. William Lee .....	16
4. Virginia in 1631 .....	28
5. Papers Relating to to the Administration of Gov. Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College .....	46
6. Notes from Council and General Court Records, 1641-1659 .....	64
7. Virginia Militia in the Revolution .....	74
8. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents .....	75
9. Genealogy .....	77
The Green, Ball, Throckmorton, Eskridge, Fitzhugh, Stith-Randolph and Farrar Families.	
10. Notes and Queries .....	98
11. Book Reviews .....	109



THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. VIII.

JULY, 1900.

No. I.

---

THE INDIANS OF SOUTHERN VIRGINIA,  
1650-1711.

DEPOSITIONS IN THE VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA  
BOUNDARY CASE.

[CONCLUDED.]

VIRGINIA—ss :

Harry Plumpton, eighty-six years or thereabouts, Deposeth:

That he hath lived in the County now called Nansemond formerly Upper Norfolk about seventy-four years, and y<sup>e</sup> after the Right hon<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley was made Governor of Virginia, he was amongst diverse others at several times sent out against the Southern Indians, once particularly by land under the Command of Major Gen<sup>l</sup> Bennet, and once by water under Colonel Dew,\* which to the best of his remembrance was about the year 1646 \* \* \* expedition he well remembers that after they had entered Cow \* \* \* the Sound or as far as the mouth of Weyanoak Creek \* \* had a fight with Indians and had

---

\* Colonel Thomas Dew, Nansemond county, member of the House of Burgesses 1642, April, 1652, November, 1652 (when Speaker), July, 1653, November, 1654, elected to Council May 31, 1655.

a man killed by them, and about two years after a peace being concluded with ye Indians, the said Deponent with one Thomas Tuke of the Isle of Wight County & several others made a purchase from the Indians of all the Land from the mouth of Morrattuck river to the mouth of Weyanoak Creek aforesaid, which the Indians then shewed them which the Deponent knew to be the same place where the man above mentioned was killed and lyes (to the best of his judgment & Remembrance) about twenty or twenty-five miles above the mouth of Morrattuck River, but the Deponent never heard the Blackwater, Nottoway or Meherrin River or either of them called by the name of Weyanoak Creek.

HENRY PLUMPTON.

VIRGINIA—ss :

Robert Lawrence, of Nansemond, aged sixty-nine years, Examined & Sworne, saith:

That about forty-seven years ago this Deponent had a plantation in ye Southwest Side of Chowan River about three or four miles above the mouth of Morrattuck where he lived about seven years, by which means he had Occasion of passing and repassing the Chowan in which he often took notice, & still very well knows a large Creek on the said Southwest side of Chowan commonly called & known both by the English & Indians by the name of Weyanoak Creek, which Creek issueth into Chowan about twenty-five miles above Morrattuck River mouth, and according to the best of this Deponent's Judgment, about twenty miles below the mouth of Maherine River, and this Deponent further saith that he never heard either the Blackwater, Nottoway or Meherine River or any other River or Creek but that above mentioned called by the name of Weyanoak Creek.

ROBERT R. L.\* LAWRENCE.

NORTH CAROLINA—ss :

Francis Tomes, Gent., aged seventy-seven years or thereabouts, according to the form of his Profession, declares:

\* R. L. was his mark.

That in or about the year of our Lord 1649 he came into Virg<sup>a</sup> & dwelt nine years in Martin's Brandon on the South Side of James River & thence removed to Ware neck in Surry County, And that in or about the year 1661 or 1662 he was one of those men that were sent out under the Command of Capt. Potter to bring the Weyanoak Indians in among the English Inhabitants after the Weyanoak King had been murdered by the Nansemond Indians, And that the Company in their march from Busby's at the head of Upper Chipoaks Creek passed a great Swamp, after that they passed another much larger, then a third a little before they came to Nottoway Indian town, the Names of which Swamps he knew not or at least has forgot. And when they came to Nottoway Town he saw no River but heard Busby or Floud (who were the two Interpreters) Say that the Swamp or branch whereon the Nottoway Town stood was a branch of Wyanoak River. After that they travelled about six or seven miles to the best of his memory, near a southwest course & then came in sight of the Wyanoak Indian Town which was on the South Side of Wyanoak River where they forded over to the Town wherein stood an English built house, in which the King had been shott & an apple Orchard. From thence they went about two or three miles to the Westward where in an elbow of a swamp stood a Fort near which in the Swamp the murdered King was laid on a scaffold & covered with Skins & matts, which I saw. And he further saith that they came back again & crost the River at the Wyanoak Indian Town afore<sup>d</sup> which he did not understand was called by any other name than the Wyanoak Town. And he further Saith that they then brought the Wyanoaks as farr among the English as Busby's, where he left them, & and that some time after, he can not exactly remember how long, he was appointed one of the persons to see them safe to their Town afores<sup>d</sup> on Wyanoak River, which they did: Nor doth he remember that the River on the banks of which the Town stood was called by any other name than Wyanoak, as he ever understood or heard during the time of the travells afore<sup>d</sup>, neither did he either before or during the time of the afores<sup>d</sup> Expeditions ever hear any mention made of Nottoway River. And he further Saith that in the year 1664 or thereabouts, he came to live in North Carolina &

that in his Journey from Wareneck afores<sup>d</sup> he passed over a Swamp on the other side of which was the Coppahaunk Indian Town, which Town he passed through, & afterwards before they came to the Nansemond Indian Town they crossed the mouth of the afore<sup>d</sup> Swamp as they were informed by the Indians on a large Cyprus tree as they had done before at the Coppahaunk Town, which Swamp at the Coppahaunk Town was called Coppahaunk Swamp, but lower down at their Second crossing it, before they came to Nansemond Indian Town it was called Blackwater. And he also Saith That about five years after his arrivall in North Carolina to the best of his Remembrance, was the first time he heard the name of Nottoway River, but knew not where it was.

FRANCIS TOMES, SEN'R.

September ye 27, 1710.

Declared before me Edw'd Moseley and in the presence of the Commissioners for Virginia.

A Copy Examined pr.: Ed<sup>d</sup> Moseley.

Exam. of ye Wyanoke Indian Women y<sup>e</sup> live at ye Nottoway Towne:

Jenny, Capt. Pearce's Daughter, aged as we suppose about sixty, Betty, older; Mary, about 60 Say that they have heard from theyr fathers & ye old people that the Wyanoke Indians removed from James River to Roanoke River to a place called by ye Wyanoques to-Way-Wink, where they first planted Corne and bought all ye Hunting Ground from thence to the mouth of Roanoke River, Up Chowan River to the mouth of Maherin River, together with all ye Beasts upon ye Land & fish on ye s<sup>d</sup> River. From thence they Removed into a forke at the head of a Creek named by Wyanoak Indians, Wicocons, which in ye Wyanoke language signifies a little River or Creek, during theyr abode there their chiefe Towne & fort was in that forke, but they had corn fields in severall places downe ye creeke & along Chowan River, from thence they removed to Warrecake and that after having Lived there for some considerable time, the Pochaick Indians fell upon them and killed their King & six other of their Nations, upon which they sent \* \* to acquaint

the English of their misfortune and they very well remember that ye English came out and guarded them in amongst them near James River where they stayed but a very short time & then returned to Warrecake again, and soon after ther. returne they killed the King & warr caps of the Pochaicks & then went to Cotchawesco y<sup>t</sup> runs into Ma: Ri: \* \* \* where they stayed almost a whole winter, & from thence the went to the Chowan & there stayed one Sum<sup>r</sup> & made corne and then they went ye no. side Ma: R: Unoonteh they Planted corne but ye Tucoroora Indians falling on them there killing four of their people, they sent a run<sup>r</sup> to Informe ye English of it and that there was sev<sup>l</sup> come out to fetch them in, and that they stayed amongst the English the remaining part of Summer & ye winter following, and were by the English at the Spring appoynted to go and \*

\* \* on ye South Side of ye Bla: water Swamp where Wat Leshly now lives, and they farther say that they never understood that the Wyanoke Nation ever claimed any other lands but what they bought of the Tucoroora Indians, that is above mentioned, nor never lived at or near ye mouth of Nottoway River, but that they have been told by their old people that the Chowans had corne fields on ye north side Bla: water opposite to Nottoway River, and their nation have ever since they can remember called Nottoway River by that name at the mouth & they never heard it called of any other name—the same of Meherin River. 7<sup>ber</sup> ye 22d.

---

The Exam: of Great Peter, ye Great man of ye Nansemond Indians, aged above 60:

Sayth that he hath formerly heard from the old men of his Nation that ye Wyanoke removed from James River for fear of ye Eng<sup>l</sup>. After Appachankanouk massacre went to settle at Tawaywink upon Roanoke R., the Tuscaroras, who possessed the Lands, demanded upon them what they came there for, the Wyanoke answering they wanted a place to settle upon, the Tuscaroras sold them all ye Lands from thence to ye mouth of Morattuck & up Chowan to Maheerin River, together with all ye Beasts & fishes upon ye Land & in ye water, from thence they removed to Wicocons Creek & Lived in a fort at the head of it



which is surrounded with Myery Swamps & Pocosons, where they lived severall years & planted Corne fields in severall places downe ye creek on both sides & when they were going to Warr having eat up ye Tuckahoes\* near their town, they made a fort in a fork at ye head of \* \* \* Creek which Runs into Marienne R., there was much Tuccahoe to subsist their old men & w<sup>o</sup> in their absense, which fort about 3 miles from theyr Towne att Wycocons which is the place he always heard from all ye Indians, was called Wyanoke ever since he can remember & he never heard of any other Wyanoke except y<sup>e</sup> R. upon Nottoway R., from thence they removed to Ware Keck being under apprehension of danger from other Indians with whom they had quarrelled, where they p<sup>d</sup> Indian money to ye Notteways for ye Priviledge of Liveing there, & he says that he hath always heard the Nottoway River called by that name by all Indians & noe other name ever since he knew it, and afterwards ye potkiak Indians killing theyr king the English carryed them to J. R., afterwards they came out & went to Cotchawesk, from whence they went to ye Chowans & made corne 1 Sommer, & went from thence to Unoonteh where they stayed & planted Corne but soon after the Tuscarooras fell upon them & ye English fetched them in again; afterwards they went out & settled att musketank where Patrick Lashly lives, afterwards when Bacon disturbed the Indians, ye Wyanokes went to their old fort at Cotchawesco near ther old town at Wicocons. He alsoe saith that Maherine River has always ben called by that name by all Indians ever since he hath known or heard of it, he also saith that he hath had the same relation concerning ye Wyanoke Indians from Patop & James, 2 very old Wyanoke Indians which lived at ye Nansemond Indians town, both w<sup>th</sup> dyed last Spring.

JNO. WALLACE.

7<sup>br</sup> 23d.

---

The Examination of Nick, Maj<sup>r</sup>, & Sev<sup>n</sup> of ye old men of ye Maherin Indians 69 & upwards, say:

That the Wyanoke Indians removed from J. River for fear of

---

\*A root much used by the Indians as food—the *Lycoperdon Solidum*, of Linnaeus. See Strachey, p. 121.

ye Resentment of ye Eng<sup>l</sup> after ye Massacre & went to Roanoke River to a place called Towawink upon Roanoke R. where they planted Corne (they think) 2 years & from thence they Removed to Wycocone Creek in a fork surrounded with Swamps & myery Pocoson & Lived there about 6 years & Planted Corne in Several places on both Sides of ye creek & that he has heard theyr old men say that 2 Tuscarorra Kings one called Nicotanwatts & the other called Corronwhankcokek told them that they had sold the Wyanoke Indians all the Lands to ye Southward of Cotchawhesco creek & upon Wycocons Creek & on ye N. side of Roanoke R. from ye heads of those Creeks Downward & that they have heard both from theyr ancestors & ye Tuscaroras that these lands did really belong to these KINGS; they alsoe say that they have heard from theyr ancestors that they went from thence to Wareckeck upon Nottaway R. & that they never heard either from theyr ancestors or since they can remember any other name for it then Nottoway from ye mouth upwards, and that theyr nation called the Creek Wycocoms Quauraurawke but the Indian fields upon the Creek they called the Wyanoke fields, and they never heard of any other place called Wyanoke Except at James River & that at Roanoke, & that they never knew nor heard that the Wyanoke Indians ever Lived at ye mouth of Nottoway River or oposite to it on ye other side black water nor any other Indians Except ye Chowans, nor ever heard of any Wyanoke neck thereabouts, & they say that they have heard there were such Indians as ye Yawpines but they lived soe farr off that they never saw any of them nor ever heard that they ever claimed the Lands betwixt Roanoke & Maherrin River. They alsoe say that Maherin River always went by that name.

---

VIRG'A: NANSEMOND INDIAN TOWN—ss.

Thom Green & others, old men of ye Nottoway Indians, aged as we suppose, about seventy-five & ye others above 60, after being charged not to tell any untruth for fear of displeasing or in hopes of pleaseing any body & being charged to tell the whole truth being interogated say as follows, vizt.:

Quest. 1. What doe you know of ye Wyanok Indians leave-

ing James River & Whither did they goe & how long did they live at each place?

Ans. 1. The Wyanoke Indians Left Wyanoke on James River after the Massacre for fear of ye English, & went to Warick & planted Corne, wither the English following them they Removed to Roanoke River to a place called by ye Tuscarora & Nottoways Chochanoh, by the Wyanoke named Towawink, & there they lived about three year, from whence they removed to a folk at the head of a Creek to ye Southward of Maherink River, called by ye Nottoways Quaurauroughkek & some of them Lived at a place called Cotchawesco, at ye head of the Southern branch of Potticosy Creek, a little way from Auhotsky which is the place where they lived in Quanrankeck where they lived about six or eight year, from thence they removed to Warekeck on Nottoway river, haveing purchased the priviledge of liveing there of the Nottoway for severall sums of theyr money, which they very often paid them, where they lived till theyr King was killed by ye Potchkiack Indians which they believe was about Eighteen years afterwards, they went to the three Creeks & stayed there a little while till they killed the potckiack King & then they went to Auhots where they stayed about 3 or four winters, but made very littte corne for fear of ye Tuscarooras & potchiacks, from thence they went to Unoonteh upon Maherrin River, where they stayed about 2 months when the Tuscarooras fell upon them, after that they lived at Black water where Watt Lashly now lives, from thence they removed to the town where they lived last.

Q. 2nd. What doe you know or have heard of ye Wyanokes buying the Land about Wycocoons Creek & of whom?

Ans. 2. Wee have heard our ancestors say that the Wyanokes when they went to Towawink bought all the neck of Land betwixt Cotchawesco Chawan & Roanoke River, all ye Beasts on ye Land & all the fish in ye waters of the Tuscaroras.

Q. 3. Did you ever hear the Wyanokes claimed any other Land as theyr owne?

Answer. Noe.

Q. 4. Did you ever know or hear the Wyanoke Indians Lived Lower on Nottoway River than Wareekeck?

Ans. Noe, but a family or 2 Lived on ye N. Side of ye River above attsamoosick Swamp.

Q. Did you ever know or hear Nottoway River called by any other name in any part of it.

Ans. Noe.

Q. 6. Did you ever know or hear a part of Maherrink River called by any other name.

Answer. Noe.

Quest. 7. Did you ever know or hear Wycocons Creek called Wyanoke Creek?

Ans. Our fathers called it Quarauraugkkek Creek before the Wyanokes lived there but since our nation call it Wyanoke Creek.

Ques. 8. Had the Wyanokes any old fields on ye navigable part of Wycocon creek?

Ans. 8. They had a plantation on each side of ye head of ye creek where Canoes can come and severall on ye branches lower downe.

Quest. 9. Doe you know any thing of the Wyanokes goeing to Cotchowesco again in Bacon's Rebellion.

Ans. 9. They did goe thither for they were afraid of Sq' Bacon & therefore were resolved to goe to theyr owne land.

This examination Taken in the presence of Edw'd Moseley & John Lawson, Esq., at ye Nansemond Towne May ye 23d, 1711, before us,

P. L.

N. H.

#### VIRG'A: NANSEMOND TOWN—ss.

Nick Maj' & other old man of the Maheerink Indians, aged as we suppose about sixty years, being examined & strictly forbidden to tell any untruth in hopes to please or fear of displeasing anybody, & charged to tell the whole truth, say:

That they have been informed by their ancestors that the Wyanoke Indians removed from Wyanoke on James River, for fear of Resentment of ye English after ye Massacre, a little before Appachancanough was taken, & went to Wareeks, where they planted Corne, but the English Driveing them from thence

they went to Roanoke River to a place called by ye Wyanoaks Towawink, where they planted corne & lived about 2 year & then Removed to ye Creek to ye Southward of Maherine River, called by ye Wyanokes Wicoconne & seated in a forke of the creeke surrounded with swamp & Myery Pocosons & Lived there & some of them at a place called Cotchawesco, about 2 miles from it about seven years & planted corn on both sides the creek, & that they have heard theyr old men say that two Tuscarora Kings, one named Nicotaw Warr, and the other named Corrowhaughcoheh, and one Tascaroora Queen called Ervets-ahkekeh (which two kings & queen Nich Maj' knew very well), told them that they had sold the Wyanoke Indians all the land to ye Southward of Cotchawesco Creek & upon Wycocons Creek & on ye North side of Roanoke River from the heads of those creeks down ward to Chowan, and that they have heard both from their ancestors & the Tuscarooras that these Lands did Really belong to these Kings; they also say that the Wyanokes went from Wycocon to Cotchawesco to Wareeheck upon Nottoway River where they lived a long time. Nich' Major says he was a likely boy when the Wyanokes removed to Wareeheck & that the Nottoway King placed them there, which place was then called Ro no tough; that after Wyanokes came to Live there the Town was Wyanohkinke, but the Wyanokes called the place where the Towne stood Wareeheck, and alsoe when the Wyanokes lived on Black water theyr Towne was called Wyanokekink, & Wareeheck was noe more called Wyanohkink after they left it; but they never heard from their ancestors or any other since they can remember that any part of the River was called by any other name than Nottoway, and they say that theyr nation in theyr Language called the creek now called Wycoscon Quo rau rauh keh, but the fields upon the creek they called Wyanokkeek Utaway, which signify the Wyanoke Indians old fields & they never heard of any other places called Wianoke except that at James River & that at Roanoke. They say they doe not know that ye Wyanoke Indians lived on the navigable part of Wicocons Creek or had fields thereupon, and that they never knew nor heard that the Wyanoke Indians ever Lived at ye mouth of Nottoway or opposite to it nor any other Indians except the Chowan & Nansemond or Potchiack Indians, but Nich

Maj<sup>r</sup> has heard that one family of Wyanokes lived some where on the North side of Chowan near the mouth of Nottoway. They say they have heard there were such Indians as ye Yawpins but they lived soe farr off that they never saw any of them nor ever heard that they ever claimed any of the Lands betwixt Roanoke & Maherin Rivers. They say, also, that Maherrin River always went by that name & by noe other that they ever heard; they also say that the Wyanoke went again to Cotchanescoh.

This examination taken in the presence of Mr. Edw'd Moseley & Mr. John Lawson, Commis<sup>s</sup> appoynted for the settlement of the Boundaries between Virg<sup>a</sup> & Carolina.

P. L.  
N. H.

May 22, 1711.

---

### **An Inventory of the Estate of the Right Honorable Thomas Lord Fairfax, Deceased.\***

---

Cash in Specie & paper currency £47,337—3—9.

Silver Plate by weight 25 lbs. 10½ oz.

A Gold watch, a silver watch, 3 Seals set in gold, 12 Gold mourning rings.

#### *Wearing apparel.*

23 shirts, 25 stockings, 26 night caps, 7 Pair silk stockings, 16 do. Thread & cotton do., 6 silk handkerchiefs, 4 black cloath coats, 3 Do. Do. waist coats, 1 Do. Silk Do., 3 Pair Black cloath Breeches, a damask night Gown, a suit of brown Coloured Silk, a suit of Velvet, a suit of blue cloth, a suit of Drab cloth, a blue Land Frock, a pair of blue cloath Breeches, a green Damask Laced waistcoat, a scarlet laced cloath Do., a pink damask Laced Do., a Gold Tissure Do., a brown Laced cloath coat, a Do. Do. Do. waistcoat, a Do. Do. Do. coat, a Green Silk laced waistcoat,

---

\* We are obliged to Mr. J. L. Miller, Pt. Pleasant, West Virginia, for a copy of this inventory.

a pale blue Damask Do., a dark blue silk laced Do., a dark suit of cloath, a cloath suit silk lining, a \* \* Do. Do. Do., a Lether embroidered waistcoat, a Sagathy Do., a bright cloath Do., a pair black velvet breeches, a pair scarlet Plush Do., 3 pair cloath Do., an old Drab coat, Do. Do. Do. waist coat, Seales Duppel Do., 2 Indian Laced Do., 14 Summer Do., 2 drab Great Coats, 3 Wigs, 2 hats.

A Silver Stock Buckle, 3 pair Silver Shoe Buckles, 2 Do. Do. Knee Do., 1 Do. pinch back Do., 1 Do. mourning Shoe buckle, 3 Do. Do. Knee Do., 2 odd Silver Shoe Do., 4 Do. Do. Knee Do., a pair Silver spurs, 9 pair of Gloves & an odd one, 3 Do. of boots, a Do. of Jack Do. with Spurs, 16 Do. of Shoes, 3 Do. of Slippers, a Silver hilted sword, a mourning Do., a Silver mounted hanger, 4 Razors, 1 hone; 4 Pocket books, 2 Large money Scales & weights, 1 pair common Do. Do. & Do., Negroes 97, Grown cattle 67, Young cattle 30, Calves 9, Sheep & Lambs 221, Hogs & pigs 14, horses 9.

#### *Books.*

20 vol. Universal history, 2 Do. Sir W. Raleigh's works, 2 Do. Bolingbrookes Do., 13 Do. Swifts Do., 2 Do. Millers Dictionary, 2 Do. Virginia Laws, 24 Do. bound Magazines, 5 Do. Collections of voyages, 4 Do. Macauleys history, 5 Do. Political Register, 2 Do. Nature Displayed, 1 Do. Millers Dictionary, 1 Do. memoirs Count Bonevale, 1 Do. Works of Monsieuir Boeleau, common Prayer, 1 Do. Bradleys husbandry &c., 1 Do. Moners abridgment, 1 Do. Box Descriptive Carolina, 8 Do. Royal Kalendar, 2 vol. Pharsamond, 1 Do. pompey the little, 1 Do. Patty Launderers, 1 Do. Tom Jones, 2 Do. Frude \*

\* \* \*, 2 Do. Adventures of a Valet, 1 Do. Clio Secret history, 2 Do. harriet Stuart, 2 Do. Jack Connors, 2 Do. Joseph Andrews, 2 Do. David Simple, 2 Do. Mrs. Pelkington, 4 Do. Amelia, 4 Do. Capt. Greenland, 4 Do. Francis Horace, 1 Do. Frederick Prince of Wales, 1 Do. peregrine Pickle, 1 Do. \*

\* on Swift.

3 Mahogany Tables, 1 Do. Tea Do., 1 Do. Large chest, 2 Do. dressing Glasses, 2 Country made tables for Do., 12 Mahogany Chairs Leather bottoms, 12 Forest Chairs with Leather Cushions, 2 Desks, 13 Framed Pictures, 12 Beadsteads, 1 writing Desk.



1 Tea Chest, 3 Empty Wine pipes, 7 Do. rum Hhd., 1 Do. Double barrel, 1 Do. Barrels, 1 Do. Rundlet, 2 rum Cases, 10 brass cocks, 16 Pickling Tubs, 12 old chests, 6 old Trunks, 12 Flour Casks, 2 riding Saddles, 22 Girths, 2 bridles, 11 Surcingles, 2 Saddle cloaths, 2 port mantles, a male Pillion, a woman's Do., a chariot harness for 4 horses, part of 3 chair harnesses, an old waggon harness for 5 horses, Yokes for 4 oxen & a chair, 2 horse waggons, 1 ox Do., 3 dung carts, 1 harrow Iron teeth, 6 Ploughs, 2 waggon Jacks, a metal Bushel, a Dutch Fan, 3 wine Sives 13 Sacks.

*Household Goods.*

6 beds, 5 pillows, 6 Bolsters, 23 pair sheets, 23 Pillow cases, 15 pair Coarse sheets, 24 napkins, 6 coarse Table Cloths, 1 pair Bed Curtains, 9 window Curtains, 26, Blankets, 17 Counterpanes, 1 quilt, 5 rugs, 4 mattresses, 32 Table Cloathes, 24 Towels.

*China Ware.*

21 Tea Cups, 14 Coffee Cups, 2 tea Pots, 4 Slop bowls, 10 punch Do., 23 Pudding Pans, 24 Saucers, 1 Shugar Dish, 4 Dishes, 54 Plates, 47 Custard Cups.

*Earthen Ware.*

43 Dishes, 20 Soup Plates, 24 Custard Cups, 27 Tart pans, 12 pickle Leaves, 6 chamber Pots, 3 Jugs, 30 Dishes, 1 Tureen, 9 basins, 40 Plates 6 butter boats, 2 Tureens, 6 Tea pots, 6 wash basins, 2 water Jugs, 23 butter pots.

*Pewter.*

53 plates, 2 Culinary.

*Kitchen Utensils.*

9 copper Saucepans, 1 copper Fish Kettle, 1 Do., dripping pan, 1 Tea Kitchen, 2 metal Mortars, 1 Jack, 21 Patty pans, 3 brass pot skimmers, 5 old Gridirons, 40 tin Milk pans, 24 candle moulds, 10 Iron pots, 14 Coarse Sifters, 3 Fine Do., 30 common knives & forks, 12 Silver handle knives, 12 Small Do. Do. Do., 3 mettle Skillets, 3 Do. Tea Kettles, 4 old Coffee Potts, 1 plate warmer, 10 Dish Covers, 7 Chafish dishes, 3 Iron Ladles, 7 spits,

13 Iron Skewers, 2 churns, 1 Coffee Mill, 3 drip ovens, 22 Fry-ing pans, 2 Japanned Tea Boards, 2 Do. Bread baskets, 1 fine plate Do., 2 Do. Knife Do.

The forks sollid silver Included in the weight of plate. 3 Knife cases, 4 brass candlesticks, 4 French plate Do., 4 pair candle snuffers, 4 pair andirons, 2 old carlsbad Do., 1 fire Grate, 8 Pair tongs, 3 Billows, 2 Tailors shears, 2 Garden Do., 6 flat Irons, 6 Box Do., 11 Heaters, 13 Black Jacks, 1 Still, 1 Lent & Markey, 1 Iron Screw for a Cyder press, 1 pair of Stilliards, 20 pair Cider cloaths, 1 Do. Malt cloath, 5 Garden Water Pots.

*Toolles, &c.*

2 B \* \* ing Saws, 6 hand Saws, 3 Iron Squares, 1 mending knife, 1 Jack plane, 1 Hand Jointer, 1 fore plane, 1 Smoothing Do., 3 Hand Sled Hammers, 1 Masons Do., 8 Trowels, 4 adzes, 19 carpenters axes, 1 hatchet, 26 augurs, 6 carpenters hammers, 15 chisels, 10 Gauges, 6 Drawing Knives, 7 Spike Gimlets, 2 Tapsters, 11 Wedges, 1 Pigs foot, 1 Saw Rest, 2 hobmansels, 1 Punch, 4 Crescent Saws, 4 Flooring Dogs, 2 Hhd. crows, 1 Hhd. Compass, 1 hoop Dog, 2 spoke Shavers, 1 hoop anvil, 1 marking Iron, 1 ditch Woodsaw, 2 cooper joiners, 8 waggon boxes, 20 pieces of Waggon tire, 6 waggon washers, 11 Spades, 30 mat-tocks, 2 Iron Pitchers, 3 Sledge hammers, 16 pills, 4 dowell Bits, 6 Rasps, 48 Files, 4 Frames, 3 cold chisels, 4 whip Saws, 2 cooper adzes, 1 Do. trowel, 1 Wimble bit, 2 cooper axes, 2 coopers Grilters, 1 coopers Vice, 1 hollow drawing knife, 1 heading \* Do., 1 large bung borer, 3 anvils, 11 pair Sheep Shears, 40 Sickles, 49 axes, 8 Shovels, 95 hoes, 2 Crow bars, 11 bars of Steel, 16 pitchforks, 3 Cask Nails, 2 caske half full nails, 5 half Knives, 190 horse shoes, 1 Jointer Iron, 3 plane Irons, 3 Buttresses, 3 Blacksmith's hammers, 2 Bung Borers, 2 Bags Paint, 2 Do. Do. half full.

5 Iron Rat Traps, 1 wire Do., 5 horse Brushes, 10 shoe Do., 2 plate Do., 18 pair Brooms, 3 hearth Do. Do., 2 common Brushes, 2 cloath Do., 14 scrubbing Brushes, 11 Gate hooks & Thimbles, 84 old useless sythes, 5 new Bramble Do., 1 steel corn mill, 1 old bolting hutch.

*Old Iron.*

942 lb. wool, 10 dog couples, 1 Grind stone, 1 set of shoe-maker's tools.

*Fire Arms, &c.*

4 Guns, 1 Blunderbuss, 13 old Firelocks, 1 brace broken pistols, 1 Do. pocket Do., 1 brass bullet mould, 1 powder tryer, 3 Do. horns, 19 pounds Gunpowder, 19 quarter barrels damaged Do., 2 office seals, 5 cork (?) Tea cups covered with silver, a set of Cupping Instruments.

*Glass Ware.*

263 Bottles, 23 cafes, 3 Tumblers, 15 Decanters, 19 Wine-glasses, 4 cruets.

*Leather.*

43 hides of upper, 13 hides of sole. Leather at Mr. Brown's not returned.

30 bushels of salt, 24 lbs. of Pepper, 260 lbs. of sugar, 6 lbs. of Ginger, half a pound of mace, 75 lbs of Coffee, 5 lbs of Tea, 36 empty Tea Cannisters.

*At the Quarters.*

28 cattle, 6 horses, 140 hogs, 550 barrels of Indian corne by Computation, 10 Hh<sup>4</sup> of Tobacco, 5 Ploughs with Gears, 8 pair of plough chains, 32 hoes, 12 mattocks, 12 axes, 7 wedges, 1 cart, 2 drawing knives.

E. E. B. MARTEN,  
GABRIEL JONES.

April 1, 1782.

At a Court held for Frederick County the Seventh day of May, 1782, This Inventory was returned into Court and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: JAS. KEITH, C. Ct.

**Letters From Mrs. Ralph Izard to Mrs. William Lee.**

---

From Originals in Virginia Historical Society Collection.

---

[The writer of these letters was Alice De Lancey, of the distinguished New York family of the name, and wife of Ralph Izard, of South Carolina. Mr. Izard (1742-1804) inherited a large estate, was educated at the University of Cambridge, and in December, 1776, was appointed by Congress commissioner to the Court of Tuscany. While filling this post he resided in Paris, where he remained until July 1st, 1780, when he returned to the United States. Later he was member of the Continental Congress and U. S. Senator. He was a man of much eloquence and ability and stood very high in the confidence of Washington. A volume of his correspondence has been published. Several portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Izard appear in the *Centennial History of the Inauguration of George Washington as First President of the United States*, N. Y. 1892. The letters were addressed Mrs. Hannah Lee, daughter of Philip Ludwell, of "Greenspring," Va., and wife of Wm. Lee, of Va., who during the Revolution was a representative of the Colonies at Paris, Vienna and The Hague.]

---

PARIS, Nov. 6, 1781.

My dear Madam:

I had the pleasure of receiving your kind favour yesterday, & am this early in acknowledging it that I may lose no time in informing Mr. Lee that I hear there are two vessels at L'Orient, which are expected to sail soon for Philadelphia. I am told there is an American Gentleman in Paris, whose name is Franks that is to go in one of them. Mrs. Wryght drank tea with me on Sunday & gave me this intelligence. She has not yet been at Versailles; but is employed in taking off the Duke of Orleans family; she came here with the design of going to America. Should she be successful in business I suppose she will make some stay; she complains heavily of the uneasiness she suffers from being totally ignorant of the French language & being

obliged to live in a small room up four pair of stairs. I told her I was surprised at her living in that style as I thought she had made a fortune in London. She answered that she lived certainly upon a good deal of money, but had found the means of spending it as fast as she made it.\* The news of Co<sup>n</sup> Lauren's arrivall is very true & I am very happy at it. They say he came over with a very large sum of money & many other necessities. I am extremely obliged to you for the intelligence you write me. I do not see English papers & consequently shall be much indebted to you for whatever you will take the trouble of extracting from them. Mrs. Wright told me that Mrs. Montgomery, a Boston Lady, was in Paris. She is come over for the education of her son, & was to set out this day for Geneva. Had she been to make any stay I should have informed myself more particularly about her & have made an acquaintance with her. Mr. Griffiths, a young gentleman of Philadelphia, who is studying physick here, called on me with Mrs. Wright. He left Phil<sup>a</sup> in August, said they dined seventeen Americans at Dr. Franklin's on Sunday. Mrs. Wright said she hoped I was to be of the next party. Many thanks to Mr. Lee for his enquiries at Messrs. Rombergs. I hear of no arrivals from America & begin to feel very anxious for Letters. The next will, I hope, be very agreeable. We have reason to expect pleasing events from the last intelligence. I am sorry to hear Mr. Lee's health is not good and sincerely wish it may soon be re-established. Many thanks to you, dear Madam, for your kind wishes. Charlotte is better, but I have no right to hope for a speedy recovery. The rest of my family are well & all join in best regards to you & Mr. Lee, & in love to the dear girls. I have had a Letter from Mrs. Blake,† at Margate, where she had just landed, when she

---

\* Mrs. Patience Lovell Wright (1725-1785), of Bordentown, N. J., removed with her children in 1772 to London, where she became noted as a modeler in wax. She is stated to have modeled from life a bas-relief portrait bust of Washington. Her son, Joseph Wright, painted several portraits of Washington.

† Two members of the South Carolina family of Blake married ladies of the Izard family, and lived in England about this time. See *S. C. Hist. Mag.*, April, 1900.

wrote. My Comp<sup>a</sup>, if you please, to Mr. Jenings,\* & believe me to be, Dear Madam,

Your affec<sup>t</sup> friend & obed<sup>t</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>,

A. IZARD.

P. S. Nov. 6th.

Just as I had finished my letter, Mr. Mayo, a countryman of yours, called upon me. He is going to Brussels & will have the pleasure of delivering this to you. I have now seen Major Franks.† He sets off to-morrow for Nantes & expects to sail in about a fortnight for America. He told me would take care of any Letters Mr. Lee wished to send, & that if they were addressed to Mr. Johnsons, he should receive them. He told me he was well acquainted with Mr. Izard, Mr. A. Lee & Mr. Shippen, & that he left them well at Philadelphia the end of July.

Mrs. Montgomery‡ is of Philadelphia. Mr. Mayo told me he had heard her say that she brought Letters from Mr. Izard for me, & this determined me to see her if possible. I waited on her yesterday morning & found her ready to begin her journey. The letter she brought was one of those I received before I left Brussels, which she had forwarded from L'Orient. Philadelphia is very gay. The Chevalier de la Luzerne § much liked, & appears much pleased. Number of unhappy people had arrived there in Cartel ships from Carolina.

Paris, 6 Dec., 1781.

You can never be a troublesome correspondent to me, Dear Madam, so pray make no apologies for writing frequently. Your letters will always give me great pleasure & I shall be happy

---

\* Edmund Jenings, son of Edmund Jenings, Secretary of State of Maryland, and grandson of Edmund Jenings, Governor of Virginia. He was a warm friend of the Colonies. In 1768 he presented to the gentlemen of Westmoreland county, Va., the portrait of Chatham, by Charles Willson Peale, now in the Hall of the House of Delegates, Richmond. He was uncle to Edmund Randolph. He died unmarried in 1819.

† Probably David S. Franks, of Pennsylvania, Major Continental line.

‡ Probably the wife of John Montgomery, an eminent merchant of Philadelphia.

§ French Minister to the United States 1779-83.

whenever I can answer them to your satisfaction. I hear that there is a Newspaper containing the account you mention of an engagement in Carolina, at Passy, but I have not been so fortunate as to see it, nor do I know of any possible way of being able to procure it, otherwise I certainly would use all my endeavour to do so and send a copy of the contents to Mr. Lee. What I have heard of the affair is as follows: Gen. Greene has been for some time at Santee, from whence he made an excursion as far as Dorchester, where he met with a large party of the English, under Gen'l Stewart. The engagement\* was warm and bloody. The Americans had greatly the advantage at first, & obliged the enemy to quit the field. They took shelter in a large house which was near the scene of action, & from thence in their turn annoyed our army very much. Every effort was used to dislodge them, but in vain, & Gen. Greene returned to his old post at Santee. Coll. Washington† was slightly wounded & is a prisoner. I am told the particulars are printed in the French Gazette, so that you will probably have seen much more perfect & satisfactory account of it before you receive this. The English loss is said to be much greater than ours. Mr. Barclay, our Consul General, left Philadelphia the beginning of Oct<sup>r</sup> and arrived about a fortnight ago at L'Orient with his wife and family. He left them there with Mr. & Mrs. Moyland & came to Paris immediately. He did me the favor to call on me last Sunday on his way to Passy. His visit was short and I had not time to ask half the questions I wished to do. He told me he should set out on Wednesday for Amsterdam, where he did not intend staying long, & that he should return through Brussels. He hoped to have the pleasure of seeing you there. He brought me letters from Mr. Izard, the last is dated the 26th of Sept<sup>r</sup>. He had just heard of Mon<sup>e</sup> de Grasse's arrival & was in a very high spirits. He was to set out in a few days, for the Southern Province with several of his countrymen. They were going to endeavor to join Gov<sup>r</sup> Rutledge in Carolina, with the hope of establishing Civil Government at Camden or some other part of

---

\* The battle of Eutaw Springs, September 8, 1781.

† Colonel William Washington.



the State. He writes me that "when Gen. Green went to the Southward his army was unprovided with almost every necessary. The very absurd conduct of L<sup>d</sup> Cornwallis in passing like a meteor thro' half the continent without taking proper precautions to secure any part, enabled Gen. Greene to get into So. Carolina. All the Forts in the interior part of the Country have either been taken or abandoned. Gen. Greene besides taking a sufficient number of Prisoners to relieve all our Countrymen from Captivity, has found in these forts a considerable quantity of arms, cloathing, Blanketts, Rum, Salt, Medicines, & in short every thing that he wanted. The Enemy have frequently been beaten, & I hope will be soon confined to Charles Town."

In another part of his letter he says: "You wish to be in Philadelphia, & were you here you would repent having changed your situation. About sixty gentlemen who were sent to Augustine in violation of the Capitulation of Charles Town are exchanged, and arrived in this city. More than double that number who were forced by British tyranny on board of Prison ships in Charles Town Harbour, are likewise exchanged and arrived here. Between three & four hundred women & children, many of them among the most opulent of our country, have been banished by the Commandant of Charles Town, & are arrived in Philadelphia. You will easily conceive the distress which must be occasioned by so many people almost destitute of everything, being thrown into this city where everything is double & some articles four times as dear as at Brussels. Money for their immediate support has been raised by subscription, but still the distress continues & is like to continue until we recover our country." The letter from whence I have made these extracts, is dated 30th Aug<sup>r</sup>. In that of the 26th Sept<sup>r</sup>, he says: "I was just going to close my letter when the important intelligence of the Count de Grasse's arrival came to hand. In less than a fortnight I think Ld. Cornwallis will be completely invested by land and by water. In the meantime every precaution is taken to prevent his escape. I have never experienced so much pleasure since I left you as I do at this moment, as I have the greatest expectation of our being in possession of Charles Town & all the Southern States this Winter." He adds: "Present my Compliments to Mr. & Mrs. Lee & to Mr. Jennings. I

am extremely sorry to hear of Mr. Lee's indisposition. If he could submit to the muds of St. Amand\* for two & forty days four hours a day & drink the waters, as a friend of his did, I am persuaded he would receive great benefit from them. I shall give this letter to the care of Mr. Thomas Barclay who goes to France as Consul from the United States. He is a very worthy man & if he goes to Brussels he will call on you." Mr. Barclay is of Pennsylvania. Many thanks to you, dear Madam, for your kind intention of sending me the King's speech, I saw it last night. It is much more moderate than any former one has been; I do not wonder that it should be however. My little folks are to be inoculated the 10th. I am much obliged to you for your good wishes for them & for your inquiries about Charles. He is perfectly satisfied with his College & that makes me very happy, I am still more so at finding that his Masters are satisfied with him. My daughters join me in best compliments to you & Mr. Lee & in love to the young Ladies; you will soon have the pleasure of seeing William & I hope will find him all that you can desire. I am, dear Madam,

Your affect. friend & Serv<sup>t</sup>,

A. IZARD.

---

PARIS, Feb'y 10, 1782.

My dear Madam,

I have been much longer silent than I intended to have been since I received your last, doubt not but that you will think me negligent in not having written to inform you of the Marquis de La Fayette's arrival, & yet that very circumstance has occasioned my not doing so. I have been in constant expectation of seeing him & of giving you more satisfactory intelligences after that event than I could possibly do before it. Hitherto I have been disappointed. He & the Marquise have been so obliging as to appoint an evening for calling on me. She was so good as to come & did me the favour to say that he was extremely sorry at not being able to do so, that he was prevented by business, just as he was going to step into the carriage. He has promised that he will take the first convenient hour they have for

---

\* A French town noted for its hot baths.

seeing me. I really am very anxious to see one who has so nobly distinguished himself in a cause we have so much at heart. He is to return to America very soon. The officers who have arrived from thence give very favorable accounts of the Country & its Inhabitants. It is now very much the fashion to wish to go to America, many of the young Nobility are soliciting it as a great favour. I am quite delighted with the Marquise; she speaks with great warmth & affection of our Hero Washington & says that I must look upon her as an American, for her heart is entirely so. You have, I dare say, seen the account in the Leyden Gazette of her receiving the news of her Husband's arrival while at dinner at the Hotel de Ville. It is literally true in all its circumstances. I can not find that any particular account of the situation of affairs in America has transpired since the arrival of the Alliance, nor do I know any news to communicate to you. I return you & Mr. Lee many thanks for your goodness in enquiring for Letters for me. I have received none since those by Mr. Barclay. If Mr. Lee will do me the favour to enclose me a Letter for Mr. Izard I will endeavour to forward it, if not before the Marquis de la Fayette's departure, I certainly shall have an opportunity then. I write very frequently but seldom with hopes of my letters reaching him. One out of a dozen may perhaps be so fortunate & therefore I give them a chance.

Mr. Sayre\* called on me about a week ago, I have not seen or heard of him since. I think Abbe Needham made a very graceless will and I am sorry for his sister who seems to be a very worthy woman. What I mentioned of Mrs. Taylor was a mere flight of fancy, I beg you will think it is. It was mentioned to me with a laugh & I never meant seriously about it. What I said with regard to Masters was only for one scholar. I paid more if they staid more than an hour, otherwise not. I am much obliged to you for the letter you enclosed me signed J. D.

---

\*Stephen Sayre, a native of Long Island, N. Y., and a banker in London. In 1774 he was one of the sheriffs of that city, with another American, William Lee, as his colleague. During the Revolution he was in the service of the United States on the Continent. He died September 27, 1818, at "Brandon," Middlesex county, Virginia, the residence of his son, who had married a Miss Grymes, of that place.

I fancy that gentleman is pretty well known here now. I gave it to a friend of mine who is more in the way of politics than I am. I receive the London Courant regularly by means of a friend at Court. I was much pleased with reading the Edinburgh Association Resolves & the manly speeches of the Assembly of Barbadoes. Ad'l Rodney is out at last, & so it is said is the Spanish Fleet. The latter is so much superior and should they meet there is little doubt of their success. If Fortune has played the old Knight one slippery trick, perhaps she may be induced to keep up the Game. He behaved so ill in his prosperity that he deserves all the ill luck that can befall him.

Gen'l Arnold you see is in high life in London. I think he did well to cross the Atlantic. He will be safer in the sea girt Britain than he could be on our Continent. I believe we had best not expect any very early good tidings from Charles Town. It is said to be very strong & the force under Gen'l Greene not sufficient to take it. I have not heard anything about Mr. Jefferson nor of the destination of Mr. de Barras. I see Coll. Searle sometimes & really was astonished at the account of the Commodore. I defer my Judgment till I hear his defence. The whole affair is a mystery. I never mentioned it to you because I did not know what to make of it. The Queen's entry was very magnificent & happily the whole ceremony concluded with fewer accidents than ever were known to happen on a similar occasion. I have been told that Mr. Stead was going to be married but I am sorry at not being able to answer your question satisfactorily as to the Lady. My Girls join me in best regards to you & Mr. Lee. I am, D<sup>r</sup> Madam,

Your affect. friend & Serv't,

A. IZARD.

I am about an apartment in a private House \* \* in Marias where I think I shall be more at my \* \* \* an Hotel Garni. When I am fixed I shall send \* \* address. Till then please to direct to me chez Mons. Banquier, Rue St. Sauveur, Paris.

À Madame Lee, St. Michael, Brussels.

HOTEL DE TOURS, PARIS, 11 March, 1782.

My dear Madam:

The day before yesterday I had the pleasure of receiving your favour of the 4th, enclosing a letter for Mr. Izard which I shall send with my own to the care of the Marquis de la Fayette. I have at last had the honor of seeing him & was very much pleased with his visit & conversation. He saw Mr. Izard very frequently while the latter was in Virginia. They dined with Ld. Cornwallis at Gen'l Knox's soon after his Ld. Ship's surrender. Mr. Izard was so vexed at the cruelty of his conduct throughout the whole course of his command, that he could not be induced to hold any conversation with him & it was with difficulty he was prevailed on to meet him at dinner. I have not heard anything of Mr. Jefferson & am not at all in the way of getting the authentic information you imagine, as I have not had the honour of seeing Mr. Temple Franklin since my return to Paris. I am much obliged to you for transcribing the paragraph from the English newspaper respecting Mr. Izard. The Hermione Frigate is lately arrived at Rochfort with the Baron de Viomenil & other French officers. Mr. de Clonard was at that Port on business when they landed, he saw them and was so good as to make very particular enquiries about Mr. Izard. They said he was well in January & mentioned the same circumstances with regard to him that you have copied for me. I likewise saw them in the Newspapers. These gentlemen added that he had got possession of his Estates. I dare not give credit to this news as they say at the same time that Gen'l Greene & his army were at the distance of twenty-five miles from Charles Town. The most valuable parts of Mr. I's possessions are within that distance, I therefore think he cannot be upon them. The remaining part of this paper I dedicate to transcripts from a letter I have just received from him & hope the one I enclose from your manager, Mr. Valentine, will contain agreeable accounts for you. Mr. Izard says, 30th Oct'r: "I am now at Mr. W. Lee's plantation\* near James River, on my way to South Carolina. We shall cross the Ferry this morning. I wrote to you from

---

\*Greenspring, near Williamsburg.

Head Quarters before York a few days ago & informed you of my mortification at finding that Mons. de Grasse with his fleet, were to return immediately to the West Indies. This is much to be lamented as it is the opinion of Mr. de Rochambeau & every other officer that if Charles Town were attacked with the whole force now in Virginia it would be taken in less than three weeks. Mr. de Grasse has entered into some engagement with the Spaniards which will oblige him to leave the Continent. A considerable reinforcement is going to Gen'l Greene which will give him a superiority over the Enemy. I think we shall be in possession of the Country & I hope the French Fleet will return soon & help us to drive the Enemy out of our Capital. I am exceedingly mortified at not being able to write you positively to come over. You will however consider the letters I have written you lately, & judge for yourself. The capture of L'd Cornwallis & his whole army is such a stroke against Great Britain that I think she must immediately make Peace; should that appear likely to be the case, would it not be better for you to wait a little longer & come over with everything you want without being afraid of an enemy? L'd Cornwallis & his plundering associates had robbed Mr. W. Lee of between 60 & 70 negroes. Half of them are recovered, but I fear the others are lost. His property here is considerable & his friends here are surprised that he does not come here & live on it. If he can reconcile himself to a Country life, he has every thing here that he can reasonably desire. The House in which I am now writing is a very large Mansion, at least as large as ours at Goose Creek & in a much more ruinous condition than that was when you saw it. I left my wagon and horses here at the desire of Mr. Richard Henry Lee when I went to Camp. Mr. Valentine, the manager, has behaved with the utmost civility & attention & seems to be a very honest, good sort of a man. I enclose a letter from him to Mr. Lee. I would write to Mr. Lee but as I have nothing political to informe him of except what I have written you, I must desire that you will communicate to him. Give my compliments to Mr. & Mrs. Lee & to Mr. Jennings. Harry in his last letter tells me he is very desirous of seeing his Mama, Brothers & Sisters. I gave him hopes that he should see you all in

the Spring, for I had no doubt of it; and still think that we will see you all in the Summer."

I have thus, Dear Madam, given you a faithful copy of Mr. Izard's letter that you & Mr. Lee may be able to form the best judgment on the situation of all affairs, both public & private. I do not think myself authorized to undertake a voyage to America either this Spring or Summer, but I shall be very happy if all circumstances will admit of my going out next Autumn.

What do you think of our making a party for that purpose? My best compliments to Mr. Lee & love to the young Ladies.

I am, dear Madam,

Your affec'te h'ble serv't, &c.,

A. IZARD.

The Duke de Lauzun's legion is gone to join Gen'l Greene.

---

PARIS, 25th March, 1782.

My dear Madam:

I am exceedingly uneasy at not having had the pleasure of hearing from you for such a length of time as has intervened since your last Letter & the more so as I wrote to you about three weeks ago, giving you a long extract from a letter I had that very day received from Mr. Izard & which was written from your house near James river, on the 30th Oct'r. I enclosed at the same time a letter from your Manager, Mr. Valentine, which Mr. Izard desired me to send you. Lest My letter should have miscarried I will again transcribe what Mr. Izard writes about your affairs. I have no later accounts from him but I am flattered with the hope that he has got possession of his Estates which some French gentlemen lately arrived from America have assured Mr. de Clonard of as a fact. It may be so, but until I have it under his own hand I cannot give a hearty credit to the news.

[The extract from Mr. Izard's letter, which has been before given, need not be repeated.]

I have indeed no thought of going out this Summer, but I some time please myself with the hopes that such a scheme may be practicable next Autumn. The English Newspapers

give us no great room to hope for Peace, from the present disposition of the House of Commons. Mr. Forth has spent some days in Paris & it is said he came to sound the inclinations of the French Ministry & of Dr. Franklin on that subject. He is returned for England & we may know more in a little while. The Island of St. Kits seems in a very doubtful situation. Had Admiral Hood been at a greater distance from it, I cannot help thinking it might have been full as well for the Inhabitants. They must then have submitted to the French without much loss or bloodshed, now they are harrassed by an Army in their Country which will undoubtedly suffer exceedingly.

I have a letter this Day from Mrs. Chabanel who informs me that Amsterdam has joined her voice to Frieese for the Independence of America. Pray present my best Compliments to Mr. Lee & accept both of my congratulations on the event. It comes rather late in the day & the blessing seems pretty well assured to us without their concurrence. I am much pleased at seeing that the French officers who have been in America speak with great regard of the country & its inhabitants & particularly of the virtue of the Ladies. Mrs. Lloyd is very much admired though neither he nor she are in high favour with their countrymen on account of their politics. I do not get this Intelligence from Mr. Izard. My family are all well. Peggy & Charlotte desire me to present their Compliments to you & the young Ladies. I am, Dear Madam, with all good wishes,

Your affect<sup>d</sup> friend & Serv<sup>t</sup>,

A. IZARD.

My Comp<sup>t</sup>s to Mr. Jenings.

---

PARIS, 9th Feb<sup>y</sup>, 1783.

My dear Madam:

Since I had the pleasure of writing to you I have received a letter from Mr. Danoot. The boxes I mentioned are also arrived, so I need not have troubled Mr. Lee with any commission about them. Mr. Danoot had been so good as to observe all my directions concerning them & they are all come safe. I begin now to feel the weight of the task I have in hand, of returning with so large a family, alone, to America. I am in the midst of preparations for that purpose & the things necessary to pre-



serve cleanliness, without any additional circumstances, run up to so great an amount that I am almost frightened at the undertaking. I must however go through it. Troublesome & expensive as it will be it must be done, & if we arrive safe & find Mr. Izard in good health, I shall be amply rewarded.

I have no news to inform you of. You have doubtless heard of the Treaty between America & Sweden. It was signed last week. The name of our country is high & she seems in the way of being courted & caressed by all the powers of Europe. It is said there are great discontents about the Peace in England. This you know more of than I do. With best compliments for Mr. Lee & good wishes for all the family, I am, Dear Madam, with great regard,

Yours,

A. IZARD.

---

### VIRGINIA IN 1631.

---

[Abstracts by W. N Sainsbury, and copies in McDonald Papers, Virginia State Library.]

---

#### THE MOVEMENT TO RE-ESTABLISH THE COMPANY.

[The year 1631 was chiefly notable for a vigorous attempt to secure the re-establishment of a Virginia Company. The inner history of this movement, and why it failed after so nearly attaining success, are now unknown. The colonists had been strongly opposed to the arbitrary dissolution of the Company; but had prospered under the crown, and did not wish to be again handed over to a corporation. Whatever the King's real reasons may have been, he acted wisely and in accordance with the wishes of the Virginians in refusing his assent to a new company.]

---

#### CLAIBORNE'S CASE.

(Abstract.)

1631. "Capt. Wm. Claiborne's case stated against Lord Baltimore." That Claiborne enters upon the Isle of Kent, un-

planted by any man, but possessed by the Natives, with about 100 men, and there contracted with the Natives & bought their right to hold, of the Crown of England, to him and his Company and their heirs. About three years after His Maj. grants a Patent to Lord Baltimore from 38 to 48 degrees of land unplanted. That Claiborne having planted and stocked the Island, Lord Baltimore claimed the Island to be within his degrees, and so enters by force and keeps the same and all the stock and Cattle there, to the value of £7,000.—*Colonial Papers*.

[N. B. I take this to be enclosure to Claiborne's petition. See 1677, after 13 March.—W. N. S.]

---

COMMISSIONERS FOR VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

1631, May 24, Greenwich.

Earl of Dorset to Attorney General Sir Robert Heath:

It is his Maj. pleasure that he presently prepare a Bill for the King's signature, appointing the Earl of Dorset, the Earl of Danby, Lord Dorchester, Secretary, (Sir John) Coke, Sir John Danvers, Sir Robt. Killigrew, Sir Thos. Roe, Sir Robert Heath, Mr. Recorder [Heneage Finch], Sir Dudley Digges, Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Fras. Wyatt, Sir John Brooke, Sir Kenelin Digby, Sir John Zouch, [John] Bankes, [Thos.] Gibbes, [Nath.] Rote [? Wrote], Mr. Sands, John Wolstenholme, Nicholas Ferrar, Mr. Barber, and John Ferrar, or any four of them, Commissioners for the advising and settling of some course to be established for the advancement of the plantation of Virginia according to these heads, viz: To have power to consider how the state of that Plantation stood formerly. What commodities have been advanced there & what are the most profitable to be advanced there, the present state of the Colony & by what means it may be better advanced. Their report to be presented to the King with propositions for settling the plantation and to encourage the present Planters & Adventurers & those willing to become such, by New Settlers, Patents, Power to call any man to inform them of any particular.—*Colonial Papers*, Volume 6, No. 14.

## LETTER FROM HARVEY TO DORCHESTER.

(Copy.)

Letter from Sir John Harvey to Viscount Dorchester, Secretary of State.

2 April, 1631.

Right Honorable:

I have written unto their Lordships of the boorde concerning the state and condition of the Colonie, as alsoe of the Publique Cabbell, in two letters, the coppies whereof I have sent to your Lordships perusall, humblie entreating the continuance of your noble favoures towards me and that you will be pleased to take Notice of the perticulers followinge, and more especiallie of the daylie grieffe that perplexeth me through the waywardnes and oppositions of those of the Counsell against me, I seekinge onlie his Majesties honor and the advancement of this countrey, for instead of givinge me assistance, they stand contesting and disputinge my authoritie, averringe that I can doe nothinge but what they shall advise me, and that my power extendeth noe further then a bare castinge voice, notwithstandinge his majesties gracious letter for the strengtheninge of my commission, which I have often shewed them, and that by his Majesties speciall command I should doe justice to all men, nor sparinge those of the Councell that in my judgment I should finde to be offenders. A coppie of which letter I formerlie sent your Lordship. I can conceive noe other reason of their Malignitie against me but for that I studie to avoid such misproceeding of self will Government as formerlie have bin practised amongst them, for I can discerne nothinge in them but factions seekinge to carrie all matters, rather for their owne endes then either seekinge the generall good or doinge right to particuler men, and for that it much concerneth the Justice of the Colonie, I will instance one perticuler to your Lordship, which is this: There was latelie a difference handled in Courte, touchinge a cow calfe given by Captain William Pierce to a servant and cowkeeper of his, which guift was proved by divers witnesses; and one Alford deposed it was in parte of the wages of the said servant, where upon an order was made that whereas the said calfe then given, was since growen to be a cowe and hath had two Calves; that the said

Captain Pierce should deliver the said cove with her encrease. This cause beinge again reviewed, the last courte, the said Alford being called thereunto, he was questioned by Captain Mathewe (who takes upon him to speak more than cometh to his share), how he knewe that that calfe was given in parte of the said servant's wages; Alford made Answer that the said servant tould him soe; and that when Captaine Pierce hired his said Servant, the said Alford beinge in a kitchinge adjoininge neere the Roome where Captain Pierce was at the bargaine makinge, he heard Captaine Pierce say (then I will give the a Cowe calfe); upon which the said Captaine Mathewe reviled the said Alford and tould him he had committed wilfull perjurie; and without askinge my opinion, or anie of the rest of the Counsell whether it were perjury or not, required the boorde to give their censures upon Alford, for that he had committed wilfull perjurie. Those of the Counsell then at the boorde, without anie examination or consideration of the cause or the inabilityie of the said Alford beinge not able to expresse himself or speake in his owne behalfe, with one voice censured him to stand on the Pillorie with his eares nayled, and an inscription of his faults. At this I was forced to silence. Yet consideringe their rashness and aimes, the disability of Alford to speake for himselfe, and howe much it concerned the justice of the Countrey for the Investigation of the truth, beside the taking away the good name and reputation of the said Alford for ever, I caused a case thereof to be drawne and delaid to punish him accordinge to their censures untill better consideration might be taken. Of manie like rash proceedings of theirs I might acquaint your Lordshipp but I have bin (I feare) to troublesome in this, I therefore forbear the rest. Humblie beseeching your Lordshipp if in this or any parte thereof I faile in Judgment, to assist my weakness, not being bred a lawyer. I hope your Lordshipp since you first pleased to take notice of me, never held me to be ambitious or vaine glorious, as that I should desire to live here as Governor to predominate or prefer mine owne perticular before the generall good, or in the least measure neglect anie of his Majesties commandes or the instructions of their Lordshippes (if anie of which might justlie be laid to my charge) I were not worthie to be either pitied or respected. I have herein (as presuminge

upon your Lordshipp's honorable favoures always conferred upon me), emboldened myself to make knowne unto you the miserable state wherein I live, chiefly through the aversnes of those from whom I expected assistance, for (as God is my record), I have often earnestlie desired those of the Counsell that there might be perfect amitie betwixt us, and that not by respects or private endes might breede discention or misconcerte amongst us, but that with an unanimous consent we might with alacritie perform his Majestie's Service. But all are to noe purpose, for all the comfort I found was to be scorned for my good meaning, as this bearer can acquainte your Lordshipp, who knoweth and hath seen my troubles. I therefore humbly beseech your Lordshipp accordinge to your wonted nobleness to me ward, that you will vouchsafe to acquainte his Majestie with the perticulers hereof and entreate his highness on my behalfe, that he will be graciously pleased to strengthen my commission accordinge to his said Majestie's gracious letter, and signifie the same under his private seale. That the place of Governor and the oath of Councillors may be made known and distinguished. And whereas I formerlie humbly intreated your honour to move his Majestie to compassionate my wantes, which at this time doe oppresse mee more grievouslie, I beinge thereby made contemptible soe that (my miserie pressinge mee), I am inforced more earnestlie to implore your Lordshipp's aid in regarde towards all my charges in cominge hither and my beinge here. I have not received one farthing for my relief. Thus havinge laid open to Your Lordshipp the depth of my afflictions and the true state of things here, I humbly begg your Lordshipp's assistance, and cravinge pardon for my boldness, I rest,

Your Lordshipp's humble Servant,  
readie at your Comandes,

(Signed) JOHN HARVEY.

Virginia, Apriles 2, 1631.

*S. P. O., Colo., Vol. 6, No. 11.*

## VIRGINIA COMMISSION.

(Abstract.)

1631, June 17.

The King's Commission to Edward Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, Henry Earl of Danby, Dudley, Earl of Dorchester, and Sir John Coke, Secretaries of State Sir John Danvers, Sir Robt. Killigrew, Vice Chamberlain to the Queen, Sir Thos. Roe, Sir Robert Heath, Attorney General Sir Heneage Finch, Recorder of London, Sir Dudley Digges, Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Francis Wyatt, Sir John Brooke, Sir Kenelm Digby, Sir John Zouche, John Bankes, Thos. Gibb, Samuell Rote (Wrote?), George Sand, John Wolstenholme, Nicholas Ferrar, Gabriel Barbor, and John Ferrar, appointing their commissioners to consider how the estate of the Colony of Virginia has been, what commodities have been raised there, how the state thereof standeth at present, what commodities may be raised there which may be more profitable to said Colony & by what means said Colony may be better advanced & settled in future times & to present to his Maj. their proceedings from time to time with propositions for settling said Plantation, encouraging Planters & adventurers. This Commission to continue in force notwithstanding the same be not from time to time continued by adjournment.—*Patent Roll 7, Charles I, Part 20, No. 50.*

## THE KING TO HARVEY.

(Abstract.)

1631, July 25th, Oatlands.

The King to Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia:

Has received by the hand of Sec. Lord Dorchester a petition in the Gov<sup>r</sup> name for the pardon of Dr. John Pott, late Gov<sup>r</sup> of Virginia for misdemeanors committed in his Govern<sup>t</sup>. As we mislike not the example you have hereby given both to yourself and others who shall succeed in that place of trust and authority to avoid the like oppressions & exorbitances, so on the other side, upon due consideration of the penitence of this offender which you testify, as also of the necessary use which our subjects there inhabiting may have of him, being the only

Physician of the Colony, we are graciously pleased to pardon his said offences and all forfeitures accruing to us by his conviction, to the end that he may be thereby enabled to redeem in some measure the faults of his Government by well performing the duties of a private man in the service of our said Colony. And of this our mercy we are content to make you for your better authorization in the charge you hold, the immediate minister (as you have been of our justice).

If it shall appear necessary to pass his pardon under the Great Seal, the King will give further order for doing the same.—Draft, 2 pp., *Colonial Papers*, Vol. 6, No. 18.

---

#### DORCHESTER TO HARVEY.

(Abstract.)

1631, July 27, Westminster.

Secretary Lord Dorchester to Governor Sir John Harvey:

His letter of 16 July last, received on 9 February. The King is pleased at the Governor's instance to pardon Dr. Potts, the late Governor, and to pass by Sir John Harvey's hands this act of grace and clemency, for which he is authorized by his Maj. letters which go with these. The entrence of your Government thus countenanced by the part you bear in dealing both his Maj. justice and mercy, I doubt not but you will oblige yourself by your own example to go on in the discharge of your duty and advancing the public good there. Dorchester's readiness & assist him in all occasions. Intreats he will send such a map of the Country as is in use amongst them, with the exactis description he can make, to represent it to their knowledge who cannot view it otherwise. "Whereof you shall see I will make no ill use for yourself and for the Colony."—2 pp., *Colonial Papers*, Vol. 6, No. 9.

---

#### REPORT OF VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS ON DR. POTT'S CASE.

(Abstract.)

1631, Aug. 20.

Report of the Virginia Commissioners of the King.

Have according to the King's pleasure signified by Sir Ralph

Freeman, examined the petition of the wife of Dr. Pott in her husband's behalf, but are not able to give a perfect account of the whole state of this business, for that much of it dependeth upon matter of law, and questions cannot be determined until the records of all proceedings be sent over. For all they can judge upon this superficial hearing, the proceedings with the Doctor in condemning him of felony, have been very rigorous, if not erroneous, and therefore his Maj. may be pleased to take order for the security of his life, and that he may have liberty upon caution to follow his profession (as is petitioned by the Governor in behalf of the whole Company there) and may also have the use of his goods and estate until the business be further examined and his Maj. declare his further pleasure. Signed by J. Danvers, Jo. Wolstenholme, Ken. Digby and Tho. Gibbes. — *Colonial Papers*, Vol. 6, No. 20.

A copy of this Report "*Ibid*, No. 21, is endorsed: Granted 19 Dec."

---

#### MEMORIAL IN BEHALF OF DR. POTT.

(Abstract.)

1631, August.

Memorial signed by W. Byland on behalf of Dr. Pott to Secretary Sir John Coke. Recapitulates the petitions of Governor Sir John Harvey (see 16 July, 1630), and Elizabeth Pott on behalf of her husband Dr. John Pott (see 30 Sept., 1630), and the report of the Virginia commissioners (see 20 Aug., 1631), that Dr. Pott had been very rigorously if not erroneously dealt with, and prays that Mrs. Pott's former request may be revised to his Majesty that Dr. Pott may be restored to his lands and liberty, and that orders be sent accordingly by the ship that goeth away next week, the last until next year.—*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 6, No. 22.

---

#### KING TO GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

1631, August.

The King to the Governor of Virginia:

Whereas as upon his Maj. former recommendations the



bearer, Sergeant Major Donne, was admitted one of the Council in Virginia, and was by the Governor and Assembly appointed Muster Master General, and hath now lately been appointed hither for some other affairs of that Plantation wherein he hath showed himself very diligent and careful. His Majesty upon his return, not only confirms him to be of the Council and in the office of Muster Master General, but recommends him to further favor "As a person that we well esteem," and hath well discharged the trust committed to him.—*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 6, No. 26.

---

VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS TO THE KING.

(Copy.)

Commissioners' Petition To the King's most excellent Majesty.

The humble representation and petition of your Majestie's Commissioners for the Plantation of Virginia.

It may please your most excellent Majesty: We, your Majestie's most humble subjects and servants, your Highness Commissioners for the affaires of Virginia, receaving exceeding comfort and contentment in the expression of your Princely care and favour to the Plantation by your Majestie's late Commission, dated the 27th of June last past. And not knowing how to give a more lively and full testimony of our bounden duties and gratitude to your Majestie for the same, than by yielding some fruite of our ready obedience unto your Majestie's commands and gracious pleasure thereby signified. Have upon serious and many consultations unanimously resolved to represent unto your Majesty such ventures and forme of government for that Plantation as to us appeares most proper and important, both for advancing the publike estate thereof and establishing the interests of private men. The which being deduced into these generall and severall heads or propositions following, we most humbly beseech your Majestie for confirmation of them under the great seale of England, if in your Majestie's great wisdom you shall approve thereof:

First, that the Government be wholly preserved in your Ma-

jestie's immediate power; yet, nevertheless (if your Majestie soe pleased) the same to be managed by a subordinate Commission or Counsell (authorized under the great seale of England), consisting of 24 persons and a President, who before as upon their Election are to be made members of the Company. This Councell to be resident in or about London, from time to time to be nominated by your Majestie and continue during your Princely pleasure. That this President and Council your Majesty vouchsafing to devise upon them the generall charge and care of the Plantation, may have power to give instructions for the Government in Generall of the Plantation unto the Governor Councell and maine body of the people in Virginia.

Which said instructions being transmitted thither, the Governor and Councell there are to see forthwith (without dispute or suspension) to be duly executed.

That the President and Councell have power also to receive, heare and determine all complaints and controversies arising amongst the planters, and which shall be brought before them, and likewise all differences growing at any time betweene the Adventurers and Planters living here, and those living in Virginia, or any of them. In both which cases notwithstanding in matters of greater moment, an appeale to lye from them unto your Sacred Person, or the Lords and others your Majestie's Privy Council or to your Lordshipp and other Commissioners for the Plantations.

That this President and Councell have power of electing inferior officers, of erecting of forts, of consigning the Planters to such places of habitation and planting themselves in as shall be most convenient for mutuall defence and their security. Of the disposing of the planters to apply themselves to the Improvement of such several sorts of staple commodities as the said President and Council shall direct.

Secondly. That there be a Governor and Councell constituted to be resident in Virginia and to be nominated likewise by your Majestie, either upon your owne knowledge of their ability or by recommendation of them by your President and Councell here.

That this Governor and Councell may be enabled to make ordinances and Constitutions for the better reglement of the affaires

of the Colony which shall be of force till such time as the said President and Councill shall declare them void.

That the Governor, Councill and Planters at their Generall Assemblies may have power of propounding and making Lawes which lawes are to be correspondent to the lawes of England and but probations onely till confirmed here.

Thirdly. Your Majestie (of your especiall favour), may be pleased to grant a new charter for re-incorporating a Company of Adventurers for this Plantation, whereof the Adventurers and Planters in Virginia to be members. And that thereby they may have granted, restored and confirmed unto them all such rights, goods, liberties and Priviledges whatsoever as were at any time heretofore granted unto the late Company saving to your Majestie the supreme and regall power of Government as aforesaid. In this Charter of incorporation of the Company (if it seeme good unto your Majestie), may the Constitution of the aforesaid President and Councill likewise be comprized and that both of them may joyntly pass under one and the same seale.

And further that this Company may have granted unto them by this Charter the Ancient territories, land and islands of and belonging to Virginia in as ample manner as the same were bounded and granted unto the late Company by all or any the several grants or letters Patents whatever of your Majestie's late Royall Father, King James, of blessed memory.

And whereas wee have received credible information that divers forraigners and strangers (subject unto the States of the United Powers) have in great numbers of late planted themselves and usurped upon your Majestie's said territories of Virginia, to the manifest detriment of your Majestie's service and great discouragement, danger and endamagement of your liege and loving subjects and people there inhabiting, their lives and estates. We most humbly pray your Majestie to interpose your Princely power and assistance in such sort as to your Majestie's great wisdom shall seeme meete), for the withdrawing, removing or extirpation of the said forraigners and strangers out of such portions of your Majestie's dominions in Virginia, soe by them unlawfully and indirectly intruded and usurped upon as aforesaid.

Fourthly. in regard we find that your Majestie's service in

the conduct of these affairs being of so great consequence will require the care and industry of divers able and trusty officers and ministers. Your Majestie (of your princely grace and bounty may be pleased to allow unto them some such annuall pension or reward (to be issued out of your Customes of Virginia) as shall be thought fitt for their better encouragement and support in the execution of their severall places.

Lastly. Whereas there be some things to be inserted in these new letters Patents by us humbly desired, which may fall out to be different from the former Patents, and cannot be soe suddenly determined of. That your Majestie therefore may be pleased to authorize us your Commissioners to conferr with your Majestie's Attorney Generall for the reconciling and perfecting of the same and for the making of such further additions and alterations as shall be thought fitt and convenient for the said Government to be brought afterwards to the Lord's Commissioners for Plantations to be by them perused and approved of.

And thus humbly beseeching your Majestie's gracious acceptation of these our Zealous and faithfull endeavours in this your Highnes Service enjoyned, Wee in all humbleness submit the same unto your Princely wisdom. And as we are in duty bound shall ever pray for your Majestie's long and blessed raigne over us in all felicity and honour.

DORSET,	DANBY,
RO. HEATH,	J. COKE,
J. DAVERS,	DUDLEY DIGGES,
JO. BANKS,	JO. WOLSTENHOLME,
FRANCIS WIATT,	GEORGE SANDYS.
SAMUEL WROTHE,	

---

KING'S ORDER AS TO VIRGINIA COMPANY.

(Copy.)

Signification of the King's pleasure touching Virginia.

Nov. 25, 1631.

My very good Lord:

Whereas at a late conference had by the Commissions of Virginia, they conceived it fittest for his Majestie's service and

the state of the Colony to proceed unto the digesting of a new Patent for re-establishing a Company. And esteeming (also) your Lordship (as best acquainted with all former proceedings of that Plantation) to bee most able to give them Instructions for the due draught and framing of the same; did thereupon present their opinions and humble Requestes unto his Majesty touching the premises, Who of his princely favour to the Plantation, hath willed mee to signify his Royal Pleasure to your Lordship to the end Your Lordship may joine with the Commissioners by your worthy Assistance and advice in the speedy preparing and expediting of the sayd Patent, and likewise to cause such Draughts of Charters formerly conceived by your Lordships and other writings in your keeping (which may any wayes concern the affaires) to be sought out and delivered up unto them. I rest ever

Your Lordship's very affectionate  
friend and humble Servant,

DORSET.

From the Court at St. James', the 25 of November, 1631.  
*S. P. O., Colo.*, Vol. 5, No. 31.

---

#### CONSIDERATIONS AGAINST A NEW VIRGINIA COMPANY.

(Copy.)

Considerations against the renewing of a Corporation for Virginia.

The Plantation of Virginia was heretofore for many yeares governed by a corporation during which government the Plantation had small and slow success as well in respect of the ignorance of those who governed the Corporation in England commanding things unfitt and improper for that place as also in respect of the severall factions in that Corporation who out of passion and particular interest did usually cross and hinder all things that were propounded by contrary parties, so that most of their assemblies here, instead of consulting for the generall good of that Colony the time was spent in invectives one against another, with great sharpnes and bitterness to the great prejudice of the Plantation; Whereof divers complaints being made to

our late Souveraigne, King James, he for prevention of such disorders, did severall times by Messages as by Letters under his royall signature, as also from the Lords of his Privy Councell take notice of those heates and factious meetings, and advised them with moderation and affection each to other to apply their endeavours to the good of the Plantation, but these admonitions tooke no effect, for their tumultuous meetings and factions continued still, and as it was then observed divers persons of quality of that Corporation being discontented with the government of the State here, under colour of those assemblies had private conventicles at which times they presumed to debate amongst themselves the affayes of State, to censure the actions of his Majestie and the Privy Councell and to contrive meanes to cross and hinder the Resolutions of those times, and endeavoured to breed an aversion and hatred to his said Majestie and his Government. These mutinous Meetings being then made knowne unto the King and he having in his Wisdome well weighed the dangerous consequences thereof and finding also the generall goods of that Plantation neglected and in danger to be overthrowne by that Corporation, did by the advise of his Councell prohibite their Meetings, seized their papers and diaries and afterwards order was given by an act of state to revoke their patent, which accordingly was done by a Quo Warranto; and not long after King James departed this life. And then his Majesty that now is, by a Proclamation dated the 13th of May, in the first yeare of his raigne, did signify his pleasure that that Colony should not be governed by a Corporation but should depend upon his Majesty and his Councell as it hath done with good success ever since.

Some of the late dissolved Company being much displeased that they were thus seperated, and the Government of that place taken out of their hands, have ever since continually importuned his Majestie and the Lords to renew their charter, which at severall hearinges and debates afore the Councill board hath rejected for reasons of State as altogether inconvenient for his Majestie's Service both here and there, And that pretence of theirs hath therefore layne dead these two years, till now of late about a month since, they conceiving that the former reasons of the refusall were forgotten, and desiring by renewing of their

corporation to have in these dangerous times a colour of Drawing a great body together and meeting to consult of such matters as formerly they did in opposition to the State and government here, have upon misinformation obteyned an order from his Majesty and the Board for the renewing of their Corporation wherein although they pretended to be subordinate to his Majesty and the Lords, whom they suppose will not have leisure to looke into their actions, they haveing the immediate disposall of all affayres in that place will endeavour to poyson that Plantation with factious spirits and such as are refractery to Monarchichall government as all Corporations are, and is found by experience in the Corporation of New England.

1. This pretended charter then gives factious spiritts the same colour of meeting as they had before and in a time perhaps more dangerous than when they were dissolved.

2. This pretended Charter will pass away the whole Territory of Virginia and all the quitt rents which are or shall be hereafter due to the King there, and which are like to be considerable revenue hereafter seeing they are now computed if duly collected, to amount neere unto £2,000 <sup>℥</sup> annum, which may (if his Majesty please), defray all his officers of the Government there who by a perticuler article in the Order for that Charter are to be pay'd out of his Majestie's Customes here.

3. His Majestie hath no obligation to render the said Company as is pretended, for his Majesty by a Proclamation in the first yeare of his reigne, which is the ground of that pretence, doth thereby promise to confirme every private Planter and Adventurer's perticuler interest in the said Plantation when they shall desire it, which they do accordingly enjoy, but he doth also therein declare that the said Colony of Virginia shall not for the future be comitted to any Company or Corporation as by the Proclamation appears.

4. The Colony hath prospered much more since the dissolution of the Company then ever it did before, as well in number of people as in meanes of subsistence and increase of Trade there; for no well affected and worthy persons will transplant themselves into those parts under a Corporation.

5. There is no more necessity for the erecting of a Corporation for Virginia then for the Kingdome of Ireland, they being

both at this time under one and the same forme of Government, and such as is most suitable to a Monarchy.

6. The King of Spayne in both the Indies admitts of no Government by Corporation and yet no Plantations have succeeded better then his have done.

7. Lastly it is fitt that his Majesty should be informed from his Governor and Councill in Virginia, before the erection of this new Corporation of what prejudice it may be to his Majesties Government and revenue there and how it will conduce to the benefitt or prejudice of the Planters there, who have often times petitioned his Majestie and their Lordships against the renewing of any such Corporation.—*S. P. O., Colo.*, Vol. 6, No. 32.

---

#### PETITION OF GEORGE SANDYS.

(Abstract.)

1631.

Petition of George Sandys to the King. Understands his Maj. resolutions to govern Virginia and other Plantations by a Commission to certain of the Privy Council, prays to be appointed Secretary to said Commission and Commissioners, as likewise to any other body of Government subordinates to them with such allowance as his Maj. shall think convenient; is well acquainted with the affairs and condition of Foreign Plantations having spent in Virginia many of the ripest of his years in public employment under King James.—*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 6, No. 36.

---

#### AGREEMENT OF THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL.

(Copy.)

God, the author of all peace, having in his mercy towards this Colony and ourselves, inspired the spirit of peace into our hearts and calmed those thoughts and purposes of contention and bitterness which were stirred up amongst us, whereby distraction hath happened to our councells and consultations and a jealousy and distrust opposed our harts to a mutuall unanimitie and concord, and whereas some bad dispositions have insinuated



themselves and by many false suggestions and reports kindled and augmented that fier which had soe unhappily taken, beginning wee the Governor and Councelle concerning the misery of such distractions, and having long wished by a peaceable period to conclude and silence these unhappy differences, whereby interruption hath been given to all good proceedings and a disanimating to many others who would now in the low ebb of this Colony have laid aside those former prosecutions of that uncertaine commodity of Tobacco, and pressed hard with all their endeavours to have manifested some better fruite of their labors in this place. Now therefore after the dispatch of the country causes for this sessions of the Quarter Courte wee desire by a most happy close to Swallow up and bury all forepast complaints and accusations in a generall reconciliation; and in the first place by these honourable letters directed unto us from the Earl of Dorsett, the Attorney Generall and other his Majestie's Commissioners for these affaires, we most humbly acknowledge ourselves ever bound to there Lordships for there favorable respect and care towards us and this plantation and more particularly for that they have been pleased by there grave admonitions and councells to perswade our alienated and distempered minds to the intertayning of peace and love, and to unite our thoughts to further the publique execution of justice to which we humbly oblige ourselves in all things and in all points to become conformable. And forasmuch as these oppositions and distastes have proceeded so farr as to arrive unto the care of his Majestie's most honourable Privy Councill and from thence referred unto the right honorable Lords and others his Majestie's Commissioners for Virginia, Wee hereby resolve with ourselves by our letters to that purpose to testify unto there Lordships our generall accord and amity, and that all jarrings, discords and dissensions are wholly laid aside, love embraced, and all be unanimously reconciled, as we hope hereafter to give noe occasion one either side to disturb the publique peace or trouble their Lordships care any further with complaints of that nature but wholly relinquishing all contention to apply and comply our harts and hands to advance and revive this long languishing Colony from these dead hopes to a new life and prosperity. And herein wee the Governor and Councill promise intermutually

to pursue and follow such directions only as are contain'd in his Majestie's Commission and the instructions which we have received, and wee the Councell hereby give full assurance unto the Governor that we have noe other intentions then upon all occasions to do him all the service, honour and due respect which belongs unto him as his Majestie's substitute, and with the uttermost of our power to yield our best assistance and counsell to give a furtherance to whatsoever shall be propounded for the good and prosperitie of his Majestie's colony, and if there shall be found any unwilling or turbulent spirit amongst us or any other enemy to peace we desire he may be cast out of all good society and accompted as a firebrand to kindle those flames of dissentions which must in the first place ruinate himself and his estate. And to conclude with our first acknowledgment of thanks to God, who will be called the God of peace who made men to be of one mind in a house as in the Psalmist. let us prepare ourselves with that Psalmest to goe into the house of God and after due consideration and contrition for our sinns, seale and deliver this our concord, peace and love, with the seale of that most blessed sacrament of the body and blood of our Saviour who hath called us to the Union of our fayth and made us members of his body that living together in peace in this world, wee may live with him in eternall peace in the world to come.

JOHN HARVEY.

Francis West, Sam. Mathews, William Clayborne, Will. Tucker, William Farrar, Henry Finch, Nathaniell Basse, John Utie, Thomas Purrifoy, Hugh Bullocke, Will. Pierce.

Given att James Citty, 20th of December, 1631.

*S. P. O., Colo., Vol. 6, No. 34.*

---

#### ORDER OF THE VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS.

(Abstract.)

163½, March 2, at the Earl of  
Dorsett's Lodgings, Whitehall.

Minute of an order of the Virginia Commjssioners, present, the Earl of Dorset, Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Francis Wyatt,

Sir John Banks, Sir John Zouch, Mr. Wolstenholme and Mr. Wrote. The Adventurers this day returning their answers to such Propositions as were formerly delivered to them by Commiss<sup>rs</sup> and expressing a grateful readiness to accept his Maj. grace and bounty in proffering a new Charter of Restitution of a Company with confirmation of all their ancient Territories, rights and privileges what soever, point of Government only with some few other reservations excepted. It is (on their behalf) ordered that Mr. Attorney General be desired to pass no Grant or Patent to any person or corporation, but with proviso or exception of all territories, etc., formerly granted to the late Company of Virginia by any Grant of the late King James.—*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 6, No. 23.

---

**Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor  
Nicholson and to the Founding of William  
and Mary College.**

---

(CONTINUED.)

---

[The captions in brackets have been added by the editor. Additions by Nicholson have been placed in quotations.]

The majority of the clergy of Virginia adhered to Nicholson in the dispute between him and Dr. Blair and other members of the Council. Their feeling seems to be particularly excited against their Commissary Blair, and resistance to him continued, evidently inspired by Nicholson, even after that governor had been recalled, but before his successor, Edward Nott, arrived on August 15, 1705. Dr. Blair's memorials against Nicholson, of April 25, 1704, and May 1, 1704, which seemed so much to excite these members of the clergy are printed in *Perry*, 93-112, 131-138. One of the "pasquils," referred to in one of the clergy's addresses, is a ballad satirizing Dr. Blair's accusers, who were assembled, says the song, at Man's Ordinary, Williamsburg. This ballad was printed in London, in 1704, and may be found in *Perry*, pp. 179-180. Of course, in what such a man as Nicholson says about Carter and Lightfoot or any

other opponent, there is always a possibility of falsehood throughout.]

---

[ADDRESS OF THE CLERGY TO NICHOLSON.]

To his Excellency Francis Nicholson, Esq., Her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Lieut. & Govern. Gen<sup>le</sup> of Virginia.

May it please your Excellency:

In obedience to your Excell<sup>ty</sup> command, we are now assembled at Her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Royall Colledge of William & Mary, this 22nd day of February, 1704-5, according to our usual Custome of meeting once a year & Wee do in an humble & dutifull manner Pray your Excellency to accept of our most upright & sincere intentions to do your Excell<sup>ty</sup> Justice & to vindicate your Excell<sup>ty</sup> Honour in this and all other Addresses w<sup>th</sup> We have formerly made to your Excell<sup>ty</sup> since the unhappy controversy has been raised between your Excell<sup>ty</sup> & ye Reve<sup>nd</sup> Mr. Commissary Blair. And we do hereby ratify & Confirme those Addresses w<sup>th</sup> our most Solemn Protestation that we do Dissent from and Disown those unfair Clandestine measures w<sup>th</sup> his Reverence has taken to accuse your Excell<sup>ty</sup> without our consent or knowledge. We pray your Excell<sup>ty</sup> to transmitt unto the most Reve<sup>nd</sup> Father in God, his Grace ye Lord Arch Bishop of Canterbury, our Congratulatory Address to her most Sacred Maj<sup>ty</sup>, together w<sup>th</sup> our address to his Grace also ye Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> & Rt. Rev<sup>d</sup> Father in God Henry Lord Bishop of London, our address to his Lordship & to ye Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup> ye Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations, our Remonstrance, humbly referred to their Lordships' Consideration. And we do again repeat our solemn Protestations that as we have no Just reason to Desert your Excell<sup>ty</sup> Cause so We shall be ready upon all occasions to give a further demonstration of our Gratitude to your Excell<sup>ty</sup> for your many and repeated favours your Excell<sup>ty</sup> has bestowed upon us, as also upon all our Brethren in ye neighboring Colonys. We hope our Candour & Sincerity herein will wipe off ye reproach of Ingratitude w<sup>th</sup> the undecent Actions of two or three of our own Coat might have cast upon ye Reverd. Clergy in America. So with our hearty Prayers to Almighty God that your Excell<sup>ty</sup> unblamable behaviour, Especially in re-

lation to ye Church & Clergy may be clear and manifest, Wee .  
begg Leave to subscribe

Your Excellency's Most obliged & obedient servant,

Lewis Latane,	Sam'l Gray,
James Burtell,	And. Monro,
Ralph Bowker,	Tho. Edwards,
Bartho. Yates,	Thomas Sharpe,
Philippe de Richbourg, (minister	Wm. Williams,
of Manakin Town),	James Clack,
Edw'd Portlock,	Emanuel Jones,
Wm. Rudd,	Rich'd Squire,
Solomon Whately,	John Carnegie,
Isaac Grace,	Guy Smith,
Peter Wagener,	Dan'l Taylor,
Arthur Tillyard,	Jacob Ware,
James Boisseau,	Owen Jones.
Peter Kippax,	

[ADDRESS OF THE GOVERNOR AND CLERGY TO THE QUEEN.]

To the Queen's most Excellent Majesty. The Congratulatory address of the Governor & Clergy of Virginia:

May it please your Majesty. We your Majesty's most dutiful and Loyall subjects the Governor & Clergy of your Ancient and Great Colony & Dominion of Virginia having in a Decent and Solemn Manner return'd our hearty thanks to Almighty God for that Signall and Glorious victory obtained by your Maj<sup>ty</sup> forces & the Allies against the French & Bavarian forces under the Conduct of the renowned Duke of Marlborough in our several Parishes in the happy Anniversary of your Maj<sup>ty</sup> Birthday. And being now assembled together think ourselves obliged in all Duty, further to Demonstrate our unspeakable Joy & Satisfaction on this remarkable occasion; wherein Heaven seems in a peculiar manner to have heard the Prayers of the church and rewarded your Maj<sup>ty</sup> Extraordinary Piety & Charity w<sup>th</sup> the most Eminent victory of the last Century, not to be Equalized with the preceeding Actions of your Maj<sup>ty</sup> most fortunate Predecessours. May the same Divine Power that has hitherto blessed your Maj<sup>ty</sup> during the whole series of your

matchless reign be your Almighty Director & Defender, that your Maj<sup>ty</sup> may be a Curb to the boundless ambition of France, as the Illustrious Queen Elizabeth was to the Exorbitant pride of Spain.

And that we may long enjoy the blessings of your most auspicious Government are and shall be the continued Prayers of

Your Majesty's Most Dutifull & Loyall Subjects,

ffr. Nicholson,	James Clack,
Solomon Wheatley,	Peter Kippax,
Guy Smith,	Jacob Ware,
Edward Portlock,	Sam. Gray,
Owen Jones,	Ralph Bowker,
And. Monro,	Wm. Rudd,
John Carnegie,	John Shropshire,
Phillipe de Richebourg,	James Boisseau,
Minister to Manakin Town,	Geo. Robertson,
James Burtell,	Ja. Wallace,
Rich'd Squire,	Jno. Monroe,
Tho. Edwards,	Peter Wagener,
Dan. Taylor,	Isaac Grace,
Bartho. Yates,	Thomas Sharpe,
Emanuel Jones,	Arthur Tillyard,
Lewis Latane,	Wm. Williams.

---

[ADDRESS OF THE CLERGY TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF  
TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.]

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.

May it please your Lordships:

We are very Sensible how ill it becometh persons of our habit to be found intermedling in affairs without ye line of their own vocation, nor should we have been so preposterous as to have incur'd the same guilt ourselves w<sup>ch</sup> we condemne in others had not the occasion of laying this our Remonstrance before y<sup>r</sup> Lops. been such as in manner extorted it from us & therefore

may we hope by y<sup>r</sup> Lordships favorable interpretacon apologise for our presumption in offering it.

We are indeed mightely surprised or rather perfectly amazed to understand by our last advices from England that Virg<sup>a</sup> was in such an horrid state of distraction & confusion even to a degree of threatening nothing else than an Insurrection or at least a desertion (news to us who are upon ye spot, we declare it perfectly new), and y<sup>t</sup> such representations had been laid before her ma'ty by way of Complaint ag<sup>t</sup> our most Hon<sup>ed</sup> Patron ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> Frances Nicholson, esqr., her Ma'tys Lieut. & Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of this Colony.

That there reigns among us anything of such a gen<sup>n</sup> way dangerous dissatisfaction as we are dispersed throughout all the parts of this Province & may therefore be supposed to have some knowledge of ye pulse of ye people (speaking as to ye generality of them), of all sorts & Conditions (we might had there been no other occasion), honestly & we hope inoffensively declared to be a thing altogether unknown to us who are most strangely ignorant of ye temper of ye people of this Province if they be not as Loyall & peaceable Subjects as in any of her Matys. Dominions & as well satisfied with their present circumstances.

Yet we should not have thought it proper for us to have interposed one Syllable in this affair, but have left every one to have answer'd for himself, had we not (to our inexpressable regret), some even of our own coat also (though God be thanked but very few), and those such of whom we may say in ye style of ye Apostle that they went out from us but were not of us, for if they had been of us they would no doubt have continued with us, but they went out y<sup>t</sup> they might be made manifest, y<sup>t</sup> they were not all of us, engaged in an affair so unbecoming their character as is y<sup>t</sup> of despising Dominions and speaking evil of Dignities & more especially his Reverence ye Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Commissary Blair who by ye station he has so long maintained amongst us may be supposed a person ye most capable of representing ye state of our affairs & ye Common Sentim<sup>ts</sup> of ye Clergy of this Province w<sup>th</sup> (amongst other things), he having as we find by ye copies of severall affidavits presented to you Lops. assumed to himself to do & y<sup>t</sup> in a most unfair & not w<sup>th</sup>out too broad inuendoes y<sup>t</sup> is only necessity dependance on an overawing power

w<sup>ch</sup> restrains even us ourselves also from Joyning w<sup>th</sup> him in the same Complaints.

Hereupon we cannot but do y<sup>t</sup> Justice both to our most Hon'ld Patron ye Govern<sup>r</sup> whom we find & know (as far as relates to our affairs & lyeth w<sup>thin</sup> ye compass of our knowledge to be most injuriously aspersed & causelessly accused, and to ourselves (whose very Silence in this case might reasonably pass for a consent or at least indifference) most humbly to enter before yo<sup>r</sup>e Lordships' this our Solemn Protestation, That

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Lops., we do absolutely disclaime & disavow those most unconscionable complaints wch. we find have been laid before yo<sup>r</sup> Lops. ag<sup>t</sup> his Ex<sup>'</sup>cy our Gov<sup>r</sup> in relation to his behavior towards ye church & clergy, that we know not by what Comission Mr. Commissary Blair took upon himself not only w<sup>th</sup> out our knowledge & Consent, but in direct contradiction to our most known & publickly avowed sence & Experience to the Contrary to make such unfair representations on our behalfs. That so far is ye Gov<sup>r</sup> of Virg<sup>a</sup> from being a neglecter from ye Interest of ye Church or an oppressor of her ministers, y<sup>t</sup> he is ye greatest Patron, Protector & Benefactor to both that (we suppose those parts of the world has ever had or (he once lost to us) can readily expect to have, w<sup>ch</sup> being a matter of fact so notoriously known we cannot but wonder yt. anyone (tho under the security of three thousand miles distance) should have the confidence to intimate ye Contrary, how far Mr. Commissary's memory has failed him in ye sev<sup>l</sup> instances of his charge agt. ye Gov<sup>mt</sup> upon this head many of us are able of our own certain knowledge & by undeniable proofs to demonstrate as will appear when we shall be duely called to give our Evidence in forme upon y<sup>n</sup> in ye meantime being now mett together in a Body (according to our custom, once a year), we could not but in our own vindication, as well as in Justice to his Exc<sup>'</sup>y, transmitt to yo<sup>r</sup> Lops. on ye first opportunity this our remonstrance agt. so wrongfull an accusation, humbly imploreing yo<sup>r</sup> Lops. to accept as a testimony both of ye veneracon we bear to ye sacredness of authority (especially so nearly representing maty itself), as doth ye Gov<sup>r</sup> of our Province of the gratitude as well as duty w<sup>ch</sup> we owe to so signal a Patron & Benefactor & of ye averscon we have to such unchristian as well as unclerical practices



as we cannot but judge those to have been, which enforced us upon this presumption of giving yo' Lops. this trouble.

James Boisseau,	Lewis Latane,
James Burtell,	Philippe De Richburgh,
Barth <sup>o</sup> Yates,	(Minis' of Manican Town),
Sam <sup>n</sup> Gray,	Arthur Tillyard,
James Clack,	Peter Kippax,
Wm. Rudd,	Emanuel Jones,
John Carnegie,	Thomas Sharpe,
Jacob Ware, min-	Solomon Whately,
ister of Henrico,	Dan <sup>n</sup> Taylor,
Andrew Monro,	Tho. Edwards,
Owen Jones,	Guy Smith,
Edward Portlock,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Squire.
Ralph Bowker,	

Whatsoever has ocured since our arrival in ye Country & is specified in this Remonstrance we subscribe unto.

Isaac Grace,  
Peter Wagener,  
Wm. Williams.

---

[ADDRESS OF THE CLERGY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF  
CANTERBURY.]

To his Grace the Lord Arch Bishop, of Canterbury, Primate & metropolitan of all England. The humble address of the Clergy of Virginia.

May it please your grace:

We the Clergy of Virginia being assembled together at her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Royall Colledge of William & Mary this 22d Day of February, 1704, in lieu of our usual & annual meeting. And having Congratulated her most Sacred Maj<sup>ty</sup> for the Glorious success of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Forces as the happy Effects of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Singular Piety & Exemplary Charity.

With all humility We pray your grace to present our address to her Maj<sup>ty</sup> on that subject, and we do the more presume upon your graces Benignity, partly because We understand our most honored Diocessan is often retired into the Country for health & partly because We are Well informed that your Grace has re-

sented the Injuries & Indignities offered (by two or three of our own coat) both to our Governour & to ourselves for wch. we do return your grace our most hearty thanks.

And we beg leave to Acquaint your grace that we are grieved that our governor (who under her majesty is the greatest support of the church in America) is Scandalized & Impeached after such an unfair & uncharitable a manner, than that we are charged by the same person (as men of no Conscience), w<sup>th</sup> Flattery, Bribery, & Servile Obsequiousness, not only by incoherent Depositions but also by such Scurrilous Pasquills & Lampoons, as the most profligate Enemies to the Church never before presumed to insinuate upon ye Clergy in an English Government.

We most humbly Pray your Grace favourably to accept this address, from

Your Grace's most obedient Sons, Servants, &c.,

James Boisseau,	Peter Wagener,
Owen Jones,	Thomas Sharpe,
Sam Gray,	Arthur Tillyard,
Wm. Williams,	Dan. Tayler,
James Clack,	James Burtell,
Peter Kippax,	Guy Smith,
Jacob Ware,	Phillippe de Richbourg,
Emanuel Jones,	Manakin Town Minister,
And. Monro,	Ralph Bowker,
Rich'd Square	Lewis Latane,
Wm. Rudd,	Isaac Grace,
Solomon Whately,	Bartho. Yates,
John Carnegie,	Tho. Edwards.

---

[ADDRESS OF THE CLERGY TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.]

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Right Reverend Father in God Henry  
Lord Bishop, of London.

May it please your Lordship:

We the Clergy of Virginia being assembled at her Ma'tys  
Royall College of Wm. and Mary this 22th day of February,  
1704, and having taken into consideration the Deposicons of the  
Reverend Mr. Commissary Blair together with two more of our  
Coat as far as relates to ourselves the make bold to acquaint yo<sup>r</sup>

Lordships that we are strangely surprised at their Assertions, but what we have at present to say in answer thereunto we have declared in a Remonstrance to your Lordship & the other Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords of Trade & Plantacon.

We hope your Lordship is satisfied of our unbiast Sincerity in representing matter of fact by our former address to y<sup>r</sup> Lordship and we do again assure yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship that no By-ends whatsoever, either by fear of ye Govern<sup>ment</sup> Authority or by bribes or by private insinuacons or by other unwarrantable means hath induced us to advocate the Hon<sup>r</sup> of our injured Govern<sup>r</sup> in opposition of Self Interest, but of pure & upright intent to do Justice to his Ex<sup>ty</sup> and to preserve the happiness of ye Church w<sup>ch</sup> has hitherto so flourished under his Ex<sup>ty</sup>'s Patronage.

We presume to acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship that we have prayed his Grace, ye Lord Arch Bishop of Canterbury, to present our Congratulatory address to her most Sacred majesty, not out of any disrespect to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship for no clergy in the world can have more veneration for their own Diocesan than ye Clergy of Virginia, but because we have been often informed of y<sup>or</sup> Lordships Indisposition & retiring unto ye Country for health, that yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship may (by Divine Assistance), recover and continue in health for the greater advancement of the Glory of God & ye welfare of ye church, are & shall be ye hearty prayers of,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordships most obedient Sons and Servants, &c.,

Richard Squire,	Thomas Edwards,
Dan'll Tayler,	Wm. Rudd,
Wm. Williams,	James Clacke,
Peter Kippax,	Jacob Ware,
Ralph Bowker,	Guy Smith,
Solomon Whately,	John Carnegie,
Peter Wagener,	Thomas Sharpe,
Isaac Grace,	And <sup>r</sup> Monro,
James Burtell,	Phillippe de Richburgh,
Edward Portlock,	Manican Town Minister,
Emanuel Jones,	Bartho, Yates,
Owen Jones,	James Boisseau,
Sam'll Gray,	Lewis Latane,
Arthur Tillyard.	

[ROBERT CARTER AND A SCOTCH PEDLER.]

“Memorandum, Virg<sup>a</sup>, Feb<sup>r</sup> 24, 1704.

“About three years since being at the house of Mr. Benj<sup>a</sup> Harrison, Jun<sup>r</sup>, at the city of Williamsburg, in company with his father and himself and discoursing with them about Coll. Carter, they askt me if I had not heard of Coll. Carter's dealing with a scotch boy for a piece of stuff to make his Lady a gown & petticoat, I answered noe; upon which in a very scoffing and Slighting manner they told me that the boy came to the house and asked whether there was any Sider to be sold for goods, answer was brought there was, upon which he desired to tast it, wch. he did, and lik'd it and agreed on the price; then Coll. Carter asked what goods he had and the rates of them; then the boy opened his bagg or wallet, and a peice of Stuff was agreed for, wch. they said was for the use above mentioned, and the boy brought his Caske ashore for the Sider and had it filled, but when he came to take it on board found it was not near so good as that he had a tast on shore; upon w<sup>ch</sup> the boy returned and in a great passion told Coll. Carter that he had cheated him, w<sup>ch</sup> made Coll. Carter very angry and there upon he ask'd the boy if he knew him or who he talk'd with; ‘Ayes, bad man I ken the: better than thou kens thyself.’”

[STATEMENT BY NICHOLSON AS TO LIGHTFOOT AND CARTER.]

“Memorandum: This to be under the paper ab<sup>t</sup> Coll Lightfoot & Coll. Carter, &c.

“By this aco<sup>t</sup> it is supposed it will appear what sort of sparks their Hon<sup>rs</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Lightfoot & Coll<sup>o</sup> Carter are. Ye Room where ye Council then satt, ye Journal whereof were kept in it & ye Cl<sup>rk</sup> of ye council did but just remove to reach them, so if those Gent. had not come prepossessed w<sup>th</sup> a design of managing if they could that affair ab<sup>t</sup> John Lewis being one of the council w<sup>ch</sup> they opposed all they could, they would never have asserted such falsities & have made themselves lyars upon record.

“It may rationally be inferred that seeing those Gents. will ascertain such things where they might easily have avoided it by examining the records, y<sup>t</sup> their peticons & mem<sup>o</sup> to her Maj. are

most of them of the same nature, as will appear by Records & living testiments.

"Lightfoot is made a meer toole by them only to make up the number six, y' they might there be ye major part of the Council by w<sup>th</sup> they might fancy y' their peticon & mem<sup>n</sup> to her Ma'ty ought to be of ye same power, validity, &c., as when a cause is heard before the house of Peers or before the Lords of her Ma'tys most humble Privy Council y' ye major part of them had been on one side, but they had forgot y' neither ye House of Peers nor the Lords, the Privy Council, &c., give Judgm<sup>t</sup> & pass Sentences ag't any person before he is heard what he hath to say for himself against his accusers & y' it ofentimes hap-peneth y' ye pet<sup>n</sup> comp<sup>n</sup>, &c., be found to have no just cause of Complaint, &c., & found to be guilty of perjury & of Signing false scandalous & malicious pet<sup>n</sup> memorials, &c., so y' instead of ruining ye person they designed to do so by, they have been ordered to be prosecuted at Comon law for perjury as likewise ye p<sup>son</sup>, leave given to prosecute y<sup>n</sup> at Comon Law for defama-con, Slandor, &c.

"This Coll. Lightfoot is a person generally of an ill reputation, &c., as will appear by ye annexed paper concerning him & he is so far from being amended, that of late he has grown worse, the five others that signed w<sup>th</sup> him knowe all this to be true & formerly gave him such character as is not proper to be named here.

"At the bottom of ye paper ab<sup>t</sup> Coll. Carter & ye Scotch boy.

"This accot. was sent to Memorand<sup>a</sup>: This is but one of the characters of his Hon<sup>r</sup> Coll. Rob<sup>t</sup> Carter, a great many others, he being justly guilty of, some of w<sup>th</sup> are his extraordinary Pride & Ambition, his using sev<sup>n</sup> people haughtily, sometimes making ye Justice of ye Peace of ye county wait two or three hours before they can speak to him, &c. He is likewise fam'd for his covetousness & Cowardise, to people y' will flatter, cajole & as it were adore him he is familiar enough, but others he uses w<sup>th</sup> all ye haughtiness & insolence possible, in contempt of him he is sometimes called King Carter & other times Robin Carter even to his face."

## [STATEMENT OF HENRY TYLER.]

W<sup>m</sup>burgh, 25 February, 1704.

Mr. Henry Tyler, of the County of York, declares that Coll. Phillip Ludwell, since the arrival of the Strumbul Man of War, came to him & told him that he must get his affidavit about summoning the Grand jury, to which ye sd. Tyler answered that he would not unless he could force him, upon which ye sd. Ludwell told him he could not force him, then ye sd. Ludwell asked ye sd. Tyler if he did not think the men were sent for to be put on ye Jury or words to that effect.

H. TYLER.

## [COMMENT BY NICHOLSON.]

“By this it plainly appears how ye faction have been endeavoring to get affidavits, &c., to have them Swear to thoughts & designs just as they have signed ye Mem<sup>l</sup> & Mr. Blaire hast sworne, for he names this Mr. Tyler as being the sheriff that summoned ye Grand jury when major Arthur Allen was foreman. And if I remember right Mr. Tyler told me that Coll. Ludwell had been with him about giving his Affidavit, &c., but he told me that if he had sworne what Ludwell would have had him he must have sworne what he did not know or untruths or words to that effect. I heard that before they sent their Mem<sup>n</sup> for England they would have had some Gent. in the Country to have joined with them & signed it, as particularly Coll. Byrd, Coll. Jennings, & Coll Diggs, and I suppose they used all ways & means possible to have got others either to have signed it or joined with them in some other paper and that they have likewise done it now, and endeavored to get people to swear to confirm what they have signed on y<sup>t</sup> Mem<sup>n</sup> & ye others have sworn in England, or to make new false scandalous & malicious accusations ag<sup>t</sup> me, but if they have got any depositions upon Oath I think they are taken extra judicially and I know no authority that either any of the Council or any Justice of Peace or other officer within this Governmt. hath to take any Depositions upon Oath in this affair. I think I profer’d them very fair for to prove ye Mem<sup>n</sup>, affidavits, or any other new accusation ag<sup>t</sup> me, but

they would had it done after a very arbitrary & illegal way, &c., and in the paper where they named ye Comm' they would have had a power for one or two Justices to have taken the affidavits not only in ye County where they lived but in any others, upon w<sup>th</sup> I told them that they needed not have named above one or two, for I supposed that was their design, for may be they could not have got above that number in ye County to have done as they would have had them. Upon w<sup>th</sup> they drew up a sort of Explanatory paper on that other paper. I think they were above an hour in doing of it in ye Council chamber, for the rough draugh had very many blottings & alteracons in it. It may be taken notice of that Coll. Harrison, one of the four, would not joyne with the other three about taking the affidavits, &c., and may be he hath consulted his son Benj<sup>a</sup> & may be if those four Gents. were obliged, each of them, without discouraging one another, to draw up proofs & evidence to make out ye Mem<sup>n</sup> two of them would not agree, for I found that in ye Council Chamber they were forced to consult & help one another in what they did there, which I think was neither hon<sup>ble</sup> nor honestly done but some of them are as it were case hardened, &c."

---

NOTES.

REV. LEWIS LATANE, a Huguenot, fled from France to England in 1685, after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and came to Virginia in 1700, where he at once became minister of South Farnham parish, Essex. He is stated to have married twice before coming to Virginia, and married again here, his last wife being Mary Deane. He was a man of education and high character. He died in 1733, and in his will proved in that year, he names his wife, and daughters Charlotte, Phebe, Henrietta, and Marian. He does not name his son, who probably had been already provided for. This son John Latane married Mary Allen and had an only surviving son William Latane, Justice of Essex 1760-1780, who married Ann, sister of Colonel Thomas Waring, of "Goldberry," Essex, and had issue: 1. Mary, married John Temple; 2. Lucy, married Payne Waring, of Essex; 3. John, married ——— (and had C. R., who married Miss Fantleroy and Mary P. W.); 4. Henry W., born 1777, member

House of Delegates from Essex 1815, 1816, married and had issue; 5. Thomas, of Essex, died 1837, married Mary, daughter of Nelson Berkeley, of Hanover county, and had a daughter Lucy Robinson Latane; 6. William C.; 7. Ann S. married — Lewis; 8. Eliza married — Waring.

To this family belonged Bishop Latane, of the Reformed Episcopal Church; the gallant Captain Latane, C. S. A., who was killed in Stuart's ride around McClellan (and whose burial was the subject of a well known painting), and Captain J. L. Latane, 53d Va. Infantry, C. S. A., captured at Gettysburg.

REV. THOMAS EDWARDS, minister of St. Ann's parish, Essex, died 1716. His will names his wife Catherine, sister Mary Thomas; the son of his Uncle Joseph Lewis; Thomas, son of his Uncle James Thomas; and Thomas, son of Barbary Scandrett. His inventory shows a considerable estate, including 176 titles of books, silver plate, a gold ring with his crest, &c.

CLAUDE PHILLIPE DE RICHEBOURG was the first minister of the Huguenot settlement at Manakin town; but owing to disputes in his parish, he removed in 1707, with a number of his adherents, to the Carolinas.

REV. BARTHOLOMEW YATES, born 1677, died July 26, 1734; B. A. of Brazenose College October 12, 1698, and came to Virginia about 1700. After serving for a short time the parishes of Sittingborne and Kingston, he became, in 1703, minister of Christ Church parish, Middlesex, and honored and loved by all, continued in that place until his death. He was appointed a visitor of William and Mary College in 1723, and Professor of Divinity in 1729. See Meade's *Old Churches* for copy of epitaph on the tomb erected by his parishioners. See also *William & Mary Quarterly*, II, 149; Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, 121-122, and this *Magazine*, VII, for accounts of him and of the Yates family.

REV. RALPH BOWKER, of St. Steven's parish, King and Queen county. There is recorded in Spotsylvania county, a deed dated December 1751, from Bowker Smith, of Cumberland county, and Judith his wife, conveying 150 acres, part of a tract patented by Ralph Bowker, Clerk of St. Stephen's parish, King and Queen, and by him bequeathed to his daughter Ann Smith;



the said patent having been renewed in May, 1729, by Bird Bowker, and by him bequeathed to Bowker Smith.

REV. SOLOMON WHATELY, minister of Bruton parish, Williamsburg, 1702-1710. He was licensed for Virginia by the Bishop of London October 11, 1699.

REV. PETER WAGENER. In the *Virginia Gazette* 1739, is a notice of the marriage of Catherine, daughter of Hon. John Robinson, of the Virginia Council, to Peter Wagener, son and heir of Rev. Peter Wagener, of the county of Essex, England. Rev. Peter Wagener was licensed by the Bishop of London for Maryland, August 9, 1703; but evidently soon obtained a Virginia parish. He had returned to England before 1739. His son Peter Wagener was Clerk of Fairfax county.

REV. ARTHUR TILLYARD was licensed for Virginia June 23d, 1702. He was probably the Arthur Tillyard, of the city of Oxford, who matriculated at All Souls College October 15, 1689, aged 16.

REV. PETER KIPPAX was licensed for Virginia November 1, 1699. He was probably the Peter Kippax, son of John, of Colne, county Lancaster, pleb., who was matriculated at Brazenose College, Oxford, January 18, 1689, aged 18, and was B. A. in 1693. He lived in Richmond county.

REV. SAMUEL GRAY was minister of Christ Church, Middlesex. He was expelled, or forced to resign in 1699, for causing the death of a slave by severe whipping. He must, notwithstanding, have obtained another parish, though perhaps he only continued to reside in Virginia without a charge.

REV. JAMES CLACK, son of William and Mary Clack, of Marden, Wiltshire, came to Virginia in 1678, and was minister of Ware parish, Gloucester, from 1679 to December 20, 1723, when he died. His epitaph in Ware Church, is printed in *William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 32. Sterling Clack, believed to be his son, was clerk of Brunswick county. His will, dated January, 1750, with a codicil, was proved in Brunswick, March 26, 1751. He gives all his estate to his loving friend John Lightfoot, Esq., in trust for his wife and children, and in case of Lightfoot's death, to John Clack and Lewis Parham, for same purpose. By the codicil he gives his manor plantation, with

1,000 acres adjoining, and the lands and houses where the court-house stands, to his son Eldredge Clack. John Lightfoot, in his will dated April 20, 1751, makes bequests to James Clack, to Betty, Dolly and Sally, daughters of James Clack, to Eldredge Clack, to John and William, sons of James Clack.

The inventory of the personal estate of Sterling Clack amounted to £698.7. It included five volumes of the *Spectator*, valued at 12 sh., 6 d.; 6 vols. Pope's works, 12 sh.; 2 vols. Pope's Misatents [?], at 5 sh.; 2 vols. Guardians, 6 sh.; 1 vol. Wellwood's Memoirs, 3 sh.; 2 vols. Addison's Works, 5 sh.; 1 Law Book, 2 sh., 6 d.; 2 vols. Lewit's Ovid, 4 sh.; 1 vol. Pope's Memoires, 3 sh.; 1 vol. Addison's Travels, 2 sh., 6 d.; 1 vol. Collection Statutes, 1 sh., 3 d.; 1 vol. Tullie's Office, 3 sh.; 1 vol. Travier [?], Bailey's Dictionary, £1; a parcel of old books, 2 sh.; 1 vol. Clerks' Guide, 4 sh.; a parcel of law books, £4; a parcel of small books, £1.5.

The will of James Clack (probably another son of Rev. James Clack), was dated June 3, and proved in Brunswick, August 23, 1757. Legatees: sons John and William, daughters Dolly Clack, Lucy Maclin and Mary Anderson; wife Mary; Robert Ruffin and William Thornton, executors.

The will of Mary Clack (doubtless the widow of James Clack, just noticed), was dated April 23d and proved May 23, 1763. Her legatees were her sons John and William Clack, her son-in-law Robert Ruffin, and her grandson Eldredge Clack; she mentions her deceased husband.

The will of Richard Clack was dated January 2d and proved January 27, 1806. Legatees: daughter Elizabeth Parsons Clack, wife Amy, son Frederick Maclin Clack, and six youngest children, whom he does not name.

Henry Robinson and Mary Clack, marriage bond, Brunswick, September 30, 1772. Richard Clack and Anne Hardaway, September 14, 1786. Richard Clack and Amey Maclin, June 3, 1794. Claiborne Anderson, of Chesterfield, and Betty Clack, July 24, 1753. William Maclin, Jr., and Catherine Clack, September 4, 1756.

REV. EMANUEL JONES was licensed for Virginia, May 28, 1700. He was son of John Jones, of Aglesea; matriculated at

Oriel College, Oxford, April 26, 1687, aged nineteen, and took his B. A. degree March 3, 1691-2. He was minister of Petsworth parish, Gloucester, from 1700 to his death in 1739. His much worn tomb, and that of his eldest son, John (which has a mutilated coat of arms), remain at the site of Petsworth Church. Rev. Emanuel Jones had a son Rev. Emanuel, Jr., professor William and Mary College 1758-68, and rector of St. Brides, Norfolk county. He married Miss Macon, of New Kent, and had Emanuel Macon Jones, of Essex. Richard Jones, another son of Rev. Emanuel, Sr., married Anne Simmons, and had Emanuel, who was a student at William and Mary, married Mary Booth, and had a son Richard Jones, who married Martha Throckmorton, and was the father of Judge Warner T. Jones, of Gloucester county.

REV. RICHARD SQUIRE was licensed for Virginia, October 2, 1702. He had a parish in King William county. Perhaps he was ancestor of Richard Squire Taylor, member of the House of Delegates from that county at the end of the last century. A Richard Squire, son of Richard, of Blockford, county of Somerset, matriculated at New Hall, Oxford, July 8, 1679 aged eighteen.

REV. DANIEL TAYLOR was minister of Blissland parish, New Kent, from 1700 to 1724, and possibly later. His son, Rev. Daniel Taylor, born 1704, was educated at St. John's and Trinity, Cambridge, and after taking his B. A., returned to Virginia and became minister of St. John's, King William county, where he remained until his death, September 29, 1742. He married Alice, daughter of Richard Littlepage, and had four sons and two daughters. One of his sons, William Taylor, born 1732, died September 11, 1820, was clerk of Lunenburg county 1763-1814, and member of the House of Burgesses 1765. A copy of the epitaph of Rev. Daniel Taylor, Jr., and a partial account of the family was published in the *Richmond Critic*, March 29, and April 5, 1890, and a fuller genealogy in the *Richmond Times*, during the summer of 1898.

REV. JACOB WARE, Henrico parish. He died in 1709. A deposition in Henrico, 1716, states that he was minister of Hen-

rico parish for about twenty years, and that his eldest son was named Francis.

REV. WILLIAM RUDD was licensed for Virginia, August 12, 1699.

REV. THOMAS SHARPE was licensed for Virginia, October 2, 1699.

REV. OWEN JONES was licensed for Virginia, August 17, 1703.

REV. JOHN SHROPSHIRE was probably St. John Shropshire, son of Oliver, of Marlborough, Wilts., gent., who matriculated at Magdalen Hall, April 9, 1685, aged nineteen, and took his B. A. from Queen's College, 1688, as John Shropshire.

REV. GEORGE ROBERTSON, a native of Scotland, who had been chaplain of a man-of-war in 1692, was minister of Bristol parish. See Slaughter's *History of Bristol Parish*. There is recorded in Henrico a deed dated February, 1735-6, from George Robertson, of Henrico, minister, conveying 2,100 acres to his son George. In November, 1737, the will of Rev. George Robertson was admitted to probate on the petition of John Robertson. Rev. Mr. Robertson had many descendants in Amelia county and elsewhere.

REV. JAMES WALLACE, of Erroll, Scotland, came to Virginia and became a minister in Elizabeth City county, and had a son James, member of the House of Burgesses for Elizabeth City county, 1769-1772, and of the county committee of safety, who married Elizabeth Westwood. James Wallace, Jr., had issue: 1. Robert; 2. Dr. James Westwood, a distinguished physician, educated at Edinburgh, who died September 1, 1838, aged sixty-nine; 3. William Westwood; 4. Mary, died 1809; 5. Martha, married — James; 6. Euphan, born 1764, died at "Park Gate," Prince William county, March 28, 1845; married, first, in 1783, Bailey Washington, of Stafford county; secondly, Daniel Carroll Brent, of "Richland," Stafford county; 7. Elizabeth, married John Macrae.

Rev. James Wallace had also: 2. Ann, married — Wray; 3. Robert, at William and Mary in 1754, married and had James and Wilson; 4. Mary, married in 1752, Richard Ball, of Lancaster county.

It is stated in the *William and Mary Quarterly* that Rev. James Wallace married in 1695, Anne, daughter of John Sheppard, and widow of Thomas Wythe (grandfather of George Wythe), and had issue: 1. Euphan (1697-1717), married, first, Wilson Roscow; second, William Dandridge; 2. Captain James, married Martha —; 3. Ann, married Colonel Robert Armistead. Perhaps other issue, as Ann Wallace in her will (proved 1740), names also grandchildren Mary and James Westwood, grandson Mathew Ballard, and grandson George Wythe.

The tomb of Rev. James Wallace is at his home "Erroll" Elizabeth City county, and bears arms: *A lion rampant*. Crest: *An ostrich's head and neck holding a horseshoe*. The epitaph states that he was from Erroll, Perthshire, Scotland; had been minister of Elizabeth City for twenty-one years, and died November 3, 1712, in his forty-fifth year.

REV. JOHN MONRO, of St. John's parish, King William county. The tomb of his widow, Mrs. Christian Monroe, who died September 23, 1725, is under the floor of Bruton Church. Their daughter, Mary, married John Blair, President of the Council.

---

### Notes from Council and General Court Records, 1641-1659.

---

BY THE LATE CONWAY ROBINSON, ESQ.

---

[Not the least among the many services rendered by Mr. Robinson to the cause of Virginia history, was the making of an extensive series of notes and abstracts from the Colonial records, which were destroyed in the old General courthouse, on evacuation day, 1865. The destruction of this courthouse was the greatest loss our historical archives and records of land titles ever sustained. Some idea of the value of the contents may be obtained from Dr. W. P. Palmer's very valuable preface to the first volume of the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*. There were also

destroyed here the records of the Court of Appeals, and of a number of county courts which had been brought to Richmond for safety. It is a curious commentary on the character of historic work in Virginia prior to the last fifteen years, that in one of the early numbers of the *Southern Literary Messenger*, about 1840, a gentleman of culture writes a jeremiade over the fact that Virginia had no records left, and especially that all of the records (most of which were then preserved in the General courthouse), had been destroyed in the Revolution. It never seems to have occurred to this gentleman, or to any of the readers of his letter, to investigate the matter. Even Charles Campbell, who did know the value of manuscripts, rarely, if ever, refers to these General Court records, or indeed the records in the council chamber, which still exist, and have been printed in the Calenders. This gross neglect of priceless historic material is not by any means a past evil, as the entire carelessness and utter lack of appreciation shown by the custodians of many county records show. The blame for this neglect does not rest on the clerks alone, but on the county judges as well. The counties of Chesterfield, Henrico, Surry, Isle of Wight, York, Albemarle, Essex, and some others, are exceptions to this charge, and the gentlemen who hold the respective clerkships deserve the thanks of all who have regard for Virginia history.

While the notes here published are brief, and seem to a considerable extent to have been made to aid Mr. Robinson in further investigations, yet in the total destruction of the records from which they were made, they become valuable.

Copies of Mr. Robinson's notes and transcripts have already been published in this magazine as follows: Decisions of the General Court, 1626-1628, III, 359-367; IV, 23-27, 154-160, 246-252, 376-379; the same from April, 1640 to April 13, 1641, V, 233-241, 361-368; and from June, 1665 to September, 1667, V, 22-29, 113-118.]

---

The first entry of Sir William Berkeley, sitting as governor in the quarter court at James city is on the 8th of March, 1641 (old style). On that day by virtue of a commission from the king of the tenth of August, in the 17th year of his reign, Sir Wil-

liam Berkeley and Richard Kemp<sup>1</sup> administered the oath of a counsellor to John West,<sup>2</sup> Esqr. and Humphrey Higgison,<sup>3</sup> Esqr., as also the oaths of allegiance and supremacy according to custom. The oaths were also administered to William Bernard,<sup>4</sup> Esqr., and then the court on that day was composed of the five gentlemen just named and Christopher Wormley,<sup>5</sup> Esqr., Henry Browne,<sup>6</sup> Esqr., Thomas Pettus,<sup>7</sup> Esqr. Other counsellors sitting this term: George Menifie,<sup>8</sup> Esq., Sir Francis Wyatt,<sup>9</sup> Knt., William Pierce,<sup>10</sup> Esqr., Samuel Mathews,<sup>11</sup> Esqr., William Brocas,<sup>12</sup> Esqr., Thos. Willoughby,<sup>13</sup> Esqr. During the same term oaths administered to Richard Bennett,<sup>14</sup> Esqr., and Nathaniel Littleton,<sup>15</sup> Esqr.

March 8, 1641. "At this court the governor hath elected Henry Poole high sheriff of the county of Elizabeth city for this ensuing year, with the powers, privileges and perquisites belonging to the said office and place, willing and requiring the commission of the county to administer the accustomed oaths of a sheriff unto him at their next monthly court."—*General Court Orders*, No. 2, p. 37.

Election of sheriffs of James, Upper Norfolk, Isle of Wight, Charles city, Charles River, Warwick River, Henrico and Lower Norfolk.—P. 79 and 80.

March 8, 1641. It is ordered by this court that Nicholas Hill shall make his appearance at the next assembly upon the 20th day of this instant (March), there to answer the suit of David Jones and the said Jones is hereby required to send a copy of his petition with his order to the sheriff of Elizabeth city to be delivered to the said Hill that hereby he may prepare himself for his answer.—*General Court Orders*, No. 2, p. 37.

March 9. It is ordered by this court that there be a general notice given to all the parishioners of this county for their meeting at James city for electing of a vestry, which notice is to be given by the minister upon Sunday next.—*General Court Orders*, No. 2, p. 41.

March 10. Upon the representation of Sr. Francis Wyatt, Knt., that whereas by order of court in October last, captain Henry Browne was suspended from the council, the said Sr. Francis Wyatt hath therefore desired the opinion of the board that the said Captain Browne should, by order of his Majesty's

commission, be reconfirmed in the place of a counsellor and for the other part of the petition to be referred to the consideration of the next general assembly.—*General Court Orders*, No. 2, p. 43.

March 17, '41. Mode of granting land, case of Henry Heyrick<sup>18</sup> [No. 2, p. 60], Sr. Francis Wyatt, p. 76. Grant of a commission to trade with English, Dutch or Natives.—No. 2, p. 60, 62, 81.

March 20, 1641. The governor and council upon serious consideration had of the many weighty affairs to be treated on at this grand Assembly, which council be duly attended by them by reason of the frequent interruption occasioned to them by hearing of private causes, do therefore order that publication shall be made that after this present three and twentieth of March, there shall be no private causes admitted to the court except such as are at this court referred to a fixed day or such as shall concern as a party some member of this grand assembly.—No. 2, p. 66.

March 24, 1641. Whereas Samuel Chandler,<sup>19</sup> attorney of the executors of the lady Elizabeth Dale, did this day petition the board for divers lands granted by the old treasurer and company to Sr. Thomas Dale, Knt., long since deceased.

March 29, 1642. Case of Burbage *vs.* Bullock.—No. 2, p. 74.

Concerning the building of a church at James city.—P. 55–6, 83, 142–3, 283–4.

June 7, 1642. Mode of granting administration.

June 7, 1642. Judgement for slandering an officer.—P. 83.

June 28, 1642. Commissions of monthly courts renewed and names of commissioners [p. 109, 110, 111, 133], Clerk of York [p. 134], Sheriff of York [p. 164], Sheriff of Elizabeth city [p. 165, 199, 201, 222], Sheriff of James city [p. 168], Sheriff of Warwick [p. 174], Isle of Wight [p. 175], Lower Norfolk [p. 180], Upper Norfolk [p. 180], who spend writs in Accomack [p. 221], Commander of Lower Norfolk [p. 342], Isle of Wight [p. 343].

July 31, 1642 [p. 111]. New counsellor elected and sworn *vz.* Geo. Ludlow<sup>18</sup> & Richard Townsend<sup>19</sup> in consequence of discontinuances of others. Thomas Stegg.

Oct. 5, 1642 [p. 119]. Recital of application of Leonard



Calvert, Esqr., of Maryland, for assistance of 100 men against the indians, and order therefore.

Oct. 5, 1642 [p. 119]. Course pursued in settling new plantation upon Pianketank. Recital of outrages committed by indians & course therefore. [P. 136.] Person near the indians drawn off his plantation.—P. 235.

Oct. 6, 1642. Course pursued when commission was granted to trade on the bay—P. 133.

Oct. 6, 1642. Order when matrimony was contracted without master's consent.—P. 121.

Oct. 6, 1642. Concerning payment of debts in tobacco.—P. 121, 2.

Oct. 6, 1642. Names of guardes to be set to every outset and recorded.

October 10, 1642. Permission to keep an indian boy, instructing him in christian religion.—P. 130.

Reparation to a doctor charged with murder.—P. 131.

On what cattle levy was laid by. [133, 4.] How list was obtained.—*Id.*, 127.

Nov. 29, 1642. Governor and council attended by a minister. [P. 147.] Course when he failed to attend.

Dec. 1, 1642. Course to cause attendance of a sufficient number of the counsel.—P. 150, 342.

Dec. 1, 1642. Course pursued to compel restitution of servants by Governor of Maryland.—P. 150, 51.

Dec. 1, 1642. Commissions not to be jointly impleaded as such. [P. 154.] Judgement against troublesome fellow who instituted such a proceeding.—P. 154.

March 8, 1642-3. Provision for captain of the fort.—P. 154.

Jan. 1, 1643. General orders against persons trading without commission.—P. 182-3.

Jan. 4, 1643. Punishment for drunkenness, disturbance of the peace, and bloodshed.—P. 185.

Governor had valuable office land at the Green Spring.—P. 186.

Jan. 5, 1643. Gen'l order in relation to servants guilty of misconduct. [P. 187.] Special orders.—P. 221, 222.

Jan. 5, 1643. [P. 187.] Letter from King having arrived

since the last Assembly, copies sent to the different counties to be read in the several parish churches.

Jan. 5, 1643. \* \* \* Commissions to treat with the neighboring plantations \* \* \* of runaways and for settling this for the future. Va. nevertheless returned servants to Maryland.—P. 196.

Jan. 5, 1643. Course to prevent importation of too great a quantity of strong liquors from neighboring plantations. [P. 188.] Aug. 1, 1643, on same subject.—P. 201.

Jan. 5, 1643. Governor had a guard. Seven persons presented for not coming to guard him.—P. 188, 9.

Jan. 5, 1643. Capt. Wm. Claiborne had now returned and attended.—P. 189.

Jan. 4, 1643. Capt. Wm. Claiborne. He was now treasurer since the death of Roger Wingate (order concerning quit rents 189). Privileges of treasurer. [200.] Concerning the revenues and the treasurer's office.—P. 341, 2.

Jan. 8, 1643. The first man-child born in the colony proved guilty of a contempt of court, and was punished for it.—P. 194.

Punishment for speaking scandalous words of the King or queen.—P. 194, 233.

June 9, 1643. People outside of Potomac now taken under protection of government.—P. 196.

Jan. 10, 1643. Explanation of act for governor's accommodation.—P. 200.

Aug. 2, 1643. Judgement against a captain for bringing prisoners here when he had promised to take them elsewhere.—P. 204-5.

Oct. 7, 1643. Commissioner who challenged a counsellor disabled from holding his office.—P. 213, also 236.

Oct. 7, 1643. General rule as to taking depositions.—P. 214.

Oct. 8, 1643. A man \* \* \* and kept to do execution upon delinquents. [P. 216.] Order amended.—P. 220.

Oct. 8, 1643. Wife ordered to take herself to her husband on penalty of being whipped.—P. 216.

Oct. 8, 1643. Order for examination of private parts in case of rape.—P. 220.

Oct. 8, 1643. Edmond Walker convicted of felony and robbing, pardoned on petition of Rosa Alleyn, she agreeing to marry him.

Oct. 12, 1643. Mode to compel payment of clerk fees. [p. 224.] Richard Lee<sup>ro</sup> the clerk appointed attorney general.—P. 234.

Nov. 25, 1643. Assembly ordered for the first of March.—P. 234.

Genl. order N. 2. March 4, 1643.

Gov. & counsel took the oath of allegiance. [P. 349, 2 pages.] Comr's. added for Charles county [p. 374], for York [p. 374], Upper Norfolk [p. 442], James city.

Sheriff elected for Elizabeth city, York, Upper Norfolk, Charles City, Isle of Wight, Lower Norfolk, Northampton, Warwick, Henrico.

30 April, 1644. Order of governor for 4 score men at middle plantation.

30 April 1644. Lieutenants and deputy Lieutenants directed to be appointed for the several counties [p. 267, 8], names of those first appointed. Particular directions for marching against the Indians. [P. 374.] Deputy lieutenants added for various counties.

May, 1644. List to be presented to governor and counsel on the 1st Monday in June, of all persons from 16 to 60 with arms and ammunition by Lieutenants of several counties.

Provision for widows and orphans.

Concerning cattle and goods of persons lately slain by the indians.—P. 269.

Concerning servants of persons lately slain.—P. 269.

Punishment for improper language in time of War.—P. 269.

June, 1644. Furthur provision for appointment of Lieutenants and deputy lieutenants with particular instructions. [P. 298, 299.] Provision for various marches against the indians.—P. 299, 300.

General mention about planting of corn.—P. 279.

Order against sheriffs for right in regard to levies, &c.—P. 283.

General authority to resume [?] property and grants of land. P. 283.

Authority to trade with neighboring plantations.—P. 284.

Punishment for scandalous letters against the state and government.—P. 286, 287, 288, 293, 294, 450.

Claiborne's opinion different from the others in relation to the

propriety of war upon the indians between the Rappahannock and Potomac.—P. 289.

Last entry of Sr. Wm. Berkeley sitting as governor 12 of Jan., 1644, 22 Jan., 1644. Names of counsel. Order showing many prisoners then amongst the Indians and course to be pursued. P. 333.

First entry of Richard Kemp sitting as governor June 29, 1644.—P. 294.

June 29, 1644. Concerning the procurement of axes, spades, boats, provisions.—P. 294.

Aug. 5, 1644. Particulars of the return of the Pamunkey army and about raising another army.—P. 296, 297.

Aug. 6, 1644. Undertaking [?] of the governor of Maryland that none of inhabitants there shall trade with indians here.

Aug. 10, 1644. Meeting of lieutenants and deputy lieutenants and 50 soldiers levied to march against the Chickahominies.

Aug. 16, 1644. Assembly which had been adjourned to 15 of Nov., directed to be summoned for 1st of October.—P. 299.

Provision for Wm. Lucas & family, he having two other men with him.—P. 300, 301.

Sept. 3, 1644. Authority to go against the corn of the indians.—P. 301, also 301, 2.

As to going against the Rappahannocks.—P. 301.

Sept. 3, 1644. Concerning the riotous and rebellious conduct of Mrs. Wormeley's negroes. [P. 301, 302.] Also Oct. 10, 1644.—P. 319.

Oct. 14, 1644. Sentence of death passed upon Nathl. Moore, he being convicted of unnatural crimes. Oct. 15. Calf in case ordered to be burnt.—P. 328.

Oct. 15, 1644. Land granted Claiborne on Pamunkey at the place he first landed against the indians.—P. 329.

July 6, 1644. Upon information from Claiborne, general of the Pamunkey march, provisions directed to be procured.

July 6, 1644. Peas to be procured for the soldiers.—P. 330.

July 6, 1644. Meal to be procured for the soldiers.—P. 330.

July 6, 1644. Arrangement permitting lieutenants of York county to open letters from Claiborne to the Governor and counsel & send further provisions.—P. 330.

Levy directed for shot, ball & powder.—P. 331.

Aug. 28, 1644. Sheriff to attend at James city, Oct. 4, that levy may be appointed. [P. 331.] Provision for shoes, stockings, and other necessities for the soldiers.—P. 331, 332.

Sept. 10, 1644. Persons apprehended for rebellion (perhaps Mrs. Wormeley's servants, Sept. 3),—P. 332.

Oct. 23, 1644. More soldiers to be levied and prepared to go against the indians.—P. 334.

Nov. 26, 1644. Parties to go after indians. [346.] Others prevented from going hunting.—P. 346.

Nov. 29, 1644. Power to sheriff of York to distrain for fees and country duties due sheriff of Warwick. Other provision for cases of removal.—P. 353.

Dec. 3, 1644. Lieut. Nicholas Stillwell<sup>2</sup> permitted to go against the indians.—P. 363.

1644-5, July 20. Assembly to be summoned for the 15 of Feby.—P. 365.

Men, powder and shot to be sent to middle plantation for defense of the forest.—P. 365, 6.

Fb. 20, 1644-5. Minister inducted for Pocason.—P. 369.

1644, 5, Feb. 20. Proceeding against Argall, Yeardley<sup>2</sup> one of the Counsel, for contempt.

Feb. 20. Against John Gates for slandering the army.—P. 373.

Feb. 26. Further provision for soldiers against the indians.—P. 375.

Feb. 26. Commission to trade.

March 10. Provision for surgeons, ordinance \* \* \* .—P. 380.

March 28. War orders. [P. 385, 6.] Nathaniel Littleton appointed commander of Accomack.—386.

April 3. Wages of the soldiers. [P. 394.] Men to go to fort \* \* \* .—394.

April 3. Respect to Easter Holidays.—395, 6.

April 10. Sheriffs appointed for the different counties [403], to give security.—443.

To be called to account for the levy.—448.

April 19. Opn. [Opinion] of Cl. [Council] that record sale of cattle dosent bar the infant owners.—427.

April 25, May 13. Order at a counsel of war.—P. 432, 433.

June 4. Persons in service at the forts not to be liable to distress. [P. 44.] Council of War.—P. 450, 451, 452.

June 6. Concerning the government of the isle of Kent. Capt. Claiborne not to intermeddle with the government. Richard Thompson allowed to go there.—P. 443, 444.

June 7. Sudden arrival of Sr. William Berkeley.—P. 449.

June 16. Proceedings of a counsel of war at which Sr. Wm. Berkeley was present.—452, 453.

August 9. Proceedings of a counsel of war. [453, 4, 5.] Assembly to be summoned for 1st of October. [455.] Adjourned to 19th of Nov.—455, 6.

Sept. 4. Order of war.—455, 6.

Nov. 25. John Kemp ordered to be whipped for contempt of court.—P. 461, 2.

1646. Grant to Sr. William Berkeley, afterwards confirmed in 1664. Gen'l Ct. Book, Marked 2, 1660, 1664.—P. 405, 6.

1650. Grant of 20 of Sept. in 2<sup>d</sup> of Charles by the king himself to Thos. Lisle, John Fox & Gilbert Thornborough. Dated at St. Johnstons. In book of Judgements & orders, 1644 to 1670. (The king was then in Scotland.)

Gen'l Ct., book marked No. 2, 1660 to 1664, p. 116. Deed of the 30th of March, 1655, from Sr. Wm. Berkeley to Richard Bennett, Esq., governor of Virginia, for "my house in James city lately in the tenure of William Whitby" being the westernmost of the three brick houses which I then built. This conveyance for 27,500 pounds of tobacco. Anna, the daughter of Bennett, was married in 1660 to Theoderick Bland, of Westover, in Charles city county, and Bennett in 1662, conveyed the house to Bland.—P. 117.

Gen'l Ct. Orders, &c. 1654 to 1659. By Richard Bennett, Governor. Grant dated the 6th of April, 1654 to Edwin Conway<sup>s</sup> for 1,250 acres of land in the county of Lancaster on the South east side of Corotoman river, 1,000 acres part thereof having been formerly granted by patents dated the 6th of December, 1652.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED.)

1777. Jan'y 1. Eskridge, John, Messenger to the Command'r of Richmond County, £12. 0. 0.
27. Easson, Mary, for two Iron Pots for Isle of Wight Militia, 1. 10. 0.
- Feb'y 5. Eley, Capt. William, for pay, forage, & Rations for his Comp'y Nans'd, Do. to Jan'y 10, incl., 31. 16. 5½.
10. Ellis, John, for Wood furnished the Newkent, Henrico & Chas. City Militia, 3. 12. 0.
22. Eggleston, Joseph, for Wood furnished Capt. Barham's Comp'y, Ditto, 1. 17. 6.
- Mar. 13. Eubank, Edward, for 10 days pay as Fifer to Capt. Chr. Harwood's Comp'y, King & Queen Do., —. 15. 0.
22. Etheridge, Amos, for 53 Cords of Wood furnished at Portsmouth, 15. 8. 0.
28. Ease, John, for 7 days summoning men as sergeant @ 2 sh., —. 14. 0.
- Ditto, for 19 do. Cart & horse carting fire wood @ 7 sh. 6 d., 7. 2. 6.
- April 9. Ewing, Capt James, for pay of his Comp'y Militia in Augusta County, 367. 2. 6½.
- May 6. Eppes, John, for a Rifle furnished Capt. Jas. Turner's Comp'y, 5. 0. 0.
22. Eastland, William, for a Rifle furnished Capt. Jas. Anderson's Min't do., 4. 10. 0.
30. Easley, John, for a Gun furnished Capt. Thos. Ballow, of the 2d Min't Bat'n, 3. 17. 6.
- June 17. Echols, John, for pay as a packhorse driver, 8 days on Cherokee Expedit'n (pd. P. Perkins), 1. 4. 0.
- Echols, Joseph, for Ditto, 22 ditto (Ditto), 3. 6. 0.
- Echols, Benjamin, for Ditto, 22 ditto (Ditto), 3. 6. 0.
- 18 Edwards, Daniel, for self & others for work at the Fort at York Town, 1. 16. 2.
23. Emerson, Samuel, for a Rifle furnished Capt. Thos. Dillard's Min't Comp'y (see Jno. Dalton), 5. 0. 0.
- Sept. 9. Elliot, Capt Richard, for Provisions Ditto his Comp'y of Bruns'k Militia, 8. 6 4½.
- Oct. 2. Ditto, for pay Ditto, Ditto, ₧ accot., 204. 18. 4½.
3. Ditto, for paid for Cooking Ditto, Ditto, ₧ accot., 3. 10. 0.
28. Ewing, Samuel, for services to the Cherokee Nation, ₧ Order Col. Christian, 29. 3. 6.
- Nov. 26. Eskridge, Capt. William for pay, &c., of his Comp'y Northumb'd Militia, ₧ accot, 30. 2. 6.

- Dec. 19. Edmondson, Benjamin, for Waggon hire to Amelia ditto, ₧ accot., 9. 0. 0.  
 Edwards, Joseph, for pay as a spy on the frontier, ₧ accot., 33. 10. 0.  
 1778. May 21. Eastin, John, for a Horse, Cherokee expedition, 6. 10. 0.  
 June 17. Edloe, Lieut. William, Pay, &c, of his Comp'y Chas. City Militia, 27. 11. 0.  
 July 10. Ewell, James, for Provision to Lancaster Militia, ₧ cert., 6. 3. 6.  
 Sept. 1. Emery, William, for Sundry Ferriages at Cobham for Do., ₧ cert., 12. 16. 1½.  
 Octo. 19. Elliott, George, for Bacon furnished the Henry County Militia, ₧ cert., 30. 9. 0.  
 Novem. 25. Erley, Serg't James, for Pay of his Comp'y Militia at the Illinois, ₧ cert., 298. 7. 0.  
 28. Everard, John, for Pay as a Militia Soldier in Nov., ₧ cert., 2. 0. 0.  
 Dec'r 9. East, John, for a mare & saddle & died on Kentucky Exp'n, ₧ cert., 16. 2. 3.  
 16. Ewing, Samuel, for a horse lost on the Cherokee Exp'n, ₧ cert., 44. 6. 6.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

(534) JOSEPH ROYALL [1], 300 acres in the county of Henrico on the south east side of Turkey Island Creek, and extending to the mouth of the creek. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, 50 acres for the transportation of his first wife Thomasin, 50 acres for the transportation of Ann, his now wife, 50 for the transportation of his brother Henry, and 100 for the transportation of two persons, Robert Warrell and Jon. Wells. Granted by Harvey, August 15, 1637.

### NOTE.

[1] It is believed that the patentee has many descendants in Virginia and elsewhere in the United States, though no genealogy of the family has been compiled. Joseph Royall, probably son of the patentee, married Katherine —, who married secondly Henry Isham, Sr. Henry Isham, Jr., in his will dated November 13, 1678, names his half-brother Joseph Royall, and mother Katherine. The will of Mrs. Katherine Isham, dated October 10, 1686, names among others, her daughters Mrs. Randolph and Mrs. Eppes (children of her second marriage), her



son Joseph Royall, grandson Joseph, son of Joseph Royall, grandson Richard Dennis, grandson Richard Perrin, granddaughters Sarah Royall, Katherine Farrar, Sarah and Ann Perrin, daughters Sarah Williamson, and Katherine Perrin. In a deposition made in February 1681-2, Joseph Royall (the son of Mrs. Katherine), stated that he was about 36 years old, so he was born about 1646. A deed was recorded in Henrico in December, 1686, from Thos. Chamberlayne and Mary his wife, daughter of Major-General Abraham Wood, conveying to George Archer and Joseph Royall, land which had been devised to them by General Wood.

Captain Joseph Royall was justice of Henrico 1699-1723, though it is probable that during the latter portion of this time the justice was Joseph Royall, Jr. Joseph Royall was sheriff of Henrico 1715, 1716. The marriage bond of Joseph Royall, Jr., and Elizabeth Kennon (daughter of Richard Kennon, of "Conjurer's Neck"), was dated Henrico, December, 1698.

In October, 1698, Joseph Royall deeded to his son Joseph Royall, Jr., all his lands in Bermuda Hundred. In September, 1713, Captain Joseph Royall made a deed to his son Henry. There is in Henrico a deed, December, 1735, from Joseph Royall, of Bermuda Hundred, to his sons William and John.

The will of Littlebury Royall, of Chesterfield county, was dated July 10, 1749; legatees: wife Mary, sons Joseph, Littlebury and John. Wife Mary, and brothers Richard and John Royall, executors.

There is a deed, Chesterfield, May 7, 1756, from John Royall and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Daniel Worsham.

John Royall, a militia officer of Chesterfield county, took the oaths August, 1777.

Amelia county, September 25, 1777, William and John Royall took the oaths as lieutenants of militia. June 22d, 1780, Amelia county, Littlebury Royall took the oath as a militia officer.

The will of Richard Royall, of Amelia county (not of age), was dated February 2d, and proved June 22d, 1797. Legatees: his wife (with provision if she were *enicient*); brothers and sisters of the half as well as whole blood; uncle William Archer. Brothers John and Joseph Royall, executors.

The will of Joseph Royall, Amelia, September 10, 1783; legatees: children Elizabeth, John, Richard, Joseph, Archer, William and James Royall; William, son of John Archer "and half brother to my wife." Brother John Royall and wife, executors.

Amelia marriage bonds: May, 1764, John Royall, Jr., and Betty Townes; July, 1776, Elizabeth Royall and John Robertson; December 22d, 1777, John Royall and Sarah Dennis; May, 1825, John Royall and Elizabeth Anderson; January, 1805, William Royall and Judith Archer Royall; August, 1799, Richard Royall and Mary C. Hudson.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## GENEALOGY.

DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT GREEN AND ALLIED FAMILIES  
IN THE STATE OF VIRGINIA.

By HOLDRIDGE OZRO COLLINS, of Los Angeles, California.

Robert Green, who emigrated to Virginia in 1712, was the son of William Green and Eleanor Duff, of England.

It is stated by Dr. Philip Slaughter, at page 138 of his History of St. Mark's Parish, that William Green was an officer in the body-guard of William III, Prince of Orange, and this is claimed in the family archives and records of many of his descendants in America. A Roster of that troop, however, shows his name under the title "Yeoman."

Whatsoever may have been his rank in the military service of King William, his social position was that of a gentleman. He was a cadet of the family of Green's Norton in Northampton, and descended from the same ancestor as Sir Thomas Green the father of Matilda or Maud who married Sir Thomas Parr, and became the mother of Katherine Parr the sixth wife of Henry VIII.

Eleanor Duff, wife of William Green, belonged to the Scotch family of McDuff, and their son Robert always maintained intimate relations with his mother's people.

Born in 1695, when only seventeen years old, he went to Virginia with his uncle, Sir William Duff, and they settled at first upon the James river.

"In 1732, in conjunction with his uncle, Joist Hite and Robert McKay, he received a patent for 120,000 acres of land in the valley of Virginia, perhaps the earliest patent granted west of the Blue Ridge, and was one of the most active factors in the colonization and settlement of that beautiful region."

Sir William returned to Scotland, leaving Robert in charge of their joint estate, and dying without children he devised his large interests in Virginia to his nephew.

Robert married a Scotch lady named Eleanor Dunn. He lived for a time in King George county, but he made his permanent home in what was then Orange county, at a place which is near Brandy Station, now Culpeper county.

Here "he reared seven stalwart sons, all over six feet high, and all having red heads and beards, as became their mixed Welsh and Scotch blood." The family was known as the "Red Greens of Culpeper," from their fiery heads, and to distinguish them from other families of the same name with different characteristics.

Robert Green was one of the most public spirited citizens of his county,

and the leader in all good works of his neighborhood. In 1736 he was a member from Orange county of the Virginia House of Burgesses, and he was a captain of the Orange county militia.

In 1731 he became a vestryman of St. Mark's Parish, from which time down to the present, there has been a continuous succession of vestrymen in this family. His possessions were among the largest of the early Virginia grants, lying principally in Prince William, Augusta, Orange, Westmoreland and King George counties, which he devised to his widow Eleanor, and his sons.

His children and grand-children intermarried with the families of Washington, Lee, Willis, Barbour, Lewis, Henry, Price, Bayly, Marshall, and others of colonial distinction.

The commencement of the troubles with England found his descendants strong in their loyalty to their native Colony, and the rolls of the Continental Army, and the rosters of the Virginia troops, contain the names of many of the sons and grandsons of Robert Green, who served during the War of the Revolution, all with bravery and patriotism, and many with distinction, and in high rank.

One of his descendants, Mrs. Letitia Green Stevenson, wife of Ex-Vice President Adlai Ewing Stevenson, is to-day President-General of that magnificent Society of Daughters of the American Revolution; and the Societies of Colonial Wars and Colonial Dames, Sons and Daughters of the Revolution throughout the United States carry upon their rolls of membership many whose eligibility is derived from the services of Robert Green and his sons in the early contests for the preservation and independence of this country.

The last will and testament of Robert Green is dated February 22, 1747-8, and it was admitted to probate on July 28, 1748, in the County Court of Orange county, Virginia.

The following is a copy of the specific devise to his fifth son, viz:

"6thly. I give and bequeath unto my son Nicholas Green and his Heirs and Assigns forever all that Tract of Land and Plantation whereon Bryan Keegan formerly did live, near to the Foot of the Red Oak Mountain on Cannons River, containing by patent 300 acres, as also one half that Tract of Land containing seventeen hundred Acres on the Branches of Muddy Creek at the foot of the North Mountain in Augusta County: And one half of a tract of Land lying in the said County of Augusta containing three hundred and fifty acres, a Plat of which is retourn'd to the Secretary's Office in the name of Col. James Wood, and my Part of the Rights and Secretary's Fee I have paid."

He made his widow and all of his sons residuary legatees and devisees of all his negroes, cattle, horses, household goods and outstanding debts, and of considerable real estate not otherwise specifically devised.

He nominated his wife Eleanor, his sons William and Robert, and his "good friend Francis Slaughter, Gent.," the Executors of his will,

and he appointed his wife guardian of his sons, John, Nicholas, James and Moses, who were minors.

Robert Green (1) and Eleanor Dunn (2), his wife, had seven children, all sons, viz:

SECOND GENERATION IN AMERICA.

3. I. William,<sup>2</sup> married Miss Coleman. He served with the Virginia troops in the French and Indian war, 1755-1763. His home was in Culpeper county, where he died, leaving eight children.

4. II. Robert,<sup>2</sup> married Patty Ball, of Northumberland, a relative of Mary Ball, the mother of George Washington. He died in Culpeper, leaving five children.

5. III. Duff,<sup>2</sup> married, first, Miss Barbour (although Dr. Slaughter says her name was Thomas); secondly, Ann Willis, a first cousin of George Washington.

6. IV. John,<sup>2</sup> married Susannah Blackwell.

7. V. Nicholas,<sup>2</sup> married Elizabeth Price, daughter of Aijalon Price and Joyce Barber, his wife.

8. VI. James,<sup>2</sup> married Elizabeth Jones. He served in the French and Indian War. He had eleven children, viz: 1. Gabriel,<sup>3</sup> married Miss Grant. He was commissioned an ensign of the Sixth Virginia Line in October, 1780, promoted to be lieutenant 1782, and served until 1783. After the close of the Revolution he moved to Kentucky and settled on Green river; 2. James,<sup>3</sup> married Miss Jones. He was an ensign in the Sixth Virginia during the Revolution. His children were: Jones,<sup>4</sup> James,<sup>4</sup> Strother,<sup>4</sup> Charles,<sup>4</sup> Duff;<sup>4</sup> 3. Duff,<sup>3</sup> died a bachelor; 4. Jones,<sup>3</sup> married Miss Neville; 5. Robert,<sup>3</sup> married Miss Edmunds; 6. John,<sup>3</sup> married Miss Catlett and went to Kentucky; 7. Dolly,<sup>3</sup> married Nimrod Turner; 8. Elizabeth,<sup>3</sup> married W. Peacock; 9. Lucy,<sup>3</sup> married Glasscock and went to Missouri; 10. Polly,<sup>3</sup> married Catlett; 11. Austin,<sup>3</sup> married Miss Ball and went to Kentucky.

9. VII. Moses,<sup>2</sup> married Miss Blackwell, sister of Susannah (6) and had two daughters, Sally,<sup>3</sup> died without issue, and Eleanor,<sup>3</sup> married General James Williams, and had William,<sup>4</sup> married Miss Stubblefield; James,<sup>4</sup> died single; Sally,<sup>4</sup> married George Strother, member of Congress from the Culpeper district.

5. Descendants of Duff Green, third son of Robert.<sup>1</sup> Third generation.

By his first wife, Miss Barbour, Duff Green had two children, viz:

10. I. John,<sup>3</sup> who entered the First Virginia regiment as a second lieutenant and in August, 1777, was promoted to be first lieutenant. He died in Culpeper county.

11. II. Elizabeth.<sup>3</sup>

Ann Willis, the second wife of Duff Green, was daughter of Colonel Henry Willis, the founder of Fredericksburg, by his third wife, Mildred

Washington, aunt of George Washington. Mildred was the only daughter of Lawrence Washington and wife Mildred Warner, and sister of John and Augustine Washington, the father of George.

Mildred was married three times. Her first husband was named Lewis; her second was Roger Gregory, by whom she had three daughters, who severally married three brothers named Thornton, viz: Frances, married Colonel Francis Thornton; Mildred, married Colonel John Thornton, and Elizabeth, married Reuben Thornton. By her third husband, Colonel Henry Willis, she had two children: Colonel Lewis Willis and Ann Willis, who married Duff Green.

[The above statement in regard to descent from the Washingtons, though long believed by the Greens, has now, by the discovery of the Willis family Bible, been proved to be without foundation. Henry Willis and Mildred Brown were married October 30, 1726. Ann Willis, who married Duff Green, was born September 14, 1731. Henry Willis and his third wife, Mildred Gregory, were married January 5, 1733.—ED.]

Duff Green died before the Revolution, and soon after the termination of the war, his widow went to Kentucky with her sons, and settled near Danville, where she died about 1820. A monument to her memory is still standing at the old Reed Fort. Duff Green, by Ann Willis, had four children, viz:

12. III. Willis,<sup>s</sup> married Sarah, daughter of John Reed.
13. IV. Henry.<sup>s</sup> He went to Kentucky, but returned to Virginia, and died unmarried.
14. V. William,<sup>s</sup> married Miss Marshall, daughter of Markham Marshall and Ann Bailey, who resided on the Shenandoah until 1779, when they moved to Kentucky and settled at Knob Lick, in Lincoln county.
15. VII. Eleanor,<sup>s</sup> married John Smith.
12. Willis Green went to Kentucky after the Revolution, where with his two brothers Henry and William, he had located land warrants, the oldest half-brother, John, having inherited most of his father's estate in Virginia under the law of primogeniture. He was elected a delegate from Kentucky to the Virginia legislature in 1783, and he was a member of the conventions which framed the first and second constitutions of Kentucky. He was Register of the Land Office and Clerk of the Lincoln county court from 1783 to 1816. He had the following children:

(TO BE CONTINUED)

#### A FORGOTTEN MEMBER OF THE BALL FAMILY.

(CONCLUDED.)

The records of the Maryland Prerogative Court, under date of 11 July, 1677, contain the following entry:

"Let noe ad'ion be granted to any p'son or p'sons of the goods &

chattells of Richard Ball, gent: Late of Petapsco in Baltimore County, dec'd, till William Ball, his father, dwelling at Rapahanock, in Virginia, be first heard or notice given him who claims as being next of blood to the said Richard save only the orphan who is under age & not capable of taking on him the ad'ion of the goods of his said father Richard Ball, deceased, & son to him the said William." (*Test. Proc.*, iv, 3.)

The clerk who made the entry was, however, mistaken in regard to the sex of the child, as subsequent records prove. "27 July, 1677, came Collonell William Ball, of Korotoman, in Rappahannock River, in the Colony of Virginia, and shewed to the Judge here that Richard Ball, his son, late of Petapsco, in the County of Baltimore, within this Province, dyed intestate, that his said son hath a daughter living, but under age, & therefore prayed that ad'ion of the goods of the said Richard may unto him be committed to the use of the said orphan. Whereupon the Judge Ordered that the said Collonell William Ball have ad'ion to him committed of the goods, Chattells & debts of his said deceased son Richard Ball, to the sole use and behoofe of the orphan of the said Richard," &c. (*Test. Proc.*, ix, 259.) In another entry (*Ibid.*, p. 375) dated 20 Oct., 1677, Colonel Ball is styled "Collonell William Ball, of Baltemore County, late inhabitant of Virginia & adm'r of all and singular the goods, Chattells and debts of Richard Ball, gent., his son, late of the same county, deceased intestate." But although here described as "of Baltimore county," it is hardly probable that Colonel Ball resided in Maryland longer than was necessary to settle his son's estate. Whether the following entries refer to the Colonel or to his son of the same name is not absolutely clear, though the weight of probability is on the side of the latter alternative. It has been shown above that William Ball obtained a conditional warrant for 500 acres, 16 July, 1659. William Ball, Jr., was eighteen years old at the time and, therefore, not too young to engage in a venture of this nature. 20 July, 1670, a warrant issued to re-survey for "William Ball, of Baltimore county," a tract of 420 acres called Ballston. (*Land Office*, xii, 598.) 4 June, 1678, Nicholas Ruxton, attorney of William Ball, of Lancaster county, Va., conveys to Major Thomas Long, of Baltimore county, gent., Ballston, 420 acres, "in Middle River, in Gunpowder River," granted 20 September, 1663, to the said William Ball, gent. (*Balt. Co.*, I. R., no. P. P., 24.) This deed is accompanied by a power of attorney, dated 7 August, 1677, from William Ball, of Lancaster county, Va., to his loving friend Nicholas Ruxton, of Patapsco, Baltimore county, Md.

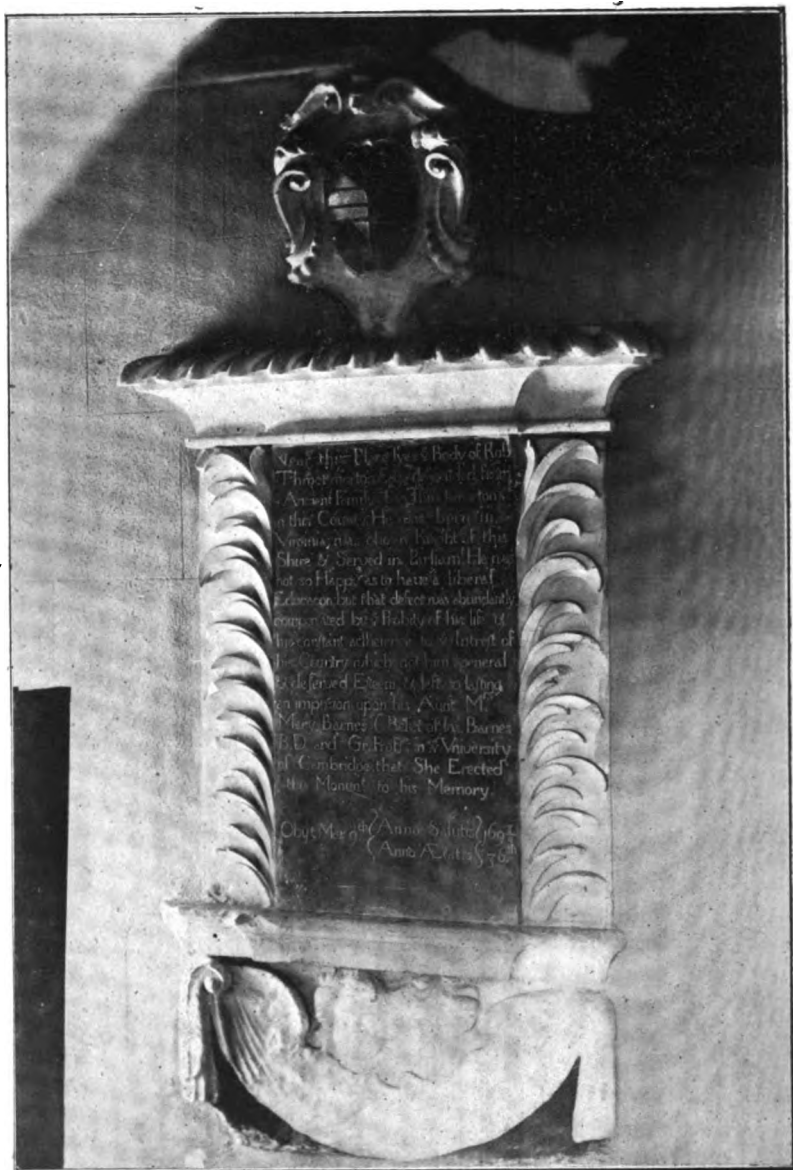
To return, however, to Hannah Ball, only child of Richard Ball, and granddaughter of Colonel William. 12 May, 1681, Thomas Everest, of Baltimore county, and Hannah, his wife, daughter and heir of Richard Ball, convey to Nathaniel Hinchman 500 acres in Patapsco river, Baltimore county, conveyed 6 May, 1670, by William Clapham to the said Richard Ball. (*Balt. Co.*, I. R., no. A. M., 140.) In 1683 they were liv-

ing in Calvert county. 11 February, 1683, Thomas Everest, of the Cliffs, Calvert county, and Hannah, his wife, daughter and heir of Richard Ball, late of Baltimore county, deceased, convey to John Bennett, of Anne Arundel county, merchant, a tract of 60 acres in Baltimore county, called Ball's Addition, taken up and patented by the said Richard Ball, gent., dec'd, father of the said Hannah Everest. (*Ball. Co.*, 1 R. M., no. H. S., 72.) Thomas Everest, it should be noted, was a witness to the will of Colonel William Ball, dated 5 October, proved 10 November, 1680. (*Hayden's Virginia Genealogies*, p. 51.) He was also a witness to the will of John Everest, proved in Rappahannock county, Va., 7 May, 1679 (*Essex Wills*, ii, 129), at which time he gave his age as thirty years. According to the Cliffs Meeting records, John Astin and Hannah Everest were married in 1698. They had a son, John Astin, born 15 March, 1701-2, and Mrs. Hannah Astin died 16 April following. Whether she was the widow of Thomas Everest or his daughter, does not appear. The will of a Richard Everest was proved in Calvert county, 4 March, 1769.

The parentage of Mary Humphrey's, wife of Richard Ball, yet remains to be discussed. The records of Lancaster county, Va., show that Thomas Humphreys had a patent 1 September, 1654, for 600 acres on Haddaway's creek. By deed dated 28 January, 1657-8, he conveyed this land to Tobias Norton, of Lancaster county, and subsequently, 25 January, 1659-60, confirmed this deed. Hugh Kinsey was a witness to the confirmation. Both Thomas Humphreys and Hugh Kinsey were among the ten persons mentioned above, who received conditional warrants for land in Maryland. Thomas Humphreys does not subsequently appear upon the Maryland records, but 27 January, 1665-6, Abraham Clarke, attorney of Lancelot Sockwell, of Rappahannock, Va., executed a conveyance to Mr. Richard Ball, of Patapsco, Baltimore county, Md., reciting that Thomas Humphrey's, late of Rappahannock, in Virginia, in his last will and testament, on record in Lancaster county, Va., devised to Lancelot Sockwell and John Duke, a tract of 300 acres on Bear creek and Humphreys' creek, in Baltimore county, Md. The said John Duke died before any division was made, whereby the whole right and title vested in the said Sockwell, who now conveys it to the said Richard Ball. The deed was recorded in Baltimore county, 14 August, 1666. (*Ball. Co.*, 1 R., no. P. P., 55-56.) The gift of Mrs. Mary Humphrey's to her daughter Mary, has already been cited, and there would seem, from records given below, that Mrs. Mary Ball was the widow of Thomas Humphreys. There are, however, some additional facts. 22 May, 1660, Hugh Kinsey makes entry of rights for 400 acres "taken up at Patapsco last year," as follows, viz: Hugh Kinsey, Richard Meredith, Abraham South, Mary Humphreys, Elizabeth Kinsey, Mary Humphreys, Junr., Paul Kinsey and Edward Norsan. (*Land Office*, iv, 565.) Again, 30 July, 1663, Hugh Kinsey enters rights for Daniel, his son, Sarah, his







TOMB OF ROBERT THROCKMORTON,  
LITTLE PAXTON CHURCH,  
HUNTINGDONSHIRE, ENGLAND.

daughter, and others transported in 1662. (*Ibid.*, v, 413.) The will of Hugh Kinsey, of Anne Arundel county, dated 6 May, was proved 25 September, 1667. (*Wills*, i, 291; *Test. Proc.*, ii, 189.) To his wife Margaret, who is appointed executrix, he leaves his whole estate for life, and after her decease, to his youngest daughter, Elizabeth Kinsey—should the said Elizabeth die without issue, then what is bequeathed to her is to go to Mary Humphreys, “but if Mary Humphreys should decease, then my desire is that my estate should be equally divided among the rest of my children.” To Sarah Clarke “my feather bed, Rugg, blankitt, and Bolster, which I brought out of Virginia. To testator’s grandchild, Paul Kinsey, when he comes of age, tract Walnut Neck in the Middle Branch. If my cattle does well and returns which now is gone astray, I do give unto Hamock (*sic*) Ball, my grandchild, one cow and also Margaret Kinsey, my grandchild, another cow. To Charles Gorsuch ‘my silver sack cup.’” Witnesses: William Hare, John X. Mason. Of course “Hamock Ball” is merely a clerical error for Hannah Ball. It is worthy of note that, through his youngest daughter, Elizabeth Kinsey, who married Richard Johns, Hugh Kinsey was the direct ancestor of Johns Hopkins, the founder of the great university that bears his name.

23 February, 1677, patent to Hannah Ball, daughter of Richard Ball, late of Baltimore county, deceased, for 300 acres in Baltimore county, called East Humphreys. The patent recites that the said tract was patented 13 February, 1659, to Thomas Humphreys, who died leaving issue, one daughter, Mary, and devised the land by will to his wife, Mary Humphreys. The said Mary Humphreys, widow of Thomas, conveyed the land by deed of gift to her daughter, Mary Humphreys, and shortly after married Richard Ball, by whom she had one daughter, Hannah Ball. Mary Humphreys, daughter of Thomas and Mary, obtained a re-survey on the said land and a patent on the re-survey dated 10 June, 1671, but subsequently died without issue. Richard Ball and Mary, his wife, are both dead, and William Ball, administrator of Richard Ball, petitions for an extension of the patent to Hannah Ball, sole daughter of Richard and Mary, as heir to her sister, Mary Humphreys. Whereupon the patent issued as prayed. (*Land Office*, lib. 20, fol. 10)

CHRISTOPHER JOHNSTON,  
709 St. Paul street, Baltimore, Md.

#### THROCKMORTON FAMILY.

In the records of land grants in the Virginia State Land Office appears a grant, dated 1637, to Robert Throckmorton, of 300 acres in the county of Charles River, “lying south upon the lands of Walter Clarke. \* \* \* The White Marsh being in the middle of the said land.” Due for his own personal adventure into Virginia, and for the transportation, at his

charge, of five persons into the colony, viz: John Bristoe, Robert Turner, Henry Warren, Thomas Clarke and Richard Ratcliffe.

The county of Charles River (afterwards called York) at this time included both sides of the river, and the grant may have been at White Marsh, in the present Gloucester county, but the description "White Marsh" occurs in so many patents that it is not possible to speak positively.

The patentee, Robert Throckmorton, born at Ellington, Hunts, Eng., about 1608 (see *Camden's Visitation*, Hunts, 1613), was the eldest son of Gabriel\* Throckmorton, of Ellington, Esq., and his wife Alice, daughter and heir of Wm. Bedles, of county Bedford. He became Lord of the Manor of Ellington in 1626, on the death of his father, and evidently returned to England to look after his interests there, for in September, 1657, he was living at Osford Cluny, Hunts, as his will P. C. C. 74 Bruce, dated 14 September, 1657, states, "I, Robert Throckmorton, now of Osford Cluny and heretofore of Ellington. Esq., etc., etc." (Died September, 1657.) This will was proved in 1662 by his eldest son Albion, the sole executor. From his will it would appear he was married twice, and that his children were all by his first wife, whose surname is unknown. Her Christian name was probably Anne, as letters of administration were granted on January 15, 1655, to Robert Throckmorton the husband of Anne Throckmorton late of Long Stow in the county of Hunts, administer the goods, chattels and debts of the said deceased, &c. His second wife was Judith Hetley or Cromwell. Children:

I. Albion Throckmorton, of Stow, in county Hunts, executor of his father's will in 1662, died 1680, unmarried—left no will. Letters of admon granted to Maria Keene, widow, sister to Albion Throckmorton, lately of Osford Cluny, Hunts, 31 December, 1685.

II. Robert Throckmorton, of Stow, in county Hunts, died unmarried Jan. 6, 1681. Letters of admon granted to Maria Keene, widow, sister to Robert Throckmorton, lately of Osford Cluny, Hunts, 31 December, 1685.

III. John Throckmorton, described in Heralds Visitation of 1684 as of Ellington, and giving date of death as 1678, *act. circa* 45.

A most thorough search in England has so far been unable to unearth will, admon, or any other evidences of his death. He probably died in Virginia, as all his children except the eldest were born there, and he was Vestryman of Ware Parish in 1672 and 1677 (from original Vestry book). He married in England a daughter (Frances?) & eventually

---

\*Gabriel Throckmorton was Lord of the Manor of Ellington. He died January, 1626—buried at All Saints Church, Ellington, "24 Januarie, 1626," (All Saints Register)—will probate register Peterboro, 1626, No. 110, dated Ellington, 22 January, 1626.

Alice Bedles, his wife, died October, 1637, buried at All Saints Church, October 16, 1637—will Pet. Pro. Reg. 1637, No. 57, dated 18 February, 1635.

heiress of Edward Mason, of Hemingford Abbots, county Hunts, and his wife Elizabeth Locke. Issue:

1. Martha, born —, buried at Luton, Beds., England, 24 May, 1654. (See *Genealogia Bedfordensis* by Fred A. Blaydes, page 188.)
2. Robert Throckmorton, born in Virginia, 1662; died at Little Paxton, Hunts, 9th March, 1698-9.
3. Gabriel Throckmorton, of Ware Parish, Va., born 1665. According to Visitation 1684, "*aetat circa* 19 now living in Va."—married, 1690, Frances, daughter Mordecai Cooke, of Ware Parish, Va., and left issue.
4. Albion Throckmorton, of Petsworth Parish, Va., according to Visitation 1684, "*aetat circa* 12 — 1684." Church Warden of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester county, Va. (from original Vestry book), 7 July, 1711.
5. Anne, born 1675.

IV. Mary, married, first, Richard Powell, of Bugden county, Hunts, had issue: 1. Cadwallader Powell, ob. S. P.; 2. Mary Powell, wife to John Antrobus, of London.

Married, second, Henry Keene, of Bugden. Had issue: 1. Henry Keene, *obt. aetat 14 an*; 2. Jane; 3. Anne; 4. Sussanah; 5. Elizabeth.

Robert Throckmorton, son of John, grandson of the patentee of 1637, inherited through the death of his two uncles without issue, the estates in England, and thus became Lord of the Manor of Ellington, as is shown by his will, 83 Pett., dated 1 March, 1695, proved 3 May, 1699. In it he describes himself as "of Paxton Parva in the County of Huntingdon, Esq.," leaves to his "dear wife Mary" (she was a daughter of Sir Thos. Bromsall, of Beeston, county Bedford, Knt. (died 1706), High sheriff of Bedford), lands lying in the Parish of Ellington in said county of Huntingdon, etc. "After decease of my wife I give and devise all the said premises, all other my messuages, lands, tenements and hereditaments in Ellington aforesaid, unto my son Robert Throckmorton and his heirs forever; the premises settled upon my wife to him and his heirs immediately after my decease, and all the rest of my estate in Ellington to him and his heirs forever, to enter upon at his age one and twenty years and not sooner and subject to the payment of my daughters Sussanna, Alice and Mary such summe and summes of money for their portion as is hereafter mentioned, *i. e.*, out of my estate in Ellington.

Item. Leaves his "Brick House where I now dwell" to his eldest son Bromsall Throckmorton—also his lordship of Little Paxton, etc. After leaving property to his "son newly borne" he bequeathes as follows:

"Item. I do devise unto my brother Albion Throckmorton, all my plantations and effects in Gloucester County, upon York River, in Virginia, to him and his heirs, executors and administrators and assigns forever.

"Item. I give unto my brother Gabriel Throckmorton, my other

plantation in New Kent County near Rappahannock River, in Virginia, to him, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever."

There is a tomb still extant in Little Paxton Church to his memory, see accompanying cut. The inscription is as follows:

"Near this Place lyes ye body of Rob.  
Throckmorton, Esq., decended from  
Ye ancient Family of ye Throckmortons,  
in this County. He was born in  
Virginia, was chosen Knight of this  
Shire & served in Parliament. He was  
not so Happy as to have a liberal  
Education but that defect was abundantly  
compensated by ye Probity of his life &  
his constant adherence to ye Interest of  
his Country which got him a general  
& deserved esteem & left so Lasting  
an impression upon his Aunt Mrs.  
Mary Barnes (Relict of Jos. Barnes,  
B. D. and G'k, Prof'sor in ye University  
of Cambridge) that she erected  
this Monument to his Memory.

*Obijt, Mar. 9th.* { *Anno Salutis, 1698-9.*  
*Anno Aetatis, 36."*

His son Robert Throckmorton, who inherited Ellington—died 5 September, 1767, and by his will, dated at Hail Weston, Hunts, 5 December, 1765 (codicil, 24 August, 1767), left the larger portion of his real and personal estate to "—— Throckmorton, the eldest son of my cousin Robert Throckmorton, Esq., now or late upon York River, in Gloucester County, in Virginia," 13 October, in year of our Lord 1767. This will was proved at Lambeth, with codicil, before the Worshipful F. Simpson, Doctor of Laws and Surrogate of the right Worshipful George Hay, also Doctor of Laws, and Master Keeper or Commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, lawfully constituted by the oath of John Bailey, the executor named in the said codicil, until John Throckmorton, eldest son of Robert Throckmorton, of Virginia, Esq., and as such residuary Legatee and executor named in the said will, shall come into England and take upon him the executorship thereof or grant sufficient power to some other person for that purpose, to whom administration of all and singular the goods, chattels and credits of the deceased, was granted, he having first sworn duly to administer.

In margin.—Ceased and expired and another probate granted in May, 1768.

This will was proved at Lambeth, with a codicil, 17 May, 1768, before

the worshipful Francis Simpson, Doctor of Laws, Surrogate of the right worshipful George Hay, also Doctor of Laws, Master, Keeper or Commissary, lawfully constituted by the oath of John Throckmorton (by mistake in the will called Robert Throckmorton) eldest son of Robert Throckmorton, of Virginia, Esq., and as such the Residuary Legatee and executor named in the said will, to whom administration of all and singular the goods, chattels and credits of the said deceased was granted, he having been first sworn duly to administer the probate of the said will granted in the month of October, 1767, to John Bailey, the executor named in the said codicil, until the said John Throckmorton should come into England and take upon him the executorship of the said will or grant sufficient power to some other person for that purpose, being ceased and expired by reason of the said John Throckmorton being come into England and taking upon him the executorship thereof.

Registered Oct., 1767.

There was evidently a contest by John Throckmorton's English cousins, for on the back of the original will, is—

"In Chancery. John Throckmorton, Esq., complainant, and Sam'l Walker & Eliz. his wife. Mary Perkins & John Robert Throckmorton Huske, Esq., def. This paper was produced before Francis Carroll, Adrian Johnson, Jno. Park."

John Throckmorton sold Ellington and returned to Virginia, where he died August, 1775; thus the manor of Ellington passed out of the Throckmorton family, in whose possession it had been for over 200 years.

During his stay in England John Throckmorton deposited in the Heralds College, London, a pedigree of his family. This pedigree was deposited in 1768-9, and a copy of it was obtained by me in February, 1896, as well as a copy of MSS. Visitation of Huntingdonshire 1684—to which reference has been made in these pages—'photos of both papers attached.

On his return to Virginia he brought with him the arms of the family on the back of which is this certificate:

"The Arms, Crest & Quarterings  
depicted in this achievement belong  
to John Throckmorton of Ware  
Parish in Virginia. Extracted from  
Evidences preserved in the Heralds  
office London by

Ralph Bigland, Somerset.  
Herald & Reg'r 3 March, 1769.  
See the pedigrees of this  
Family in the Visitations of Huntingdon, etc.,  
in the Heralds office."

The following evidences referred to in the foregoing paper are attached herewith:

1. Copy Land Grant to Robert Throckmorton.
2. Copy of will of Gabriel Throckmorton, of Ellington, Hunts, 1626, father of the Patentee.
3. Copy of will of Alice Throckmorton, of Ellington, Hunts, 1637, mother of the Patentee.
4. Copy of will of Robert Throckmorton (the Patentee), of Osford Cluny, Hunts, 1664.
5. Copy of Admon of the Estate of Anne Throckmorton, late of Long Stowe county, Hunts—first wife of the Patentee.
6. Copy of will of Judith Throckmorton of St. Neotts, Hunts, 1686.—Secod wife of Patentee.
7. Copy of will of Edward Mason, of Hemingford Abbots, Hunts, 1700.
8. Copy of Admons of the Estates of Robert Throckmorton, of Osford Cluny, Hunts, and of Albion Throckmorton, of Osford Cluny, Hunts—sons of the Patentee.
9. Copy of will of Robert Throckmorton, of Paxton Parva, Hunts, 1699—grandson of the patentee—leaving his plantations in Virginia to his brothers Albion and Gabriel.
10. Photo of his tomb in Little Paxton Church, Hunts.
11. Copy of will of Robert Throckmorton, of Hail Weston, Hunts, 1767.
12. Copy of letter to Robert Throckmorton, Esq, Gloucester county, Virginia, in reference to will of Robert Throckmorton, of Hail Weston, Hunts, dated London, 12 September, 1767.
13. Half-tone print of same.
14. Half-tone print of Arms brought to Virginia in 1769.
15. Copy of the Court Leet or Court Baron of Albion Throckmorton, held for his Manor of Ellington, 7 October, 1657, showing John Throckmorton in Virginia and tracing the pedigree of the family to Sir Robert Throckmorton, of Coughton Warwick.
16. Copy of *Visitation of Hunts* 1613, showing pedigree of family.
17. Copy of *Visitation of Hunts* 1684.
18. Copy of pedigree deposited in the Herald's office by John Throckmorton in 1769.

The coat of arms was engraved in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, IV, 129, and the *Visitation of Hunts* 1684, and the pedigree deposited by John Throckmorton, were printed in the same magazine V, 54, 55. The fac-similies referred to are preserved among the collections of this society.

Copy of letter to Robert Throckmorton, Esq., Gloucester county, Virginia, in reference to will of Robert Throckmorton, of Hail Weston, Hunts.

London, 12th Sept., 1767.

Sir,

The Chief purport of this is to Inclose you a Line Just rec'd from Mr. Bailey, of Huntingdonshire, informing us that your name sake of Hail Weston, in the said County, died the 5th Instant & by will had given a good real Estate & the principal part of his personal Estate to a gentleman described as follows:

To the Eldest son of my Cousin Robert Throckmorton, Esq., now or late upon York River in Gloucester County, in Virginia, & to his Heirs & assigns for ever, & had appointed the above I. Bailey, his Trustee & Ex'r. Mr. Bailey desired we would send him an answer, which we did, & as he purposes writing himself, shall as soon as we receive it, order it to be Immediately forwarded. We presume Mr. John Throckmorton to be your Eldest son, & if so, the Sooner he comes over the better, without waiting for any further Information than this. Mr. Bailey recommends as he is an entire stranger to every party here, that it will be necessary for your son to bring with him proper certificates signed by the Gov'r & put under the Colony Seal, with every Credential to prove him to be the Identical person described as above, or else he will meet with great Difficultyes in the disposal of the real Estate or getting into his possession the personal, which is Vested in the Publick Funds & who, were the least doubt is made will never part with a sixpence. As we are doubtfull whether Mr. John Throckmorton is your Eldest son we have not wrote him, but referr'd everything to yourself what services we can render him, you or any of your family we shall with Great pleasure do. What we can learn the Estate left to your son is worth Eight thousand pounds. We give you Joy of this event and remain,

Sr. Your Most hum. Servt.,

ROBERT CARY & Co.

Major Robert Throckmorton.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

### ESKRIDGE FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

3. Samuel<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>), married Jane Steptoe, and had: 1. Rebecca; 2. Charles; 3. Richard; 4. Burdette; 5. John —, born 1743.

3. Charles<sup>3</sup> (Samuel,<sup>2</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married first, Miss Guley, and had one son William; second, Caroline Lane, a widow, and had one son Hector.

3. William<sup>4</sup> (Charles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married —. He was for thirty years clerk of court for Loudoun county. His children were: 1. Charles Guley; 2. William; 3. Alexander, Captain U. S. N.; 4. Alfred A., a minister of the M. E. Church, South,



3. Charles Guley<sup>5</sup> (William,<sup>4</sup> Charles,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married Margaret P. Hunter, daughter of General John Chapman Hunter, of Fairfax county. Their children were: 1. Mary H.; 2. Isabel K., unmarried, and living now at the Louise Home, Washington, D. C.

3. Mary<sup>6</sup> H. (Charles,<sup>5</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Charles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married Albert T. Wilcoxon, of Fairfax county, Va., and had: 1. Bessie; 2. Harvey.

3. Bessie<sup>7</sup> (Mary,<sup>6</sup> Charles,<sup>5</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Charles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married — Van Deventer, and had:

3. Harry<sup>7</sup> (Mary,<sup>6</sup> Charles,<sup>5</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Charles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married —.

3. 2. William<sup>6</sup> (William,<sup>4</sup> Charles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), went to Philadelphia, and nothing is known of him.

3. 3. Alexander<sup>6</sup> (William,<sup>4</sup> Charles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), Captain U. S. N., died unmarried.

3. 4. Alfred A., married —, and had four children, two daughters and two sons. One daughter married John A. Kern, formerly president of Randolph-Macon college; the other married Major Newton, of Staunton. One son, Beverly, lives in St. Louis, and the other lives in Staunton, Va.,

3. Charles<sup>3</sup> (Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married second, Caroline Lane, and had: 1. Hector.

3. Hector<sup>4</sup> (Charles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), emigrated to Missouri about 1837, married —, and had: 1. Thomas Orlando.

3. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Orlando (Hector,<sup>4</sup> Charles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married Mrs. Mary Peyton McIlvain (a widow with one son, who was Colonel C. S. A., and was killed at Champion Hill, near Vicksburg, June, 1863), and had issue: 1. Orlando Wilson, served in McCullough's Texas Rangers, C. S. A.; 2. Winfield Scott, served in Federal Army.

3. Richard Isaac, Lieutenant-Colonel, 18th Infantry, U. S. A.

3. Colonel Richard<sup>6</sup> Isaac (Thomas<sup>5</sup> O., Hector,<sup>4</sup> Charles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married Miss Stevens, and had: 1. Richard; 2. Maud; 3. Oliver, Lieutenant 23d Infantry, now in Phillipines; 4. Mary Peyton.

Colonel Eskridge was born and reared in Missouri. His long and distinguished military career began in 1861. He served first in the Second Iowa Infantry, then in the Second and Fourteenth Missouri Cavalry. He participated in the battles of Fort Donelson and Shiloh, and later in many of the sharp skirmishes in Missouri, Arkansas and Tennessee, including Price's famous raid through Missouri in 1864. He was mustered out of the volunteer service with the rank of captain in 1865.

Colonel Eskridge's service in the regular army dates from February 23, 1866, when he was assigned to the Fourteenth Infantry as Second Lieutenant. Later in the same year, upon the organization of the Twenty-third Infantry, he was assigned to that regiment. He was bre-





**WILLIAM FITZHUGH,  
OF "CHATHAM."**

vetted for conspicuous gallantry in an action against the Indians under General Crook, at Infernal Caverns, Pitt River, California, September 26, 1867. He continued in the Twenty-third, serving through all the grades, including that of captain, until April 17, 1897. In that year he joined the Tenth Infantry, then stationed in Oklahoma, with the rank of major.

When the Spanish war broke out he went with his regiment to the Southern coast and was assigned to the Second Brigade of the First Division of the Fifth Army Corps. He took part in the assault of San Juan Hill, and commanded the firing line of Pearson's brigade, so highly complimented by Kent for its gallant advance against the town of Santiago, July 1. He was in the most advanced portion of the line in the fierce engagement of July 2, and in the hot fight for the possession of Green Ridge, the Major was wounded by a shrapnel bullet which entered his back. The wound was a serious one, affecting the nerves of the left leg, from the effects of which he is still lame. The same shrapnel killed five and wounded seven soldiers. He was removed to the brigade hospital, and then to the division hospital near General Shafter's headquarters. A week later yellow fever was discovered in this camp, and all the wounded, including Major Eskridge, were removed to Siboney, and placed on board the hospital ship "Relief." Shortly after he was taken to Fort Monroe, and in August to the Massachusetts General Hospital in Boston, remaining there until he was again transferred in November, 1898, to the Army and Navy General Hospital, Hot Springs, Arkansas. In May, 1899, Major Eskridge was transferred to the Army General Hospital, Washington Barracks, D. C., where he underwent an unsuccessful operation to remove the bullet.

Colonel Eskridge arrived in San Francisco on November 27, en route to the Phillipines, where he intended to join his regiment stationed at Jolo. He was ordered to sail on the Sherman, December 6, but on account of the seriousness of his wound the war department ordered him to remain and placed him in command of the fort at the Presidio.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## THE FITZHUGH FAMILY.\*

(CONTINUED.)

22. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> FITZHUGH (*Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *William*<sup>3</sup>) was born August 21, 1729, and died April 17, 1785. Did he marry or leave issue?

25. COL. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> FITZHUGH (*George*,<sup>3</sup> *William*<sup>3</sup>) born 1721, died February 11, 1798, resided first in Stafford county, Virginia. There is recorded in Stafford a long deed, dated March 8, 1759, from William Fitzhugh, of Calvert county, Maryland, Esq., conveying a tract of land there which had been left by his grandfather, William Fitzhugh, to his father, George Fitzhugh. An abstract of the deed is given in this *Mag-*

azine II, 280. In 1740 he served in Vernon's Carthagenia expedition as captain in Gooch's American regiment. The *Virginia Council Journal*, August 6, 1740, gives his name as one of the captains. After the campaign he retained his commission, but was put on half-pay. Governor Sharpe, of Maryland, writing January 12, 1755, says that Captain Fitzhugh, a half-pay officer residing in Virginia, has offered his services for the war against the French and Indians (*Md. Records*). In 1754 Lieutenant-Governor Sharpe, of Maryland, was appointed by the Crown commander of the forces against the French, and Campbell (*History of Virginia*, 47c) states that Col. William Fitzhugh, of Virginia, who was to command in the absence of Sharpe, endeavored to persuade Washington to continue in the service, retaining for the present his commission of colonel. Campbell states that Washington's letter to Fitzhugh, refusing to continue in service, was written in November, 1754. Campbell's statement, as the post held by Colonel Fitzhugh in 1754, does not accord with Sharpe's letter of 1755. However this may be, Colonel Fitzhugh held his half-pay captaincy for a number of years, and it is stated that he did not resign until the beginning of the American Revolution, in which he wished to take the side of the Colonies.

It is believed that he was the William Fitzhugh who was a member of the House of Burgesses for Stafford county in 1748 and 1751, and County Lieutenant in 1752. After his second marriage he removed, about 1755, to Maryland, and was soon appointed to the council there. During the Revolution, though he had become blind, he took an active part on the American side, was member of the Maryland convention of August, 1776, and afterwards of the Council of State. During the Revolution his house, Rousby Hall, was burnt by the British troops, and he was held a prisoner for a short time. He married, first, March 28, 1744, Martha, daughter of Richard Lee, of London (formerly of Virginia), and widow of George Turberville, of "Hickory Hill," Westmoreland county, Va. She died November 12, 1751, and Colonel Fitzhugh married, secondly, January 7, 1752, Ann, daughter of Peregrine Frisby, of Cecil county, Md., and widow of John Rousby, of "Rousby Hall," Calvert county, at the mouth of the Patuxent river. The second wife died March, 1793. Colonel Fitzhugh's portrait and that of his second wife are preserved.

Issue: (1st m.), 65. *George Lee Mason*,<sup>5</sup> (2d m.), 66. *Perigrine*,<sup>6</sup> 67. *William*,<sup>7</sup> 68. John,<sup>8</sup> born July 18, 1768, married Miss Parran, and had two sons, who died unmarried, and a daughter who married Dr. S. H. Chew, of Maryland.

26. COL. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> FITZHUGH (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup>), of "Marmion," Stafford, now King George county, was born April 13, 1725 (*Parish Register*), and died in 1791. There is recorded in King George a deed dated May 31, 1786, from William Fitzhugh, of Marmion, and Hannah his wife. Also a deed dated March 6, 1780, from William Fitzhugh, of

King George county, conveying to his son Daniel Fitzhugh, 1,200 acres "where Rappahannock Quarter now stands," purchased by John Fitzhugh, father of said William, from John Lisle, merchant, of London, by deed dated October 26, 1725, and recorded in Lancaster county, July 13, 1726. He was probably the William Fitzhugh, Jr, who was major in the Stafford militia in 1752 (*Cal. Va. State Papers*). It is possible that he, instead of William Fitzhugh, afterwards of Maryland (who, as appears from a deed, lived in Cople parish, Westmoreland, in 1744), was burgess for Stafford 1748 and 1751. His will was dated March 13, 1789, and proved in King George June 2, 1791. Legatees: to wife her clothes, all her jewels, her gold watch, such furniture, plate and books as she should choose, the coach and horses, eight slaves, and, during her widowhood, the Marmion plantation mansion, with houses, gardens, orchards, a supply of groceries, &c., and also £60 per annum. He states that he had provided for his sons, Daniel [McCarty] and Theoderick. Gives son John the negroes he had lent him. To son Philip the remainder of the estate not otherwise bequeathed. If son Robert should return to the State he is to have one shilling, "because at the commencement of the late war he quitted the business I had allotted for his living, since which I have heard nothing from him." Son William Beverley Fitzhugh, two negroes. Daughter Lucy Campbell £600. Daughter Elizabeth £500 if she marries, if not £25 per year. Same provision for daughter Anna. Bequests to daughters Sally, Molly and Maria, and daughter Finch. William Hooe, of "Pine Hill," and "my son-in-law" Alexander Campbell, executors.

The will of Hannah Fitzhugh, widow, of "Strawberry Hill," King George, was dated November 2, 1798 and proved February 7, 1799; legatees: sons Philip and McCarty, daughters Anna, Molly, wife of Colonel Brent, and Maria; granddaughter Lucy Campbell; grandson Robert Carroll Brent, nephew Robert Allison.

Colonel William Fitzhugh married twice: First, Ursula, daughter of Colonel William Beverley, of "Blandfield," Essex county (a pedigree in the British Museum, dated 1759, states this marriage); and secondly, Hannah ———.

The compiler has no certain knowledge in regard to all of the children, or to which marriage they were the issue of, but it seems certain that at least William Beverley, Daniel McCarty, Philip and Theoderick were sons of the first marriage.

Issue: 69. William Beverley,<sup>5</sup> "son of William and Ursula Fitzhugh," born March 27, 1756 (*St. Paul Reg.*); 70. Daniel,<sup>5</sup> "son of Wm. and Ursula Fitzhugh," born March 15, 1758 (*Ib.*); 71. Philip,<sup>5</sup> "son of William Fitzhugh," born May 4, 1766 (*Ib.*); 72. Theoderick,<sup>5</sup> "son of William Fitzhugh," born July 20, 1767. (He was probably named for his maternal ancestor Theoderick Bland) 73. John;<sup>5</sup> 74. Robert;<sup>5</sup> 75. Lucy,<sup>5</sup> married December 3, 1788, Alexander Campbell, of Westmore-

land county, afterwards of Richmond city, United States District Attorney and a distinguished lawyer; 76. Mary,<sup>5</sup> married George Brent of "Woodstock," Prince William county, a captain of cavalry in the Revolution; 77. Elizabeth;<sup>5</sup> 78. Anna;<sup>5</sup> 79. Sally;<sup>5</sup> 80. Daughter,<sup>5</sup> married — Finch.

From a record in King George it appears that in 1797, "Marmion" was surveyed at the request of Philip Fitzhugh. It contained 1,821 acres, and the "Rappahannock Tract," adjoining, contained 792 acres. Both had belonged to William Fitzhugh, father of Philip. About 1800, is a deed in King George from Philip Fitzhugh and Charlotte, his wife, and Daniel McCarty Fitzhugh, and Ann, his wife, conveying the "Rappahannock Tract" to Hooe and Wallace. There is also in King George a deed dated June 9, 1804, from Philip Fitzhugh, of Fairfax county, conveying land in King George to Daniel McCarty Fitzhugh, of Fairfax. Daniel Fitzhugh (no doubt the same) and Susanna Potter were married in King George, October 24, 1772. In a case in one of the Virginia reports, it is stated that Philip Fitzhugh, son of William Fitzhugh, of Marmion, inherited a very large real and personal estate; but died in 1807, utterly insolvent.

Later, accounts of branches of the Fitzhughs, believed to be descended from the "Marmion" family, will be treated of, but in the mean time we request additions and corrections from any who may be able to give them.

27. DANIEL<sup>4</sup> FITZHUGH (*John,<sup>5</sup> William<sup>2</sup>*), was born June 7, 1733, and died 1786. His will was dated September 17, 1777, and proved in Westmoreland March 28, 1786. Requests that he be buried in his brother William's graveyard. Legatees: his children in general (whom he does not name); to son William, the negroes he had with his mother Catherine. Directs all his land and personal property to be sold. Speaks of his three children. Legacies to daughters Jane and Sukey; daughter Jane to have all the negroes he had with her mother Elizabeth; daughter Sukey to have all the negroes he had with her mother Susanna. States that there was a considerable sum of money due him from the heirs of Hon. Philip Grymes, which was due to "my wife Susanna." Brother William's children by his wife Hannah; neice and goddaughter Lucy, daughter of brother William. Sally, McCarty and Anna, children of brother William. Brother William, and friends William Fitzhugh, of "Chatham," and Daniel McCarty, executors and guardians. Information is desired in regard to the descendants of this Daniel Fitzhugh.

32. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*Henry,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> William<sup>3</sup>*), of "Chatham," King George, now Stafford county, born August 24, 1741, died —. He was long in public life, and was a man of high character and wide influence. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for King George 1772, 1773, 1774 and 1775 (*Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, IV. 380, &c.), of the conventions of March, July and December, 1775,

and of 1776; member of the county committee of safety, 1774-75; of the Continental Congress, 1779-1780; of the House of Delegates, 1780, 1787.

Mr. Fitzhugh, in addition to giving so much time to the service of his country, was an ardent devotee of the turf. In the year just preceding the Revolution, his horses Kitty Fisher, Regulus, Brilliant, Volunteer, and others, figured prominently on the tracks at Fredericksburg, Va., and Annapolis and Upper Marlborough, in Maryland; and after the war, for some years, his horses were well known on the turf. William Fitzhugh was a man of large wealth, owning among other estates, "Eagle's Nest," and "Somerset," in King George, "Chatham," in Stafford, and "Ravensworth," in Fairfax, to which he removed in the latter years of his life. There is on record in King George, a deed, dated January 27, 1800, reciting that William Fitzhugh, of Fairfax, by his will, left to his nephews William F. Grymes, Benj. Grymes and George N. Grymes, two tracts of land in King George, called Eagle's Nest and Somerset, and directed that said land should be equally divided between said nephews, which was done, each receiving 676 acres.

Portraits in oil of William Fitzhugh and his wife are preserved at "Ravensworth." That given in this issue is from a St. Memir copper-plate.

He married Ann, daughter of Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth," Henrico county. Issue: 80. *William Henry*;<sup>6</sup> 81. Ann,<sup>6</sup> born March 26, 1784, married Judge William Craik, of Maryland; 82. Mary Randolph, born April 22, 1788, died April 23, 1853, married George Washington Parke Custis, of Arlington," and was the mother of Mrs. R. E. Lee.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

#### DESCENDANTS OF JOHN STITH AND MARY RANDOLPH.

1. Mary, daughter of William Randolph, of Turkey Island, married John<sup>3</sup> Stith, second of the name in Virginia. They had issue: 1. Rev. William<sup>3</sup> Stith, President of William and Mary College, married Judith Randolph, daughter of Thos. Randolph, of Tuckahoe, and had issue: Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> Judith,<sup>4</sup> and Polly.<sup>4</sup>

2. Captain John<sup>3</sup> Stith, married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Charles Anderson, of Westover, and Frances his wife, and had issue: Anderson<sup>4</sup> Stith, married Joanna, daughter of William Bassett, and his wife Elizabeth Churchill (see *William and Mary Quarterly*, VI, 125).

Anderson,<sup>4</sup> and Joanna (Bassett) Stith, had issue: 1. Bassett,<sup>5</sup> married, July 8, 1790, at the age of 25, Mary, daughter of Colonel Nicholas Long, of Halifax, N. C.; 2. Major John,<sup>5</sup> settled in Georgia; 3. Elizabeth,<sup>5</sup> resided in Halifax, N. C., with her brother Colonel Bassett Stith, and *d. s. p.*

Bassett,<sup>5</sup> and Mary (Long) Stith, had issue: 1. Maria,<sup>6</sup> married Judge Joseph J. Daniel, of the Supreme Court of N. C. (for a sketch of his



life see *The Green Bag*, Vol. IV, November, 1892); 2. Mary Long,<sup>6</sup> married Edmund Freeman; 3. Virginia P.,<sup>6</sup> married Nathaniel Macon Eaton, of North Carolina; 4. Nicholas Long,<sup>6</sup> married Anna Austin Hill; 5. Albert,<sup>6</sup> *d. s. p.*; 6. William,<sup>6</sup> *d. s. p.*; 7. Martha,<sup>6</sup> married General John R. J. Daniel, of North Carolina; 8. Lavinia,<sup>6</sup> married Robert Newson, of Norfolk, Va; 9. Frances W.,<sup>6</sup> second wife of General J. R. J. Daniel, *d. s. p.*

Judge Joseph J. and Maria<sup>6</sup> (Stith) Daniel, had issue: 1. William A.,<sup>7</sup> married Miss Joyner, and had issue: Sally,<sup>7</sup> *d. s. p.*; William A.,<sup>7</sup> Jr., *d. s. p.*; and John,<sup>7</sup> of Halifax, N. C.; 2. Mary Long,<sup>7</sup> married George Loyall Gordon, son of General William F. Gordon, of Albemarle county, Va.; 3. Lavinia Bassett,<sup>7</sup> married Turner W. Battle, of North Carolina.

George Loyall and Mary Long,<sup>7</sup> (Daniel) Gordon, had issue: 1. Armistead Churchill,<sup>8</sup> of Stanuton, Va., married Maria Breckenridge Catlett, and had issue: Margaret Douglas,<sup>8</sup> Mary Daniel,<sup>8</sup> James Lindsay,<sup>8</sup> Jr., and Armistead Churchill,<sup>8</sup> Jr.; 2. Frances Daniel,<sup>7</sup> *d. s. p.*; 3. Lavinia Battle,<sup>7</sup> *d. s. p.*; 4. James Lindsay,<sup>7</sup> Assistant District Attorney, New York city; 5. Mary Long,<sup>7</sup> married Dr. Richard H. Lewis, of Raleigh, N. C., and had a daughter Cornelia Battle<sup>8</sup> Lewis.

Turner W. and Lavinia B.<sup>7</sup> (Daniel) Battle, had issue: 1. Judge Jacob,<sup>8</sup> married first Iva Steele, and had issue: Jacob,<sup>9</sup> Jr.; second, Nellie Gripton; 2. Joseph Daniel,<sup>8</sup> *d. s. p.*; 3. Harriet Westray,<sup>8</sup> married Bennett Bunn, and had: Turner,<sup>9</sup> Joseph Daniel,<sup>9</sup> and William<sup>9</sup>; 4. Turner Westray,<sup>8</sup> Jr.; 5. George Gordon,<sup>8</sup> married Martha Dabney Burwell Bagby, daughter of Dr. George W. Bagby; 6. Rev. Gaston,<sup>8</sup> married first, Turner, daughter of Judge John Manning, of North Carolina, and had: John Manning<sup>9</sup>; second, Nannie Speight; third, Bettie Plummer Wright, of Petersburg, Va.

Edmund and Mary Long<sup>6</sup> (Stith) Freeman had issue: 1. Emily,<sup>7</sup> married Hampden Sidney Smith, of Raleigh, N. C., and had issue: Edmund Freeman,<sup>8</sup> George,<sup>8</sup> Hampden Freeman<sup>8</sup>; 2. George,<sup>7</sup> *d. s. p.*

Nathaniel M. and Virginia P.<sup>6</sup> (Stith) Eaton, had issue: 1. Senora, married Franklin Lockhart, and had issue: Franklin,<sup>8</sup> Sally,<sup>8</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>8</sup> James Daniel,<sup>8</sup> Joseph,<sup>8</sup> Senora,<sup>8</sup> and Virginia Stith<sup>8</sup> Lockhart.

Nicholas L.<sup>6</sup> and Anna Austin (Hill) Stith, had issue: 1. Frederick Hill,<sup>7</sup> married Elizabeth Carter, and had: Mary Long<sup>8</sup>; 2. Mary Long,<sup>7</sup> *d. s. p.*; 3. Alberta Bassett,<sup>7</sup> married — Jones; 4. Marshall,<sup>7</sup> *d. s. p.*; 5. Bassett,<sup>7</sup> *d. s. p.*; 6. Anna Hill.<sup>7</sup>

General John R. J. and Martha<sup>6</sup> (Stith) Daniel, had issue: 1. William Augustus,<sup>7</sup> *d. s. p.*; 2. John Napoleon,<sup>7</sup> *d. s. p.*; 3. General Junius,<sup>7</sup> C. S. A., killed at the battle of the Wilderness, May, 1864; married Ellen Long, and *d. s. p.*; 4. Virginia Frances,<sup>7</sup> *d. s. p.*

Robert and Lavinia<sup>6</sup> (Stith) Newsone, had a daughter Mary Bassett,<sup>7</sup> who married — Winborne, of Tennessee.

ARMISTEAD C. GORDON, *Staunton, Va.*

THE FARRAR FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

9. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> FARRAR (*William*<sup>3</sup>), of Henrico county, Va., first appears in any extant record as a patentee of land in 1637. On June 11, of that year, Governor Harvey granted to "William Farrar, son and heir William Farrar, late of Henrico, deceased," 2,000 acres in Henrico, abutting easterly upon the Glebe land of Varina, and thence extending westerly to the bottom of \* \* \* Island, southerly upon the Main river, and northerly into the woods. The said land being due him for the transportation at his own charges, of 40 persons into the colony. This land was the neck, now cut off by the Dutch Gap canal, known as Farrar's Island.

Colonel William Farrar was a member of the House of Burgesses for Henrico, March, 1659-60 (*Hening*, I, 527), and from March, 1660-61 to March, 1675-76, the "Long Parliament of Virginia" (*Hening*, II, 197, 249). He died in February or March, 1677-8. He married ———.

The following is a copy of his will:

In the name of God, Amen.

I, William Farrar, of Henrico, in the p'ish of Varina, doe make and ordaine this my last will and testament, vizt.:

I give and bequeath to my very loveing Brother, Capt. John Farrar, two p'cells of land w'ch was formerly laid out and measured by Coll. Thomas Liggon, one p'cell lyeing w'thout Capt. Davis' bottome, containeing aboute three hundred Acres, the other p'cell w'thin the said bottome containeing something of two hundred Acres, all w'ch I freely give to my said brother and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten forever, and for want of such issue I give and bequeath the said p'cells of land to my two sonnes, Thomas Farrar and John Farrar, and to the heires of their bodyes lawfully begotten, and if either of them dye before he have Issue, then the survivor to enjoy the s'd land for ever. But in the gift of these two p'cells of land to my Brother John Farrar, I make this Caution and Exception, that my Brother John Farrar shall relinquish all the right, title and interest he hath to a p'cell of land I for'ly gave called by the name of Colesfield, or else this my bequest to be of no force to him or his.

Item. I give and bequeath to my sonne William Farrar, this neck of land [Farrar's Island] I live on, to him and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten for ever, and the s'd neck of land is to goe beyond my now dwelling house to a ridge of trees aboute two hundred yards of [off]; but if it shall please God that my sonne shall depart this life w'thout Issue, then my will and desire is that my sonnes Thomas Farrar and John Farrar, have and enjoy the s'd neck of land to them and their heirs lawfully begotten for ever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my sonnes Thomas Farrar and John

Farrar, and the male heirs of their bodyes lawfully begotten, all the land that I have a right and title to w'thout this neck of land already given to my eldest sonne William Farrar, and those two p'cells given to my Brother John Farrar, all the rest I do give to my s'd sonnes Tho. and John, and their heirs as above s'd for ever, to be equally divided between them, when they please, after they shall come of age. I ordaine and appointe my Bro'r John Farrar, and my sonne Wm. Farrar, to be the Exec'rs of this my reall estate accord'g to this my last will and testament. In Witnesse hereof I set to my hand and seale this 6th of May, 1676.

Testis:	WM. FARRAR.	Sealed with red wax.
Tho. Daulby, Michael Turpin.		
pro. die Feb'ery 167 $\frac{1}{4}$ , Coram Cur testiam sacram'tis probate & recordate.		

A copy teste:	Test:	Wm. Randolph, Cl. Cur.
---------------	-------	------------------------

	[Signed.]	Samuel P. Waddell, Clerk.
Henrico County Court, Va., 1895, June 1st.		

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

CARTER.—Can anyone tell me who John Hill Carter married. He was born September 21, 1757, and was the oldest son of Charles Carter, of Shirley, and Mary W. Carter. Any information will be appreciated.

J. A. STEWART,  
*Louisville, Ky.*

THROCKMORTON.—Wanted the names and addresses of all descendants of the Throckmorton family, for insertion in my history of the Throckmortons and their connections. Those in the female line especially desired.

C. WICKLIFFE THROCKMORTON,  
*349 Broadway, N. Y. City.*

### SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI IN THE STATE OF VIRGINIA.

[In response to many requests we print the following, for which we are indebted to John Cropper, Esq., President of the Society.]

*Rules of Admission.*—Every person desirous of becoming a member of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia shall make application in writing to the Standing Committee, setting forth distinctly

and clearly his claim to be admitted. The Standing Committee shall advise thereon, and may require any proof which they may deem proper in support of such claim, or any testimonial with respect to the character and standing of the applicant, and they shall report in writing, the facts of the case together with their opinion to the Society at the annual meeting. No person shall be admitted as a member unless he shall be twenty-one years of age, and unless his claim shall arise from one of the following sections:

*Section 1.* When there are descendants of an original member in one or more male lines, the right of election to membership shall belong to the eldest male heir of the eldest surviving male line. When there are no surviving male lines the succession shall devolve on the eldest male heir of the eldest daughter of the last member in inverse order back to the original member.

*Section 2.* When there are no lineal descendants of an original member, the descendants of his brothers, beginning with the eldest, in succession, or in failure thereof, of his sisters in succession, shall succeed under the same rules as laid down in Section 1.

*Section 3.* For the purposes of succession, all commissioned officers of the Virginia Continental Line or Navy, who fell in battle or died during the Revolutionary War, or served three years during said war, or served to the end of said war, retiring with honors, or were deranged by Resolution of Congress, shall be deemed original members, and shall be propositi from whom lines shall succeed under the two foregoing sections.

*Section 4.* When a person entitled to membership under the foregoing rules is a minor, the succession being vested in him shall remain in abeyance until such disability ceases.

*Section 5.* As the principle of the Society was that each officer should be represented, where two or more claims centre in the same individual he may select which one he will represent, and the other or others shall pass to the next male or males in succession under the foregoing Sections.

*Section 6.* Waivers shall only be accepted when they are in favor of the heir apparent, but never in favor of the heir presumptive.

*Honorary Members.*—As there are, and will at all times be, men in the country eminent for their abilities and patriotism, whose views may be directed to the same laudable objects with those of the Cincinnati, it shall be a rule to admit such characters as Honorary Members of this Society for their own lives only, provided always, that the number of Honorary Members shall not exceed a ratio of one to four of the Hereditary Members, that they do not vote, and are not eligible to office.

1776—Dr.

MR. JOHN CHRISTIAN, in account

		Paper Cur- rency.	Rate of De- pression.	Specie.
				£ s. P.
Aug. 23—	To cash 18 <sup>s</sup> (Oct. 3) Ditto 30 <sup>s</sup> ..	.. .. .	.....	2 8 ..
1777.				
Feb. 6—	" " 60 <sup>s</sup> (15 <sup>''</sup> ) Ditto 60 <sup>s</sup> ..	6 .. .	½ for 1	4 .. ..
April 1—	" " 30 <sup>s</sup> (26 <sup>''</sup> ) Ditto 30 <sup>s</sup> ..	3 .. .	2½ for 1	1 4 ..
May 31—	" " 30 <sup>s</sup> (Ditto paid for ad- vertisement 15. ....	2 5 ..	" "	.. 18 ..
Aug. 18—	" 10 lb. bacon 8-4 (23 <sup>''</sup> ) cash 20	1 8 4	3 for 1	.. 9 5½
" 30—	" cash 30. Ditto paid george Rowland 9).. ....	6 .. .	" "	2 .. ..
Sept. —	" 2 Casks 64 gallons brandy from Jno. Marvells @ 25. ....	80 .. .	" "	26 13 4
" —	" 4 weeks of Frank and Harry	5 .. .	" "	1 13 4
Oct. 3—	" cash at Court to pay Turner for Land .....	86 .. .	" "	28 13 4
" 6—	" " 33 Dollars .....	9 18 ..	" "	3 6 ..
" 18—	" " at Jno. Marvells 84 paid Mathew Pate 180... ..	13 14 ..	" "	4 8 ..
" 18—	" Coot in swap of Horses. ....	10 .. .	" "	3 6 8
" 31—	" Cash. ....	5 14 ..	" "	1 18 ..
Dec. 16—	" " £6. (28 <sup>''</sup> ) Ditto paid Benj. Faulkner for corn £2. 16 .....	8 16 ..	4 for 1	2 3 ..
1778.				
—	" 8 days work of Frank @ agreed. ....	.. .. .	" "	3 12 ..
March 16—	" 1 chance for a gold watch £10 " 1 Ditto for Wm. Head " 10	20 .. .	5 for 1	4 .. ..
April 6—	" 2 doz. gimblets. ....	.. 12 ..	" "	.. 2 4½
" —	" cash at Court. ....	1 10 ..	" "	.. 6 ..
May 7—	" " paid Geo. Clough your half the rent of the mill £7. 10 ..			
" —	" cash paid Jos. Cross for 8 barrels corn 6 .....	13 10 ..	" "	2 14 ..
Sept. 30—	" 5 bushels salt, DD. Pettus Ragland .....	£25.		
	" Moving it into a house 5	25 5 ..	" "	5 1 ..
	" 1 bushel Allum Salt £5. 10			
	" 1 Ditto French Ditto 4. —			
	" pn. Ditto for your father. ....	2. 10		
Nov. 5—	" cash at Hanover Court £36 " credit John Marvell 41. 10 " Pettus Ragland 72. " cash pd Johnson for work on Carson mill 1. 3 6	12 .. .	6 for 1	2 8 ..
		150 13 6		25 2 6

with PARKE GOODALL.

CR.

		Paper Cur- rency.	Rate of De- pression.	Specie.
1776.				
Aug. 25—	By getting . . . plank & scantling at grants place from the stump & bringing in some 5534 feet @ £4. p. m. . . . .	.. . . .	.. . . .	22 1 4
	By raising a House out of the cellar. 40' framing an ad- dition 10x16 with gutters, roof, 35 . . . . .	.. . . .	.. . . .	3 15 ..
	" getting 3000 shingles @ 10' per m. . . . .	.. . . .	.. . . .	1 10 ..
	" weather boarding 3½ squares @ 3 9 . . . . .	.. . . .	.. . . .	13 ½
	" making 2 Dormont window frames. . . . .	.. . . .	.. . . .	12 ..
	" shingling the addition with gutters & Dormonts. . . . .	.. . . .	.. . . .	1 5 ..
	" making 2 Door frames 15 Ditto 4 window 24. . . . .	.. . . .	.. . . .	1 19 ..
	" moving the Cooper House..	.. . . .	.. . . .	2 .. ..
1777.				
April —	" 2 weeks work of Harry @ 40' per mo. getting 2294 feet framing for your saw mill @ £5 p. m. . . . .	12 .. .	2½ for 1	4 16 ..
May —	" 2 days work of 2 hands at Rowlands mill @ 2-6, £ - 10 . . . . .			
	" 11 days work Car- sons mill with 2 hands. . . . .	1 13		
	" cash per Robernet 2-6, Ditto for John work 3. . . . .	5 6		
	" getting plank for Rowlands saw mill 250 ft . . . . .	1		
" 31—	" Cash rec'd for your gun. . . . .	3		
		6 8 6	" "	2 11 ..
Sept. 20—	" Cash s-nt to pay grant. . . . .	92 14 .	3 for 1	30 18 ..
	" 144 lb. bacon of Mathew Pate at 1-3 . . . . .	9 .. .	" "	3 .. ..
Dec. 16—	" your — for S. Longan 30, Cash Lent at Rippling Hall £7. 6 . . . . .	8 16 .	4 for 1	2 4 ..
" 18—	" Cash of Jno. Glazebrook . . . . .	1 3	" "	.. 3¾
1778.	" 4 days work of Harry at Lynchs. . . . .	.. 12 .	" "	.. 3 ..
May 21—	" Frank & Harry at £4 p mo until Dec. 24. . . . .	28 .. .	5 for 1	5 12 12

## MR. JOHN CHRISTIAN'S ACCOUNT—Continued.

		Paper Cur- rency.	Rate of De- pression.	Specie.		
				£	s.	P.
Nov.	5— " cash paid Peter Christian for work £10					
	" " " Robernec for work " 15					
1779.		25	6 for 1	4	3	4
Feb.	16— " " your subscription towards a substitute in the militia, & per subscription	10	10 for 1	1	..	..
Aug.	1—To cash, £30 (10'') 1 qt. brandy 8'	30	8	1	7	7½
Sept.	30— " Ditto £34. 4—Ditto to pay Mrs. Ragland for Tobe £79. 10— 2. gall peach brandy £25, Ditto paid for advertisement £8....	147	24 for 1	6	2	6
	Carried over.....	..	..	139	1	½
1782.	To paid Gideon Davenport for you.....	..	..	1	2	6
1783.						
Oct.	25— " 5 bushels wheat @ 5; 4 Ditto @ 3.....	..	..	2	5	..
1786.						
Jan.	26— " 1 qt. rum ⅓—1 Ditto omitted ⅓.....	..	..	..	2	6
	" Iron from H. Nelson.....	..	..	4	..	..
	" Cash paid Wm. Carson.....	..	..	18	6	..
	" balance on acct of Phil. Adams.....	..	..	..	4	7½
	" cash sent you by Wm. El- more.....	..	..	3	..	..
	" omitted in June 1780, paid work £18.....	..	..	..	5	7
	Scale 65 for 1					
	" interest due me.....	..	..	1	10	½
	" my rect. for so much in the debt for which I was John Christian's surety—In a debt due to, Wm. O. Win- ston.....	..	..	4	..	..
				£173 17 8½		

## MR. JOHN CHRISTIAN'S ACCOUNT—Continued.

		Paper Cur- rency.	Rate of De- pression.	Specie.
May	21— " Cash paid Jere Lynch for cooking & Lodging.....	15	5 for 1	3 ..
	" 4½ gall. whiskey @ 18.....	4 1	" "	16 2
	" 10 gall. peach brandy .....	7 ..	" "	1 8 ..
July	— " the Hire of Allens mill 1 mo. at 7 per Day.....	13 ..	" "	2 12 ..
"	— " 800 6" nails paid geo. } Priddy .....	.. ..	" "	1 .. ..
Oct.	— " 2300. Do. Do sent me } 2 quarters beef. 10.....	5 9	" "	1 1 9
	" Cash 4—32 Dollar bills.	36 ..	" "	7 4 ..
	" Ditto paid Wm. Davies for Tobo .....	20 15 6	" "	4 3 1
	" Cash at the general muster	45 ..	" "	9 .. ..
Dec. 1—	" " at my house. ....	18 ..	6 for 1	3 .. ..
1779.	" " for beef lent Mr. Row- land 56. @ 5" lb. £14			
	" " Paid thos. Tesdale for Land £15			
	" Profit on Tesdales Land 50			
		79 ..	40 for 1	1 19 9
	Carried over .....			116 7 6½
	Amount of credits brought over .....			" " "
1779.	By cash pd. Wm. Hundley on arbitration £3			
	" cash for expenses in the Barracks £4			
		7	" "	3 6
1780.	— " cash paid geo. Priddy £27..		" "	12 10
	" 200—6" nails paid geo. Priddy .....		" "	1 3
May	— " my part of exps of a Hogs- head Tob. at Paynes £9			
1781	— " Cash lent at Court 30			
Aug.	— " Ditto at Marston hills 600			
		639		
1786.	Jan. 26— " note given by Sam & Pat- rick Longan to Pettus Ragland & Nath Fensly— principal £30		500 for 1	1 5 3
	— interest agreed 1-2-4 .. ..			31 2 4
1787.	July —By your acct. against me, shing- ling House & building garden, £28 17			
	from which it is agreed to deduct 3. 12			25 5 ..
				£ 173 17 8½



A settlement was made this day of the acct. existing between Parke Goodall, of the county of Hanover and State of Virginia and the estate of John Christian, of the county of Fayette and State of Kentucky—Agreeable to the foregoing—And nothing has been settled between the said Goodall and Christian estate except those things especially expressed in the said statement. Given uuder our hand this 24th day of July, 1797.

Test: P. Street,  
John Priddy.

PARKE GOODALL,  
JUDITH CHRISTIAN,  
Admi'x of John Christian, dec'd, by Paul  
Christian, her Attorney in fact.

P. Goodall, with John Christian heirs, settled 24 July, 1797.

#### NOTE.

John Christian was a resident of Hanover county, Va., for many years prior to the Revolution, married Judith Pate, a daughter of Jeremiah Pate, and granddaughter of Matthew Pate. John Christian, after the close of the Revolution, of which conflict family tradition says he took an honorable part, emigrated to Lexington, Fayette county, Ky., where he died on the 20th of January, 1792.

John and Judith Christian had the following children (born in Hanover county, Va.):

Paul Christian, born October 16, 1772, married Mary King Suttan.

Betsy Christian, born January 11, 1775, married William Bacon.

Anne Christian, born May 7, 1777, married — Longdon.

Martha Christian, born January 6, 1780, married Gilbert Shores.

Mary Christian, born August 19, 1782, married James Collins.

Sarah Christian, born April 23, 1785, married Colonel Jesse Jones.

Hugh Christian, born January 23, 1788, died young.

Jane Christian, born March 1, 1790, married Pressley Oliver.

Paul Christian, born October 16, in St. Paul's Parish, Hanover county, Va., died near Huntsville, Mo., July 22, 1851, married Mary King Suttan, of Virginia, died March 23, 1877. Their issue (born in Kentucky):

Virginia Christian, born May 22, 1800, married John Marshall Yates.

John Christian, born April 29, 1802, died young.

N. B. Christian, born April 28, 1804, married Patsey Swetnam.

Robert Christian, born November 30, 1806, died young.

Caroline Coleman Christian, born June 23, 1809, married George Swetnam.

Thomas Coleman Christian, born March 27, 1812, married Elizabeth Jones.

Sarah Christian, born October 27, 1814, married Mark Kirkpatrick and James Owens.

William Suttan Christian, born February 2, 1817, married Mary Elizabeth Terrill.

Mary King Christian, born October 27, 1820, married Hugh C. Collins.  
 Paul Jones Christian, born January 1, 1823, married Sarah Francis Guerin

George Richards Christian, born June 20, 1828, married Maria Louisa Terrill.

Virginia Christian, born August 29, 1796, married to John Marshall Yates, 1818. Their issue:

Anne Mary Yates, born July 15, 1819, married William Kinzie, died January 16, 1862.

Martha Yates, born July 29, 1823, married Turner, died February 28, 1886.

Frances Yates, born August 8, 1825, married William McCully, died April 5, 1892.

George Ellen Yates, born November 22, 1827, married — Lowry, died March 28, 1849.

And the following born in Missouri :

Nancy Coleman Yates, born March 17, 1830, married H. C. Trimble, now living at Macon city, Mo.

Sarah Elizabeth Yates, born October 29, 1834, married George W. Hunt.

Paul Christian Yates, born March 2, 1836, now living at Neosho, Mo.

Willie Viley Yates, born November 3, 1839, now living at Callao, Mo.

Sarah Elizabeth Yates, married, December 21, 1852, George Washington Hunt. Their issue:

Irby Yates Hunt, born April 17, 1854.

George Willie Paul Hunt, born November 1, 1859.

Daniel Hugh Hunt, born September 29, 1865.

Robert Arthur Hunt, born March 14, 1869.

Jewel Virginia Hunt, born August 12, 1878.

BRENT.—The *Critic* of 88-9 contains the following: "Major John Brent was a member of the Committee of Charlotte county, 1775-6; served several years in the Revolution as a captain in the Continental line; was a member of the House of Delegates in 1780; re-entered the army and died in service in 1781. Married Margaret — whose second husband was — Sublett, and left issue: 1. James, of Charlotte; 2. Thomas Caldwell; 3. Jane = James Smith; 4. Elizabeth, married Samuel Rogers; 5. Catherine, married (1) Nathaniel Rogers, (2) — Henderson; Julia Ann, m. (1) William Cobb (Cobbs?), (2) Samuel H. Thomas; 7. Margaret m. Liberty Green; 8. Sarah, born December 4, 1770, m. Robert Hughes, &c."

Who are the descendants of this family? Nathaniel Rogers came to Kentucky in 1798, where he died in 1804, leaving many descendants. Had no children by Catherine Brent. She married, secondly, Samuel Henderson, August 27, 1805. His will probated in Bourbon county,

Ky., March, 1825, mentions wife, and daughter Julia Ann. The latter married ——— Crouch, of Nicholas county, Ky., and left descendants. I should like to know of the issue of Samuel and Elizabeth Brent Rogers.

MARY ROGERS CLAY.

GOUDYLOCH (VII, 441).—Some one in the last number of the Magazine desired to know if anything could be ascertained concerning Adam Goudyloch.

I am able to state that he was a citizen of Albemarle county for at least nineteen or twenty years; that he first appears as a signer of a call for the ministerial services of Rev. Samuel Black in 1747; that he began to acquire land in 1756, obtaining a patent for 800 acres to the northwest of Batesville in that year; that he became the owner altogether of nearly 1,400 acres; that he served in a company of rangers in guarding the frontiers of the Colony against the Indians in 1756 or 1757, as may be seen in the 7th volume of Hening's Statutes; that he sold the last of his property in September, 1764, when it is probable he removed from the State; and that, according to the deeds by which his lands were conveyed, his wife's name was Hannah.

E. W.

#### PARKER.

(From the records of Charles City county.)

The estate of James Parker, deceased, with James Ladd, executor, January 18, 1773. Charles Parker, witness.

James Ladd, executor of Captain John Atkinson, 1774. Elizabeth Atkinson, Venables, Anderson, Colonel Tabb, John Randolph, &c.

Charles and James Parker, and William Crittendon. Morris Evington, Amos, and James Ladd.

Edward Parker, Amos Ladd, and Nathaniel Gorden.

Edward Parker apparently died about 1779. Widow Frances, son William, and daughter Elizabeth. Benjamin Parker bought silver spoons marked B. M., in the inventory of Edward Parker's sale. In 1784, Benjamin Morris ceased to be guardian, and Samuel Demoville took his place. In 1792, William Parker is called orphan of Edward Parker, in 1793, Miss Elizabeth Parker seems to have come of age.

Benjamin Harrison sold Benjamin Parker, land adjoining his own.

Benjamin Parker's wife Nancy ———. March 8, 1802.

Was she Nancy, daughter of Charles Makaney? Whose will was dated July 30, 1801? Who left a daughter Nancy, and son Charles, and Samuel Ladd, and Jesse Ladd, executors?

Benjamin Parker's land adjoined that of ——— Ladd.

Benjamin Parker's will dated June 13, 1827, probated September 20, 1827. His wife was then Philany Ann, daughter of Henry Vaughan.

She married then — Poindexter, and died in 1845. Leaving a sister, Nancy Harwood, and son, Edward Poindexter.

Or was Nancy Parker the wife of Benjamin, and the daughter of Henry and Nancy Armistead?

Benjamin Parker's home place was called " Bellfield."

Information in regard to the family is desired.

---

LIST OF COLONIAL OFFICERS.

(From county records.)

Orders of Council, and proceedings of courts in counties, where the records have been destroyed, but which are preserved in various remaining county records, supply a number of names and dates.

Council held at James City Sept. 29, 1651, present: Governor Sir William Berkeley, Col. William Claiborne, Col. Henry Browne, Col. Thomas Pettus, Col. George Ludlow, Col. Edward Hill, Col. Richard Lee, Captain Thos. Harwood, Lt.-Col. [Walter] Chiles.—*Northumberland Records*.

Council, Sept. 29, 1664, present: Governor Berkeley, Richard Bennett, George Reade, John Carter, Robert Smyth, Theoderick Bland, Henry Corbin, and Nathaniel Bacon.—*Northumberland Records*.

Council, Aug. 1st, 1642: Captain Henry Browne, Captain [Thomas] Pettus, Captain [Humphrey] Higginson, and Thomas Stegg.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Council, July 6, 1640: Roger Wingate, Argall Yeardley, Captain William Browne and Ambrose Harmer.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Council, March 13, 1645: Captain William Browne, Captain Henry Brown, &c., present.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Council, March 17, 1645-6: Major Richard Morrison, Captain Humphrey Higginson, &c., present.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Nansemond Co., Court, Sept. 29, 1646, Justices present: Mr. Oliver Sprye (1st Justice), Mr. Phill. Bennett, Mr. Rich. Preston, and Mr. Epa [phroditus] Lawson.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Isle of Wight Co., Aug. 10, 1646, Justices present: Captain William Bernard, Esq., Mr. Robert Pitt, Mr. James Tooke, Mr. Peter Hull, Mr. George Fawdon, Mr. Sill. Colton, Mr. Robert Wattson, Mr. Jno. George and Mr. James Williamson.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Elizabeth City Co., May 27, 1646, Justices present: Captain Wm. Claiborne, Captain Leonard Yeo, Captain Nat. Oldis, Mr. Thos. Sely, Mr. John Shaunders [Saunders?].—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Warwick Co., Court held at Deep Creek, Oct. 6, 1647, Justices present: Captain Thomas Bernard, Mr. Zach. Cripps, Mr. Wm. Whittby, Mr.

Wm. Rabnett, Mr. Thos. Davies, Mr. Thos. Taylor, Robt. Pyland, Clerk of the Court.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Council, March 3d, 1647: Thos. Stegg, Captain Wm. Bernard, &c., present.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Warwick County Court held at the house of Mr. Peter Talbot, Dec. 21, 1647, Justices present: Mr. Zach. Cripps, Mr. John Harlow, Mr. Wm. Whitthy, Mr. Henry Filmer, Mr. Wm. Rabnett, and Mr. Thos. Davies.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

James City Co. Court, April 27, 1647, Justices present: Mr. Wm. Butler, Mr. Robt. Holt and Mr. Wm. Barrett. Robt. Myles, Clerk of Court.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Council, Sept. 1st, 1648, Thos. Stegg, &c., present. Elizabeth City Co. Court, Feb. 8, 1649, Justices present: Mr. Anthony Elliott, Mr. John Chandler, Lieut. Wm. Worlich, and Mr. John Robins.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Council, Sept. 30, 1650: Captain Sam'l Matthews, Capt. Henry Browne, Mr. George Ludloe, Mr. Wm. Claybourne, Mr. Humphrey Higginson, Captain Francis Morrison, and Captain Bridges Freeman.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

Council, Nov. 6, 1651: Governor Sir Wm. Berkeley, Sir Thomas Lunsford, Lieutenant-General; Col. Samuel Matthews, Col. Wm. Barnard, Col. Thomas Pettus, Col. Geo. Ludlowe, Adjutant [Bridges] Freeman, Col. [Edw'd] Hill, Col. Richard Lee, Col. Wm. Taylor [Tayloe].—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

This Council was probably assembled at the time Governor Berkeley hoped to defend the Colony against the Parliamentary fleet.

Elizabeth City Co. Court, Nov. 10, 1652, Justices present: Capt. Thos. Seeley, Major Wm. Worlich, Mr. John Chandler, & Mr. Humphrey Tabb.—*Lower Norfolk Records*

Nansemond Co. Court, April 12, 1654, Justices present: Lt.-Col. St. (?) Major, Lt.-Col. Tristram Norsworthy, Captain Edward Carter, Mr. Law. Ward (?), Mr. Thos. Davies, Mr. Thos. Godwin. Wm. Hancock, Clerk Court.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

James City County Court, Feb. 7, 1655, Justices present: Major Robt. Holt, Captain Webster, Captain Edloe, Mr. Abbott, Mr. Robt. Ellison, Mr. Wm. Drummond, Mr. Thos. Loving, Mr. Edward Sherman, and Mr. Thomas Bailey.—*Lower Norfolk Records*.

---

#### GOVERNOR SPOTSWOOD'S INVENTORY.

The inventory of the personal estate of "Major General Spotswood," recorded in Orange county, contains among many others, the following items: 26 prints Overton's Theatrum Passion, one scripture piece of

painting, the History of the Woman taken in Adultery, valued at £36, two Japan chests on casters, one walnut card table, one Japanned tea table, 6 walnut chairs with silver stuff covers, 20 small prints with glasses (@ £1. 4.), one silver hilted sword gilt, 42 prints with glasses (@ £3. 3.), a coach and harness for 6 horses (@ £25.), a chariot (@ £65.), a chair (@ £2.), [this must have been an old one], 17 negroes [probably only those at Germanna], Cattle at Cowslip Quarter Raccoon Quarter, Germanna, River Quarter, Bridge Quarter, Massoponax and Mill Quarter.

---

WELCH—Desired, information as to the names of any members of the Welch family of Virginia. The name appears several times in Heitman's *Official Register*, and as my grandfather was James Welch, of Virginia, I am very desirous of communicating with any one bearing the name, in hope of learning something of my mother's family.

MRS. CLARA W. LYON,  
Waycross, Ga.

---

## BOOK REVIEWS.

THE THOMAS BOOK, GIVING THE GENEALOGIES OF SIR RHYS AP THOMAS, K. G., THE THOMAS FAMILY DESCENDED FROM HIM AND OF SOME ALLIED FAMILIES. By Lawrence Buckley Thomas, D. D., N. Y., MDCCCXCVI. Pp. xxii, 642, with 54 full page portraits, views, &c., 7 plates in the text and 100 coats of Arms. G. E. Stechert, 9 E. 16th Street, New York.

Through the statement that a genealogical work is beautifully printed and illustrated, by no means always includes the fact that it is valuable as a genealogical authority, yet in the main, both statements may be made in regard to Dr. Thomas' book. It is certainly one of the handsomest publications of the sort which has appeared, and it is also, with some exceptions, deserving of praise as a careful and judicious genealogy.

Besides a full account of the distinguished Maryland family, to which the author belongs, it contains accounts of many other families of the name in America and England. And besides a number of connected English and Welsh names, there are accounts, more or less full, of the following American families:

Andrews, Bentley (Md.), Bordley, Bowne, Brooke (Md.), Brown (Pa.), Buckley (N. Y.), Burling, Carey (Md.), Carroll, Cheston, Chew, Clark (N. Y.), Coale, Cowman, De Zeng, Ellicott, Fairfax, Farquhan, Ferris

(N. Y.), Fitzhugh (Md.), Galloway, George (Md.), Gilpin, Gray (Pa.), Godey, Herbert (Alexandria, Va.), Herman and Randolph, Hopkins (Md.), Houghtelling, Howard (Md.), Howard (Washington, D. C.), Johns and Hutchins (Md.), Johnson (Md.), Jones (Md.), Kane, King (Md.), Kirkbride and Marriott, Knight and Canby (Md.), Knowles, (Md.), Large, Lawrence (Md.), Lawrence (N. J.), Lawrence (N. Y.), Leiper, McCobb, McVickar, Mifflin, Nicklin and Dallas, Pell, Penrose, Philips and Montgomery, Poultney, Reese (Md.), Richardson (Md.), Ringgold, Russell and Sewall (Md.), Rutherford (N. Y.), Rutland, Schefflin, Scull, Sheafe and Satterwhite (Mass.), Shiply, Snowden, Stabler, Stanard (Va.), Sullivan (N. J.), Talbot (Md.), Tilghman, Tyson, Walker (N. Y.), Warfield, Wethered, Wilcocks and Ingersoll (Pa.), Winthrop, Fones and Feake (Mass.), Anderson (Va.), Blackburn (Va.), Crabb and Gillespie (Botetourt, Va.), Glasgow (Va.), and Junkin.

Where there is so much to commend it is difficult to find fault, yet criticism must begin at the title page. This states that the book contains an account of the Thomas family descended from Sir Rhys ap Thomas, K. G., and on page 20 it is stated, without any suggestion of doubt, that his son Thomas ap Rhys was "ancestor of the Thomas family of West River, Md.," yet on page 27, the author candidly admits that the descent is only conjectural, and there appears not the slightest proof (except that which every genealogical student knows is very weak, unless supported by other evidence, viz.: similarity of arms), that the descent is that which is unhesitatingly claimed on the title page.

It will interest Virginia genealogists to find that no information has been adduced by Dr. Thomas' recent and careful research, in regard to the ancestry of Larkin Chew, ancestor of the present Virginia family, who is stated by tradition to have been a son of Joseph Chew, and grandson of John, the immigrant. The fact that Larkin Chew in his will makes a bequest to his mother Mrs. Ann Green (a fact not known to Dr. Thomas), may be a clue for further research.

On page 279 it is stated that John Chew, son of Larkin, married Margaret, daughter of Colonel Robert Beverly. This is a mistake, she was a daughter of Harry Beverley. And on page 276, the statement that Richard Johnson married "Dorothy Waller, daughter of Wm. Beverley," is also incorrect. She was a daughter of Colonel William Waller, of Spotsylvania, who married Ann, the widow of Robert Beverley, of Spotsylvania.

On page 368 it is stated that "Sir Henry Howard, of England," came to Maryland, married a Miss Dorsey and had a son Joshua Howard. No evidence is given; but we believe this like most of the other accounts of the Maryland family of Howards which have been published, is incorrect. The name Joshua Howard appears at an earlier date in Maryland, and we are informed (by one who has made some investigation),

that the Maryland family probably emigrated from Virginia, at a early date.

On page 436, in the account of Dr. John H. Leiper, the author states that "it is said" that his daughter Lucy A. H. Leiper, married Bernard Moore. There is no doubt about it, as legal papers preserved in the Virginia State Land Office prove the fact.

Her children shared in the Revolutionary bounty land of General William Smallwood.

These, however, are merely slight blemishes in a work which will be of value and interest to many all over the country.

**A SOLDIER OF THE CIVIL WAR.** By a member of the Virginia Historical Society. Privately printed. Pp. 63. Cleveland, Ohio, 1900.

It is pleasant to find such a sympathetic, one might almost say, loving account of the military career of Gen. George E. Pickett, by a writer who to judge from the place of the imprint, is a resident of the North. The Virginia Historical Society would be fortunate to be honored by more such publications, whether North or South. The writer gives a brief sketch of General Pickett's early life, especially in regard to the firm and brave stand he made at San Juan, Oregon; but of course the larger part of the pamphlet is taken up with a careful study of the battle of Gettysburg. The author gives deserved praise to the way in which the Confederate army abstained from plundering and outrage during the Pennsylvania campaign. "Not the least, then, of the glories of the Gettysburg campaign was the famous General Order No. 72 [that against spoliation]. It registers the highwater mark of modern civilized war."

After a careful and judicious discussion of the famous battle the writer declines to make a decision where the fault, if any, for the Confederate defeat lay.

**A GENEALOGICAL HISTORY OF THE JENNINGS FAMILIES IN ENGLAND AND AMERICA. VOL. II. THE AMERICAN FAMILIES.** By William Henry Jennings. Columbus, Ohio, 1899. Pp. vii, 819.

Like the "Thomas Book," this work is intended to include, not one particular family, but all families of the name Jennings or Jenings. Of course this is a vast undertaking, and there must necessarily be omissions; but so far as the book goes Mr. Jennings has done his work well. The second volume, containing American families is just published, and it is the intention of the compiler to follow this with a first volume on English pedigrees of the name, and a third with chart pedigrees and coats of arms.

We are unable to say how completely the work has been done in regard to other States; but the two most prominent families of the name in Virginia, are not mentioned at all. These are the family of Governor



Edmond Jenings (afterwards of Maryland), and that in Elizabeth City county.

The genealogies given are of families resident in New Jersey, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Nottoway county, Va., Illinois (ancestors of Wm. Jennings Bryan), Vermont, New York, and Kentucky, with appendices in regard to several allied families, and twenty-six illustrations.

The work shows, throughout, great care and minute investigation.

A GENEALOGICAL HISTORY OF THE CHAPPELL, DICKIE, AND SOME OTHER KINDRED FAMILIES OF VIRGINIA, 1635-1900. Compiled by Phil E. Chappell, Kansas city, Mo. Revised edition, 1900. Kansas city, Mo., 1900. Pp. 382.

To begin a family history with an ancestor who settled in Virginia in 1635, and had several sons; whose descendants for a number of generations lived in sections where the county records have been largely destroyed, accidentally by fire in peace, and wilfully in war; where, owing to the state of affairs incident to the collapse of an established church, the parish registers—sole records of births and deaths—have been, to a great extent, lost; to trace for the first time numerous lines of descendants, who have scattered to a dozen states, might well cause the most ardent investigator to pause. But in spite of all obstacles Mr. Chappell has done this work and done it well. Either personally or through friends or agents, he has examined all remaining records which may bear on his subject, and has personally gone over the ground where his first ancestor settled. This careful and conscientious work has enabled him to prepare a book which will be of much interest and value to all connected with the families he treats of.

In addition to genealogies of various families of Chappells originating in Virginia, he also gives accounts of those of Dickie, Wade, Compton, and others. There are twenty-one illustrations (including a view of Old Merchants Hope Church, Prince George county, Va.), and a map of a portion of county, along James river, showing where various early settlers resided.

# THE STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

---

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$500,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	\$240,000

---

JOHN S. ELLETT,  
*President.*

WM. M. HILL,  
*Cashier.*

---

## DIRECTORS.

J. M. Fourqurean,  
James D. Crump,  
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,  
T. C. Williams, Jr.,  
John R. Williams,

Jno. S. Ellett,  
Granville G. Valentine,  
J. L. Antrim.

---

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT at \$3.50 per annum and upwards. apl. 1900-17.

---

# CITY BANK OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

WM. H. PALMER,  
*President.*

E. B. ADDISON,  
*Vice President.*

J. W. SINTON, *Cashier.*

---

<i>Capital,</i>	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
<i>Surplus,</i>	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

---

## DIRECTORS.

Wm. H. Palmer,  
Moses Millhiser,  
James N. Boyd,  
E. T. D. Myers,

S. H. Hawes,  
Wm. Josiah Leake,  
A. L. Holladay,  
W. R. Trigg,  
S. W. Travers.

E. B. Addison,  
Geo. W. Anderson,  
I. D. Cardozo,  
B. B. Valentine,

apl. 1900-17.

# The Virginia Historical Society.

---

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

~~is~~ A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

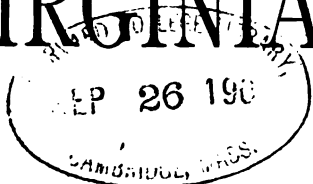
Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

*The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.*

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

# THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE



OF

## HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

---

VOL. VIII—No. 2.    OCTOBER, 1900.

---

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,  
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

Digitized by Google

## **PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.**

---

ARCHER ANDERSON,      CHAS. V. MEREDITH,  
E. W. JAMES,              E. V. VALENTINE,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

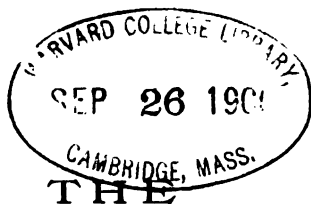
---

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,  
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

---

## **CONTENTS.**

1. Unpublished Letters of Jefferson.....	113
2. Papers Relating to the Administration of Gov. Nicholson and to the Founding of William and Mary College.....	126
3. Virginia in 1632-33-34.....	147
4. Notes from Council and General Court Records, 1641-1664.....	162
5. Extracts from the County Records.....	171
6. Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	195
7. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents.....	197
8. James Nourse of Virginia.....	199
9. Services of Thomas Lewis in the Revolution.....	203
10. Genealogy.....	206
The Farrar, Fitzhugh, Eskridge, Green and Maupin Families.	
11. Notes and Queries.....	219
12. Book Reviews and Publications Received.....	221



# VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

## HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. VIII.

OCTOBER, 1900.

No. 2.

---

### UNPUBLISHED LETTERS OF JEFFERSON.

(From Originals in Collection of Virginia Historical Society.)

[To R. H. LEE.]

Philadelphia, July 29, 1776.

Dear Sir:

I inclose you Dr. Price's\* pamphlet. I should have done so sooner but understood your brother was sending many to Virginia and not doubting one would be to you, I laid by the one I had purchased for that purpose. little new here now. Our camps recruit slowly, God knows in what it will end; the finger of Providence has as yet saved us by the retarding the arrival of Ld. Howe's recruits. Our army from Canada is now at Tyconderoga, but in a shattered condition. General Sullivan left it & came here to resign on Gates's appointment, his letter of resignation was put in on Friday, it was referred to this morning that a proper rap of the knuckles might be prepared, but on the

---

\* Richard Price, D. D., author of "Observations of Civil Liberty and the Justice and Policy of the War with America" (London and Boston, 1776), for which he received the freedom of the city of London, and, in 1778, was invited by Congress to become a citizen of the United States.

advice of his friends he asked leave to withdraw it & repair to his duty. The minutiae of the Confederation have hitherto engaged us; the great points of representation, boundaries, taxation, &c., being left open, for God's sake, for your country's sake, & for my sake, come. I receive by every post such accounts of the state of Mrs. Jefferson's health that it will be impossible for me to disappoint her expectation of seeing me at the time I have promised, which supposed my leaving this place on the 11th of next month. The plan of \* \* \* is yet untouched. After being read it was privately printed for the consideration of the members & will come on when we shall have got through the confederation. I am, Dr. Sir.

Pray you to come, I am under a second obligation to go home.

---

[To R. H. LEE.]

Monticello, Aug. 30, 1778.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of June 16 & Aug. 10 came safely to hand. I am in great pain for the French fleet; operations by land I have more confidence in. What are we to think of the hand bill said to have been circulated by Mr. Mauduit\* and published in our papers as certified by your brother? is it genuine? if they really are coming to their senses at last, and it should be proposed to treat of peace will not Newfoundland fisheries be worthy particular attention to exclude them & all others from them except our tres grands & chers amies & allies, their great value to whatever nation possesses them is as a nursery for seamen. in the present very prosperous situation of our affairs I have thought it would be wise to endeavor to gain a regular & acknowledged access in every court in Europe but most the Southern. The countries bordering on the Mediterranean I think will merit our earliest attention, they will be the important markets for our

---

\* Jasper or Israel Mauduit, London merchants, who represented Massachusetts in England immediately before the Revolution. Israel Mauduit published pamphlets denouncing the conduct of Lord Howe and Sir William Howe in Boston.

great commodities of fish (as Roman catholics), wheat, tobacco & rice. the two last commodities particularly may be vended in any quantity in Turkey. This power is moreover likely to be in our scale in the event of a general war. Emigrants too from the Mediterranean would be of much more value to our country in particular than from the more Northern countries. They bring with them a skill in agriculture & other arts better adapted to our climate. I believe that had our country been peopled thence we should now have been farther advanced in rearing the several things our country is capable of producing to negotiate a general reception & on good terms for our capital commodities with these powers & to deduce from thence a number of settlers, I think would be of great & immediate value. I have been led the more to think of this with frequent conversation with Mazzei,\* whom you know well & who is well acquainted with all those countries, do you not think he might be usefully employed thither to act in conjunction with Mr. W. Lee, wherever he should be? his connections in Tuscany are good, his acquaintance with capital men there in Rome & Naples great, he also resided some years in Constantinople where he contracted a knowledge of the customs of the Country, the mode of doing business there & of some respectable characters which might perhaps render him more able to be useful to us than many others; to some of these places perhaps your brother would not chuse to go. I believe he would be particularly active in procuring emigrants which I own is with me almost as great an object as trade. Our own country wants nothing but skilful labourers to raise with success wine, oil & silk. from the Levant & Archipelago we might hope to have introduced together with the people many useful plants, esculant, medicinal & for manufacture and arts, useful tho' as yet unknown to us, if his integrity

---

\* Philip Mazzei, an Italian physician, born in Tuscany, came to Virginia in 1773, and settled on an estate called Colle, not far from Monticello. The plan here proposed by Jefferson was carried out, and in 1779-83, Mazzei was agent for Virginia in Italy. Several of his letters, written during the course of this business are in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. Perhaps he may have secured some military stores; but it does not appear that the other objects, as outlined by Jefferson, were attained.



did not of itself ensure his zeal, his real & pure principals of republicanism would do it. he is a good economist besides & would render the agency but little expensive, as I imagine he might make such a tour & return within the year. he must be very unsuccessful indeed should he procure us no benefit which would compensate to us the expense of a few hundred pounds. perhaps it might be well to render the powers of such an agent subordinate to our principal commissioners & to authorize them to direct the plan of his proceedings, *ex re nata*. having no news to write you I scribble these thoughts for your consideration, perhaps in your station you may mould them into something for the public good.

I am Dr. Sir Your friend & Serv<sup>t</sup>,

TH. JEFFERSON.

To Richard Henry Lee,  
The Virginia Delegation, Philad<sup>a</sup>.

[To ———?]

Richmond, Sep. 13, 1780.

Dear sir:

The clearing the bay of the pickeroons which infested it was attended to the moment the brig Jefferson was in tolerable readiness about the 3rd or 4th week of the last month. Commod. Barron cruised up the bay as far as Tangier Island and took five of these vessels which being as many as he could man he returned about the 1st inst. I received a l<sup>r</sup> from Gov. Lee desiring we would join two brigs fitting out at Baltimore & to sail the 9th inst. for clearing the bay, accordingly ordered the Jefferson & the boats Liberty & Patriot to join the Marylanders; they sailed from York for that purpose on the 12th inst. Since this I have heard nothing from them, but their instructions were to sweep the bay & it's waters clean of this trash & I have no doubt it is done & the vessels properly taken care of which have insulted your neighborhood. One difficulty, say impossibility, is to get men. The terms of the assembly were proposed. Not a single man could be engaged. We then calculated that the bounty (converted into a daily pay of three years) the cloath-

ing allowed by law converted into a daily sum & both added to the daily pay would do, these amounting to about 10 dollars per day, a few men were raised for the cruise & on these terms aided by volunteers (mere lands men) engaged for the special purpose of going up the bay, we have been able to send the brig & boats on these two small expeditions, but the Commodore assures me that with such a crew the brig is in danger of being taken by very inferior vessels.

The Thetis is getting into readiness, the two Eastern shore gallies are to be brought over but we have no prospect of men for them. I see no remedy for them but for the Legislature to measure prices with the merchants & give what they give. We sent expresses to every county in the State about a fortnight ago to put a stop to purchase of spirits, indeed the prudence of the Commodore in most of the counties had stopped it before, finding the quantity so much beyond what the legislature or executive could have been supposed to have expected; our two millions are all exhausted, large debts are contracted for the horses purchased for the cavalry & waggons which were sent on with the maryland troops & our militia. These waggons which with those belonging to N. Carola. were 400 in number being all lost\* we are now obliged to get 200 more with team & geer till which we have it not in our power to send any thing to the Southern army who are suffering greatly. The loss of every tent has been a circumstance of great distress. The loss of all the small arms not less so. The new recruits are now collecting. To these will be added the delinquents & fugitives of the late militia now become 8 months men & 1000 good western militia from the counties of Fauquier, Loudon, Frederic, Berkely, Hampshire, Shenandoah, Rockingham, Augusta, Rockbridge. This I think will be a reinforcement of about 4000 men besides the delinquents & fugitives whom I apprehend can never be got to fight, but without aid from congress they cannot be armed. Your intelligence from Philadelphia is so much more direct & punctual than mine I do not attempt to give you news from that quarter. We have nothing from the Southward since what was published

---

\* At Gates's defeat at Camden, August 16, 1780.

in the last Week's paper. Colo. Morgan goes hence this morning for the Southern camp.

The application requisite to the duties of the office I hold is so excessive, and the execution of them after all so imperfect that I have determined to retire from it at the close of the present campaign. I wish a successor to be thought of in time who to sound Whiggism can join perseverance in business and an extensive knowledge of the various subjects he must superintend. Such a one may keep us above water even in our present moneyless situation.

I am with great Respect & esteem Dr. Sr.

Your most obed' humble Serv',

TH: JEFFERSON.

---

[To R. H. LEE.]

Paris, Feb. 7, 1789.

Private.

Sir: By the Marquis Fayette we received information of your appointment to the chair of Congress, on which testimony of their esteem permit me to offer you my congratulations. We are on the point here of the great decision of War or peace. Yet very few in deed are those who can say which it is to be. The most impenetrable secrecy is observed. Were we to judge from the movements of the parties (and we have nothing else to judge by with certainty) we should expect war, hitherto the subject of dispute has seemed simple enough, but just now they are throwing out another barrel for the political whales to play with. This is a supposed exchange of the Bavarian dominions for the Austrian Netherlands founded on no other authority but that of the public papers. The circumstances to which are connected with this barter of men and Kingdoms contribute to lessen its credibility. The British Ministry seemed absorbed in preparation for their Parliimentary Campaign & in them to have forgotten us. We have long and daily expected to hear from them. if this does not happen soon it will be necessary on our part to press on them the subjects of discussion which was distinct from the proposition of amity and commerce. We are in hopes to

hear from Congress by the next packet in answer to our letter of November, the Pyratial States require something to be immediately done. We are not however to believe all the lying paragraphs of the English papers as to their supposed hostilities against us. These are framed in London to justify their demands of high insurance on our vessels. I know of no sufficient cause to believe the capture of more than one of our vessels, however we may reasonably expect other captures and that they will considerably extend their cruising grounds. Our objects go on slowly however important it is to urge them, with the West India Powers it is impossible to do this. We can meet in negotiation. We have hitherto made it a point to keep the next move resting with them, except in a very few instances when particular circumstances rendered delay eligible. I hope we shall ere long get things more under away. I send you a pamphlet on the foreign commerce of the W. Indies. Many of the most able characters in this country agree in opinion with this author, but the mercantile interest is so distinctly & clamorously opposed to it that the minister will see hazard in the innovation proposed. I hope we shall not be long before we enter on business with Denmark. We have had intimations that Sweden awaits more particular information as to the island of St. Bartholomew before she will be ready to meet us on the subject. I shall be happy to hear from you when convenient. What Congress does & what they do not do is interesting to us. The proceedings of the Assemblies, dispositions of the people, likelihood of additional strength to the federal head & other public events are very desirable to us, cut off as we are from a general view of American transactions. Letters come most safely & much most speedily by the French packet. They are read indeed, if not confided to the care of a passenger, but that is an evil they incur in what ever way they come.

I have the honour to be with the highest respect,  
Your Excellency's most obed<sup>t</sup>  
& most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

TH. JEFFERSON.

To his Ex. R. H. Lee.

[TO ARCHIBALD STUART.]

Monticello, Oct. 30, 1794.

Dear Sir:

I received some time ago your favor on the subject of Mr. Dowthwaite. Soon after that he called on me himself. I should have been glad to have served him for the double motive of wishing well to his enterprise, and for the interest you take in his success, but it seemed that he wished me to address the assembly either directly or indirectly on his behalf, this I could not do. A total retirement from all intermeddling with publick affairs & public bodies is my object, besides that such an application to the assembly from me would have been as impertinent as ineffectual. I have lodged with Col<sup>o</sup> Bell two barrels of sweet potatoes for you. I think you told me they did not succeed well on your side the mountain, hope therefore they may merit acceptance. I have been flattering myself that something might draw you downwards this season, & that I should have the pleasure of seeing you here. I still indulge the expectation, because, if eventually unfounded, it is in the meanwhile a pleasing one. I am endeavoring to collect money to purchase two or three score of sheep, should I succeed I propose to trouble you with the commission—perhaps you can in the mean time have your eye on those that are for sale, not making any bargain however as experience has taught me never to trust with certainty to the collection of money. I congratulate yourself & all good republicans, on the complete success of the French in this campaign, for, in this, *res nostra agitur*. My best regards to Mrs. Stewart, and am with sentiments of great esteem, D<sup>r</sup> Sir,

Your sincere friend &amp; serv't,

TH. JEFFERSON.

Archib. Stewart, esq.

[TO ARCHIBALD STUART.]

Monticello, Dec. 2, 1794.

My Dear Sir:

I now place in the hands of Col<sup>o</sup> Bell, in Charlottesville, fifty dollars to be forwarded to you, and have to ask the favor of you

to purchase me sheep to that amount—the moment you notify me that they are ready I will send off for them, so as to receive them from the seller and not give you so much trouble with them as you had with the last purchase; perhaps I may at the same time send a further sum, for a further purchase, but of this I am not sure, I therefore can only ask you to have your eye on a score more. I am in the moment of the departure of the post & therefore have only time to add assurances of the sincere esteem of Dear Sir,

Your affectionate friend & serv't,

TH. JEFFERSON.

Archibald Stuart, esq.

---

[TO ARCHIBALD STUART.]

Monticello, Feb. 19, '95.

Dear Sir:

Your favor of the 17th is duly received with the turnips & rape, there is quite enough of both to answer my purpose; and indeed of the latter I have obtained an additional supply. I concur readily in your proposition respecting the Spanish sheep, and have this day written to Mr. Morris to know if any circumstance has occurred which might disappoint us of getting them. I may expect his answer in a month, and you shall then hear from me. I inclose you my notes on the subject of pot-ash. I am persuaded that your contemplation of the subject will end in your adopting the business, and be a means of introducing it among us. we have had a hard winter since you left us. I am afraid we shall lose a great deal of our wheat by the frosts. I need not write news to you who read the public papers so much more than I do. I am with great affection, D<sup>r</sup> Sir,

Your sincere friend & serv't,

TH. JEFFERSON.

A. Stuart, esq.

---

[TO ARCHIBALD STUART.]

Monticello, May 26, '96.

Dear Sir:

Two or three days before the receipt of your favor of the

20th, I had received a letter from Mr. John Stuart, of Greenbrier, accompanied with a leg bone and two joints of the toe of the animal mentioned in your letter, they are of a species not yet known most certainly, and the animal must have been as pre-eminent over the lion, as the big buffalo was over the elephant; the bones are too extraordinary in themselves, and too victorious as evidence against the pretended degeneracy of animal nature in our continent, not to excite the strongest desire to push the enquiry after all other remains of the same animal which any industry can recover for us. I will take the liberty therefore of hoping a continuance of your efforts through Mr. Cavendish, or any other channel, to procure that of the bones you can & that information of them may be obtained in hopes of further materials to make the first communication of the discovery as complete and exact as we can. I shall delay the preparing & forwarding the account of it for some time, and shall be happy to learn from you as soon as you can judge yourself whether anything further may be expected. I am with great esteem,  
Dear Sir,

Your affectionate friend & serv't,

TH. JEFFERSON.

Archibald Stuart, esq.

---

[TO ARCHIBALD STUART.?]

Monticello, Apr. 25, 1801.

Dear Sir:

I wrote on the 8th inst. to ask your recommendation of an attorney & Marshall for the Western district of this state, but I learn you were absent on your circuit. on the enquiry I have been able to make, I have appointed Mr. John Monroe, attorney, but I cannot decide between Andrew Alexander, John Alexander, & John Caruthers, recommended by different persons for the Marshall's office. Pray write me your opinion to which appointment would be most respected by the public, for that circumstance is not only generally the best criterion of what is best but the public respect can alone give strength to the government. I set out tomorrow to take up my residence in Washington

where I shall hope to receive a letter from you. Accept assurances of my sincere esteem & respect.

TH. JEFFERSON.

---

[TO ARCHIBALD STUART.]

Monticello, Aug. 5, 1801.

Dear Sir:

Mr. Caruthers, to whom I addressed the commission of Marshall for the Western district of Virginia, having been late in signifying his declining the office, some inconvenience may perhaps have arisen from the long vacancy. I have now proposed it to Col<sup>o</sup> Andrew Moore with but little hope however of his acceptance. in case of his declining the two who stand most recommended are a capt. Crowdson, of Woodstock, by yourself, and a Mr. Joseph Grigsby by two or three others. Will you be so good as to give me, by return of post, your opinion between these two persons. I have brought a blank commission with me, which will enable me to supply the office as soon as I know whether Col<sup>o</sup> Moore will accept. I shall be here till the last of September and happy to see you should anything lead you this way. Accept assurances of my sincere friendship & high consideration.

TH. JEFFERSON.

---

Arch. Stuart, esq.

[TO ARCHIBALD STUART.]

Monticello, Nov. 14, '11.

Dear sir:

We have safely received the cask of timothy seed as also the very excellent parcel of butter which you have been so kind as to send us, for which be pleased to accept my thanks or perhaps I should more properly request you to tender them with my respects to Mrs. Stuart. You have, days since, seen the most excellent, rational & dignified message of the president &



the documents accompanying it, in these you see the British government have openly avowed that they will enforce their orders of council, that is, will keep exclusive possession of the ocean until France will allow her manufactures to go in the ships of other nations into the continent of Europe & France herself, altho she does not permit, even in time of peace the manufactures of any nation to be brought to England in other ships but of the nation manufacturing them, in the mean time she is taking all our vessels, which is all the war she can make on her side. And indeed the style of Fosters correspondence is altogether a style of defiance. Always affectionally yours,

TH. JEFFERSON.

Judge Stuart.

---

[To — ?]

Monticello, May 20, 1818.

Dear Sir:

Our fathers taught us an excellent maxim, never to put off tomorrow what you can do to day, by some of there degenerate sons this has been reversed by never doing to day what we can put off tomorrow, for example I have been more than a year intending to send you a Merino ram *next week*, and week after week it has been put off still to *next week* which, like tomorrow was never present. I now however send you one of full blood, born of my imported ewe of the race called Aguenes by the imported ram of the Paular race, which belonged to the Prince of Peace was sold by order of the junta of Estremadura, was purchased and sent to me in 1810 by Mr Jarvis our Consul at Lisbon. the Paulars are deemed the finest race in Spain for size & wool taken together, the Aguenes superior to all in wool, but small. Supposing the season with you has not yet given you peas, the opportunity has enticed me to send you a mess. I have not yet communicated your hospitable message to Mr. Madison but shall soon have an opportunity of doing it. to my engagement I must annex a condition that in case of an adjournment to Charlottesville you make Monticello your head quarters, but

in my opinion we should not adjourn at all and to any other place rather than to either of those in competition.\* I think the opinion of the legislature strongly implied in their avoiding both these places, and calling us to one between both. My own opinion will be against any adjournment as long as we can get bread and water and a floor to lie on at the Gap, and particularly against one Westwardly, because there we shall want water; but my information is that we shall be tolerably well off at the Gap; that they have 40 lodging rooms and are now making ample preparations. A waggon load of beds has past thro Charlottesville, which at that season however we shall not need. I will certainly however pay you a visit, probably on the day after our meeting (Sunday) as we shall not yet have entered on business. Be so good as to present my respects to Mrs. Stuart and to be assured of my constant friendship.

TH. JEFFERSON.

---

\* This refers to the meeting of the "Board of Commissioners for the University." This body was created by Act of Assembly, February 21, 1818, with direction to meet on the 1st of August, at the tavern in Rockfish Gap in the Blue Ridge, and select a site for the University, and make all plans, rules and regulations necessary.

The Commissioners present at the meeting in August were: Creed Taylor, Peter Randolph, William Brockenbrough, Archibald Rutherford, Archibald Stuart, James Breckenridge, Henry E. Watkins, James Madison, Armistead T. Mason, Hugh Holmes, Philip C. Pendleton, Spencer Roane, John M. C. Taylor, John G. Jackson, Thomas Wilson, Philip Slaughter, William H. Cabell, Nathaniel H. Claiborne, Thomas Jefferson, William A. G. Dade and William Jones; and their report, fixing the place of the University at Charlottesville, and giving a plan for its conduct, was printed in the *Journal of the House of Delegates*, 1818-19, pp. 9-16.

**Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor  
Nicholson and to the Founding of William  
and Mary College.**

[The captions in brackets have been added by the Editor.  
Additions by Nicholson have been placed in quotations.]

[EDMUND JENINGS TO NICHOLSON.]

May it please your Excellency:

Two days since I acquainted you by my letter that a Petition was designed to be presented her Ma'ty ag't you, w<sup>ch</sup> was ye 30th past, done by Coll. Ludwell. I cannot yet gett a copy but hear 'tis a Gen<sup>l</sup> Comp<sup>t</sup> of Insolency, Arbitrary & violent Actions & proceedings Signed by five of ye Councill & dated ye 30th of May, in Virginia. I suppose you may guess the 5 w<sup>ch</sup> is what only I can at present doe. I hope you will not show any resentm<sup>t</sup> ag't them to turne to your prejudice, the paper is referred to ye L<sup>ds</sup> Commissions for Trade, who has appointed a hearing on Monday the 3d Aprill. I have not been Idle since I knew it & all your friends are prepared if occasion, but by what I apprehend from ye Lords last, the report will be in your favor. I cannot enter into particulars, having this to reach ye Men of Warr if not Gone. I will not omitt any opportunity of serving & writting to you.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency's Most ffaithfull Serv<sup>t</sup>,

London ye 1st Aprill, 1704.

E. JENINGS.

Pray let my wife know I am well to her.

Directed on the back:

To His Excellency Francis Nicholson,

A Copy. Her Ma'tys Lieu<sup>t</sup> & Govern<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia.

[JUSTICES OF GLOUCESTER COUNTY TO NICHOLSON.]

Gloucester County, April 16th, 1705.

May it please You<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cy</sup>:

Being sensible of many favors and Obligations for w<sup>ch</sup> we stand indebted to your Excell<sup>cy</sup>'s Goodness, we take this oppor-

tunity to return to yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>y</sup> our due & unfeigned thanks for the same & particularly for late Generosity in giving twenty Pounds to purchase Law books with all for the use of the County. We shall take care to provide therewith the most suitable Books & think ourselves obliged to Direct that your Excell<sup>y</sup> name be inserted in every of them, to the End our Successors & others who shall live hereafter have occasion to peruse them may know the Benefactor as we do, who are,

Your Excell<sup>y</sup> Most humble Servants,

JAMES RANSONE,*	RICHARD BOOKER,§
MORDI. COOKE,†	ANTHONY GREGORY,
CONQ'T WYATT,‡	GABRIELL THROCKMORTON,**
PETER KEMP,	THOMAS BUCKNER.††

Directed To His Excell<sup>y</sup> Francis Nisholson, Esq., Her Maj<sup>y</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup> & Govern<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia.

---

\*The family to which James Ransone belonged was of early settlement in Gloucester, and the name was then spelt, indifferently, Ranson, Ransone, or Ransom. Later the last named form has been used. The distinguished North Carolina family of the name is descended from that in Gloucester. It appears from a case in Barradall's MS. reports that Peter Ranson, of Gloucester, died seized of 1,100 acres of land, and left issue, James, George and William. George died and left 500 acres to his only child, Elizabeth, who married, in 1716, Robert Dudley, and had a son, Robert Dudley. "Mr. Peter Ransom" was member of the House of Burgesses for Elizabeth City in April and November, 1652.

James Ransone was a member of the House of Burgesses for Gloucester 1692-3 (*Wm. & Mary Quarterly*, V, 138), 1696 (*Va. Hist. Mag.*, III, 425), and 1697. "Mr. Peter Ranson patented 300 acres in Gloucester in 1652. James, Peter and James Ransom (Ranson) were vestrymen of Kingston parish, Gloucester, before the Revolution. Peter Ranson patented 1,000 acres on Mockjack (now Mobjack) Bay in 1653. In 1663 James and George, sons of Peter Ranson, dec'd, patented 1,000 acres on North River, Gloucester, which had been granted to their father in 1653. Thomas Ransone, of Gloucester, was Lieutenant in 2d Va. regiment, State Line in the Revolution, and had issue: 1. Thomas, *d. s. p.*; 2. Daniel; 3. Henry, *d. s. p.*; 4. James; 5. Martha, m. — Roberts; 6. Lucy; 7. Frances; 8. Elizabeth. In Mathews county in 1836, Margaret Ransone (nel Grayes), aged 83 years, testified that she was the widow of Thomas Ransone, Lieutenant in the Revolutionary army, who entered the service 1776, under Capt. Peter Bernard, at Gwyn's Island, and served to the end of the war. He afterwards lived in Mathews

## [PETITION OF CERTAIN JUSTICES OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.]

May it please your Excellency:

The many proofs yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>c</sup>y has given of your Love to the Country & unparalleled Justice to every Inhabitant thereof Gives us good Reason to think that yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>y</sup> has not been truly informed how illegal the proceedings of ye feoffees in trust has

county, and died in 1817. They were married in 1777. (*Bounty Records, Va. Land Office.*) The will of George Ransom was dated March 19, 1674, and proved in Middlesex, May 2d, 1675. Legatees: wife Margaret (who had been the widow of John Goare), daughter Elizabeth and brother James Ransom.

† Mordecai Cooke, of "Mordecai's Mount," Gloucester county, was sheriff of that county 1698 (*Va. Hist. Mag.*, I, 234), and member of the House of Burgesses 1696 (*Va. Hist. Mag.*, III, 425), 1702 (*Id.* I, 366), and 1714 (*Id.* II, 5). For an account of the Cooke family of Gloucester, see the pamphlet, with that title, by Prof. W. C. Stubbs, Auduhon Park, New Orleans, La.

‡ Conquest Wyatt, "son and heir of Edw'd Wyatt," patented land in 1672. He was sheriff of Gloucester in 1705 and 1707. His father is believed to have been the Edward Wyatt, son of Rev. Hawte Wyatt, and nephew of Sir Francis Wyatt, who is known to have settled in Virginia. For notes on the Wyatt family, see this Magazine, III, 160, and 177-180; VII, 46, 48.

|| Peter Kemp was probably a son of Col. Matthew Kemp, Speaker of the House of Burgesses and member of the Council. For a note on the Kemp family, see this Magazine, III, 40-42. There are also on record in Middlesex county the following: (1) Inventory of Thos. Kemp, dated April 26, 1773; (2) The will of Joyce Whiting, dated April 24, 1771, makes bequest to her niece, Ann Kemp, daughter of Thos. Kemp and Ann, his wife; (3) Will of Thos. Kemp, dated October 10, 1772, proved April 26, 1773—legatees: wife Mary, sons Cary, Peter Thomas, Matthew and Oswald Smith, daughters Mary, Anne and Hannah; (4) Will of Mrs. Mary Kemp, dated August 28, 1790, proved January 24, 1791, whole estate to son Cary; (5) Will of Mary Kemp, dated November 6, 1768, proved May 2, 1769—legatees: Elizabeth Elliott and Ann Jones, and granddaughter Mary Elliott. The births of several children of Richard Kemp and Eleanor, his wife, between 1694-98, and of five daughters of Matthew and Mary Kemp, 1719-30, are recorded in the register of Christ Church, Middlesex (which has been published by the Colonial Dames of Virginia). The marriage bond of Thomas Kemp and Mary Smith was dated Middlesex, June 23d, 1758.

been in gaining the Subscriptions to their unjust Grievances & with false insinuation & misrepresentation to yo' Exc'cy caused by order of yo' Exc'cy & Councill to stop ye building the court house agreeable to the petition to the feoffees in trust of ye town\* land in Middlesex County to yo' Exc'cy Praying y' the building ye Court house might be stop<sup>d</sup> till they could be heard before yo' Exce'y or Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly, also their producing a paper signed by ye Majority of ye Free holders as a Grievance that the Court house is ordered to be built in the old field where ye old Court-house now stands. We most humbly take leave to acq' yo' Exc'y that y' present Court house being a hired house for a certain time & y' time within three months of being expired the frame

---

‡ See this Magazine from July, 1899, for genealogy of Booker family.

\*\* For an account of the Throckmorton family, see *William & Mary Quarterly*, II, 241-247; III, 46-52 (with chart pedigree from Visitation of Huntingdonshire, 1613), 192-195, 240-242; IV, 128-129 (with engraving of arms); V, 54-55 (chart pedigrees, Visitation of Huntingdon, 1684, and John Throckmorton, of Ware Parish, Va., 1769), and *Va. Historical Magazine*, July, 1900.

†† Thomas Buckner, son of John Buckner, of Gloucester county, the immigrant, was long a justice of that county, and was member of the House of Burgesses in 1718 (*Va. Hist. Register*). He married, in or before 1698, Sarah, daughter of Francis Morgan, of York county.

\*† There is a great deal of matter in the Middlesex records at this period in regard to the dispute as to the location of the court house. The "Act for Ports," &c., passed at the session of Assembly, April, 1691, gives in the list of towns to be established "For Middlesex County, on the land belonging to Ralph Wormeley, Esq., on the West side of Nimcocke Creeke, and over against a plantation where he now liveth, formerly laid out by the surveyor of the county according to the directions of the act made in 1680, \* \* \* and fully paid for to the said Ralph Wormeley, Esq'r, at the price sett by the said act, and sufficient warehouse built thereon." Establishing ports and towns was for many years a favorite project of the Colonial government, so of course the plan could not have originated, as insinuated by the petitioners, with Robert Beverley.

The town was the present Urbanna, which received this name in 1705 (*Hening*, III, 417). Across Urbanna Creek, not far below the town, is "Rosegill," which was so long the home of the Wormeleys.

The county court house was for many years situated at Urbanna.

& shingles of this new house being already got, our Bonds to the workmen for payment for building the Court-house and the necessity of building it before our time in that is expired forces us to continue the building. Otherwise Justice might be delayed for want of a place to sitt in, which would be of great prejudice to the County in Gen<sup>n</sup>, our Bonds will be forfeited, the frame & shingles utterly lost.

The Paper & feoffees in trust produced to yo<sup>r</sup> Exc'y as a Grievance from ye County. We humbly take leave to inform yo<sup>r</sup> Exce'y how Surrepatiously it was obtained.

The ffeoffees in trust made it their Business to send James Walker & Edw<sup>d</sup> Hamerton about the County to all meetings, Horse races & feasts & to Peoples houses both day & night, some they would have forced to sign their paper, others when they were drunk they persuaded to sign it, they put the hands of others without their orders. And this we may positively affirme y<sup>t</sup> not five free holders in the County voluntarily signed without persuasion, neither will five appear to Justify it without ye same artifice. We humbly conceive y<sup>t</sup> nature of getting y<sup>t</sup> paper signed is illegal & looks with a face more like ye beginning of ye Plant cutting year\* than a just Grievance. And indeed considering this Town is chiefly designed to be a Harbour for disaffected

---

\* In the spring of 1682, as the people of Virginia were much distressed by the low price of tobacco, and by a recent act compelling all goods for shipping to be sent to certain towns (which only existed on paper), there was a general feeling of dissatisfaction in the Colony. Various counties petitioned the Governor (Chicheley) to call an assembly, which he did; but after a fruitless session it was dissolved. The people having had their hopes highly raised by the expectation that the Assembly would order a cessation of tobacco culture, and thus raise its price, and intensely disappointed at failing to attain this much desired end, a number of persons assembled riotously in Gloucester, Middlesex and New Kent, and proceeded to cut down tobacco plants, not confining themselves to their own plantations, but indiscriminately. The uprising was put down by a force of militia, and a number of arrests were made, the most prominent person being Major Robert Beverley, who had been the leader in the movement for the call of an assembly. The excitement in Middlesex county, at the time of the petition to Governor Chicheley, is shown by the record of the county court, printed in another part of this number of this Magazine.

People would make men think the same card or some thing worse was playing over againe.

This County has ever been Esteemed to be ye most united of any County in Virg<sup>a</sup> & never had any differences in itself but in the plant cutting year & this present tyme w<sup>ch</sup> is occasioned by Mr. Rob<sup>t</sup> Beverley's Letter to his Brother Harry Beverly & Ch<sup>o</sup> Robinson, Intimating there is many dissatisfied or disaffected people would come over & Settle in Virg<sup>a</sup> were there a Town for y<sup>m</sup> to live in. this may it please yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>c</sup>ey was ye first occasion of Setting the Town on foot & ye present disturbance in the county. The peace of which we are willing to preserve as far as it lyes in ye power of

JOHN GRYMES,\*

MATT. KEMP,

GEO. WORTHAM,||

RICH'D KEMP,

W. CHURCHILL,†

G. CORBIN,‡

FRANCIS WEEKES,§

Your Ex<sup>c</sup>ys most humble and obedient Servants.

---

\* John Grymes, son of Rev. Charles Grymes, formerly of Gloucester and York counties, married Alice, daughter of Lawrence and Sarah (daughter of Col. Augustine Warner, Sr., of "Warner Hall") Townley. He died August 28, 1709, aged about 69 years. His will was dated July 1st, 1708, and proved in Middlesex January 2d, 1709, and gave to his son Charles 1,000 acres at the head of Maraddico Creek, in Richmond county, and 1,000 acres at the head of Rappahannock Creek, in same county; to his son John all other lands in Middlesex, Gloucester, King & Quéen, and elsewhere; to daughter Anne a chest of drawers and dressing box, and all his silver plate that came this present year on board the Churchill frigate, except six silver spoons; also two negroes and £500 sterling. A mourning ring to each of his daughters-in-law [step-daughters?], Elizabeth Darrell and Sarah Gibbons. All rest of estate to be equally divided between wife and sons John and Charles (neither of age). Appoints John Holloway, John Smith and John Lewis, Esqrs., trustees.

The will of Mrs. Alice Grymes was proved in Middlesex, May 1, 1710. She gives her daughter, Anne Grymes, £100 sterling after October 10, 1714; to son Charles Grymes, £100 sterling when he reaches the age of 21, which will be on Oct. 10, 1714. Makes son John executor, and gives him all rest of estate.

John and Alice Grymes had two sons. Charles, the youngest, of "Morattico," Richmond county, died 1743, who was a justice of that



At a Court held for Middlesex County the 2<sup>d</sup> day of April, 1705, Mr. Wm. Churchill & Coll. Gawin Corbin presented within written paper in behalf of ye Gentlemen of ye Court there unto Subscribed as an Answer to his Ex'cy<sup>a</sup> order in Councill and the

---

county from 1721, sheriff 1724 and 1725, and member of the House of Burgesses 1728 (*Richmond Co. Records*). He married Frances, daughter of Governor Edmund Jenings.

The eldest son of John and Alice Grymes was Hon. John Grymes, of "Brandon," Middlesex, born 1693, died November 2d, 1748; Burgess for Middlesex 1718; appointed Auditor General of Virginia 1716, and afterwards Receiver General, and in 1725, member of the Council. He married Lucy, daughter of Philip Ludwell, of "Greenspring," and had, with other issue: (1) Philip, of "Brandon," Burgess for Middlesex 1748, &c.; Receiver General 1749, and Councillor from 1751 to his death in 1762; (2) Benjamin, of "Smithfield," Spotsylvania, member of the House of Burgesses from that county 1761-69.

Philip Grymes was the father of Philip Ludwell Grymes, of "Brandon," Burgess for Middlesex 1769, member of the House of Delegates 1778, and appointed to the State Council in 1803. He died May 18, 1805.

The restoration of old Christ Church, Middlesex, suggests that now would be the time to restore, as far as possible, the shattered tombs of the Grymes family there. The church is being restored in perfect keeping with its original character, and as the parish is a poor one, any assistance that the numerous descendants all over the country of old Middlesex families may choose to give, will greatly aid in its proper completion. Mrs. Wm. Segar, Stormont P. O., Middlesex county, Va., is the chairman of the ladies' auxiliary committee.

† William Churchill, of "Bushy Park," Middlesex county, born 1649-50 at North Aston, Oxfordshire, England, and died 1711. He was member of the Council 1705-11. A genealogy of the Churchills is contained in *William & Mary Quarterly*, VII, 186-188; VIII, 47-50, 200-202.

‡ Gawin Corbin, of "Buckingham House" and "Corbin Hall," Middlesex and afterwards resident at "Laneville," King & Queen county, where he died January 1st, 1745, was son of Henry Corbin, Esq., of the Council, and was a member of the House of Burgesses for Middlesex 1700, 1702, 1718, and doubtless other years. A genealogy of the Corbin family was published in the *Richmond Critic*, and another, though more condensed, in Dr. Lee's "Lee of Virginia," 83-89.

|| The will of John Wortham, of Middlesex, was dated June, and proved August, 1692; legatees: sons George and Oswald, wife Elizabeth, and daughter Elizabeth. On November 7, 1695, George Wortham

matter of Complaint alleged ag<sup>t</sup> them in the feofees petition w<sup>ch</sup> was admitted to record.

Teste : WILL. STANARD,\* Cl. Cur.

---

[PROCEEDINGS OF HOUSE OF BURGESSES.†]

Fryday, May the 4th, 1705.

By the House of Burgesses.

A member of the House acquainted the House that Coll<sup>o</sup> Lightfoot, Coll<sup>o</sup> Carter & Coll<sup>o</sup> Ludwell attended at the Door and desired to be heard on the affidavits & Memorials, &c., against his Excellency. And after a Debate, the question being put, that Coll<sup>o</sup> Lightfoot, Coll<sup>o</sup> Carter & Coll<sup>o</sup> Ludwell be heard before the House proceed to the consideration of his Excell<sup>cy</sup> last speech.

It passed in the Negative. Then s<sup>d</sup> members brought in a Lett<sup>r</sup> from the said Persons. And after a Debate thereupon, the question being put, that the Lett<sup>r</sup> now brought into the House be opened & read before the House proceed to the consideration of his Excell<sup>cy</sup>'s last speech. It past in the negative.

Then the House (according to Order), took into consideration his Excell<sup>cy</sup>'s last speech & papers relating thereto & the s<sup>d</sup> speech & Papers being severally read, a motion was made &

---

leased to Middlesex county for ten years, a house which had belonged to John Wortham, deceased, and was now repaired and fitted up for a court house, and also the prison now built and forty acres of land. George Wortham was high Sheriff of Middlesex in 1708. The register of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex (published by the Society of Colonial Dames of Virginia), contains many entries in relation to the Wortham family.

‡ For note on the Weekes family, see this Magazine, V, 168.

\* William Stanard, son of William and Eltonhead (Conway) Stanard, of Middlesex, was clerk of that county, 1703-1732.

† So far as known there is no list extant of the members of the House of Burgesses for 1705; but the list for 1702 is contained in this magazine, I, 364-373, and as the same House was continued by prorogations from 1702 to 1705, inclusive, there had probably been but few changes.

after a Debate, the question being putt, whether the Resolve proposed by Mr. Jenkins should be putt to the question.

It past in the Negative, twenty-six nays & twenty yeas.

And then a motion being made, and after a Debate, the question being put, whether the House doth agree to the Resolve proposed by Mr. Cary.

Resolved in the affirmative, 18 nays, & 27 yeas, and there-upon—

Resolved, That it is the opinion of the House that his Excell<sup>y</sup> the Present Goven<sup>r</sup> has a great Respect for the welfare & Prosperity of this country & that the better part of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s good & Loyall Subjects here are not of the same sentiments w<sup>th</sup> that part of the Councill w<sup>ch</sup> have accused his Excell<sup>y</sup> of Mal Administration.

Then a motion being made, and the question putt, that candles be brought in. Resolved in the affirmative.

And after some time, upon a motion made y<sup>e</sup> ye House do adjourn, the House adjourned till to morrow morning nine o'clock.

Saturday, May 5th, 1705.

\*Mr. Nathaniel Harrison acquainted the House that his Brother, Mr. Benjamin Harrison, is very much indisposed & therefore desires leave to go into the country for recovery of his health. Leave is accordingly given.

Mr. Edward Hill,† a member of this House, moveing for leave to go into the Country. Leave is accordingly given.

Ordered: That he attend the Service of the house again on Tuesday next.

Then the House proceeded to the Consideration of the remaining part of his Excell<sup>y</sup>'s last speech & papers relating

---

\* Nathaniel Harrison, of "Wakefield," Surry county, was afterwards Receiver General and member of the Council. His brother, Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkeley," Charles City county, was speaker of the House at the session of October, 1705.

† Edward Hill was son of Colonel Edward Hill, second of the name, who had died at "Shirley," in 1700. It is possible that Elizabeth Hill, the heiress of that estate, who married John Carter, may have been a daughter of the third Edward.

thereto, and after a Debate, the question being put, that the Resolve proposed by Mr. Randolph be agreed to.

Resolved in the affirmative, seventeen nays & twenty-seven yeas.

And thereupon—

Resolved, That the Publick Peace & Tranquility of the Country is under no danger by his Excell<sup>y</sup>'s administration & that the far greater part of the Inhabitants are very quiet & well satisfied, being in peace & quietness without the least desire of having his Excell<sup>y</sup> removed from being their Govern<sup>r</sup>.

And after a debate, the question being put, whether the Resolve should be agreed to. Resolved in the affirmative.

And thereupon—

Resolved, That it doth not appear that the people whom this House doth represent have complained ag<sup>t</sup> his Excell<sup>y</sup> for any hardship or mal-administration. Resolved *nemine contradicente* & accordingly ordered:

That the Records belonging to the Secretary's Office & the Records belonging to the Assembly office be removed to the Capitoll with all convenient Expedition & that the Respective Clerks take care to see the same done.

Then after a Debate and the Question putt, whether the Resolve Proposed should be put to the Question. Resolved in the affirmative. And thereupon—

Resolved, That it no ways appears to this House that his Excellency hath any Design to introduce any Arbitrary Power by a Military Force of the fifth Men or any other way, or that He hath endeavoured to invade the libertys & Prosperitys of her Majesty's subjects here.

And then after a Debate, the Question being put, whether the Resolve proposed should be put to the Question.

Resolved in the affirmative, seventeen nays & twenty-seven yeas. And thereupon—

Resolved, That his Excell<sup>y</sup> doth still meritt the worthy Characters w<sup>ch</sup> hath been hitherto given him by this House in severall addresses.

Then after a Debate, the Question being put, whether the Resolve proposed should be put to the Question.

Resolved in the Affirmative, seventeen nays & twenty-seven yeas. And thereupon—

Resolved, That whoever pretends to take upon himself to represent this Country in Gen<sup>l</sup> under any Grievance or Pressure, without the consent & authority of this House so to do, is thereby guilty of an unwarantable act, tending to the Prejudice of the Country.

Resolved, That Copys of the Resolves of this House made upon his Excell<sup>ty</sup> last speech, be sent to his Excell<sup>ty</sup> as an answer to the s<sup>t</sup> speech.

WILLIAM RANDOLPH, Jun<sup>r</sup>, clk. Ho. Burg.

---

[PETITION OF LIGHTFOOT, CARTER AND LUDWELL.]

Mr. Speaker & Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses:

Since you have not thought fitt to admitt us Personally to give you our reasons ag<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> intermeddling w<sup>th</sup> ye complaints, &c., ag<sup>t</sup> his Excell<sup>ty</sup> w<sup>th</sup> He hath laid before you, we have put some few of them in writing w<sup>ch</sup> we here send you, & we desire your serious consideration of them before you proceed to any determination in that affair. We are,

Gents. yo<sup>r</sup> most Humble Servants,

J. LIGHTFOOT,  
ROBERT CARTER,  
PHILL. LUDWELL.

Directed on ye back:

Mr. Speaker & Gents. of the House of Burgesses.

Reasons offered by John Lightfoot, Robert Carter & Philip Ludwell, Esq<sup>r</sup>, ag<sup>t</sup> the making any Determination by the House of Burgesses, upon the complaint & affidavits ag<sup>t</sup> his Excell<sup>ty</sup>:

1st. That the complaint was made by the greater part of the Council then in being, who had given their attendance upon the publick affairs & were both Eye & Ear witnesses of the mismanage<sup>mt</sup> there, & therefore they were the most Proper Persons & ye most likely to make a true Representation thereof, & since her Maj<sup>ty</sup> hath been pleased to appoint them of the Council & thereby hath made it their Proper Province to give the best advice they can for preserving her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Interest & ye Peace &

Welfare of her Subjects here, they take it to be a Duty incumbent upon them in case of ye Mal-Administration of a Govern<sup>r</sup> to apply themselves to their Sovereign for Redress & this they think they have a right to do without being lyable to any censure but that of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> & they think that both her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s service & this Country's interest will be greatly promoted thereby.

2nd. That the matters contained in the Complaint for the most part are Mal-Administrations in ye Councill, in ye Gen<sup>l</sup> Court & in ye Upper House of ye Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly, so that the Councill are not only the best acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the transactions there, but also are most nearly concerned in them as relating chiefly to their Libertys & Priviledges in w<sup>ch</sup> the House of Burgesses have no right to intermeddle.

3rd. That the Complaint consists of matters of fact w<sup>ch</sup> are provable by Evidences & the Complainants are able to make sufficient proof of them whenever they shall be lawfully empowered so to do, but at present they cannot do it because her Majesty hath not thought fitt to give any Direction therein & they cannot believe that the House of Burgesses will ever be guilty of so great an absurdity as to proceed to Judgement of the truth or falsehood of any matter of Fact w<sup>ch</sup> doth not lye within their own knowledge without Examining such Evidence as can be given to make proof thereof.

4th. That (whatever hath been suggested) the Complainants have always been very far from endeavouring to raise Partys & Factions or to disturb ye peace of ye Country, on the contrary their great Moderation hath appeared in the Patience & Submission they have Shewed notwithstanding the many Injuries & Indignities (not to be mentioned) that have been putt upon themselves & others by the Govern<sup>r</sup> unjustifiable behaviour & in this particular case they addressed themselves in the most Peaceable & humble manner to Her Maj<sup>ty</sup> ye proper fountain of Justice for their relief & she hath been graciously pleased to take the same into her own cognizance so that the House of Burgesses cannot concern themselves in this matter without Arrogating to themselves a Power to make a Previous determination to that of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> in an affair wh<sup>ch</sup> She hath been pleased in an Especial manner to reserve for her own consideration.

5th. That it appears plainly by her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Order in Councill &

by the Lett<sup>r</sup> from the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord's Comm<sup>rs</sup> for trade that the Complaint & other Papers were sent to ye Govern<sup>r</sup> for him to make his answer, not that they should be brought to any tryall or Determination here. It is so far from that that he is commanded not to shew so much as any manner of resentment ag<sup>t</sup> the complainants till her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s pleasure be further known; And it is impossible the House of Burgesses should take upon them to make any Judgement in this matter without going direct contrary to her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Pleasure in this Particular & to ye very express Lett<sup>r</sup> as well as intent of the Command of the Lords Commissioners for trade.

6th. That the House of Burgesses cannot take upon them to intermeddle in this affair without making themselves Judges of the Rights & Privileges of ye Council w<sup>ch</sup> in consequence may create lasting Divisions & Misunderstandings between them & the Burgesses, for whatever Determination shall be made it cannot be supposed that the Complainants will be so far wanting either in their Duty to her Maj<sup>ty</sup> or in their regard to their own Characters or the Countrys Interest as to sit still patiently & not Endeavour to sett all persons & their Proceedings in a true light. And it is not improvable but the Misfortunes y<sup>e</sup> may ensue to the Country upon such Differences may be what is chiefly aimed att.

7th. That the Complainants have been very cautious of concerning themselves w<sup>th</sup> the House of Burgesses, that they might not give them the least Umbrage of Dissatisfaction. And surely ye House of Burgesses have great reason to be as cautious, that they do not themselves sow those seeds of Discord & Contention w<sup>ch</sup> may in a short time grow up to interrupt the peace & happiness of the whole Country.

J. LIGHTFOOT,  
ROBERT CARTER,  
PHILL. LUDWELL.

Copy Test: WILLIAM RANDOLPH, JUN<sup>r</sup>, Cl. Ho. Burg.

"Memorandum that the House of Burgesses had the Lett<sup>r</sup> read but would do nothing in it."

A Copy.

## [ADDRESS OF NICHOLSON TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.]

Mr. Speaker & Gent<sup>s</sup> of the House of Burgesses:

I am heartily sorry that I speak to you upon a Subject so disagreeable to me, but if I did not I think I should fail in my Duty to God Almighty & her most Sacred Maj<sup>ty</sup> & be wanting in the Great Love & Respect, I had & allways have for the Welfare & Prosperity of ye Inhabitants of this her Maj<sup>ties</sup> most ancient & great Colony & Dominion of Virginia.

Six of her Maj<sup>ties</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> Councill were pleased to Petition her most sacred Maj<sup>ty</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> me as likewise sign a Memorial containing Accusations, &c. of Mal-Administration, &c., &c. Six Gentlemen in England have made affidavits ag<sup>t</sup> me whereof one is ye Revn<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> James Blair, who also signed the Petition. Her Maj<sup>ty</sup> hath been most graciously Pleased to refer this affair to ye R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the L<sup>ds</sup> Comm<sup>rs</sup> for Trade & Plantations, who Proceeded thereupon, and their Lordships have been pleased to send me Authentick Copys of the Petition, Memoriall & affidavits & other Papers concerning them, as likewise her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Royall Order in Councill, all w<sup>ch</sup> I now give to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> ye Speaker as likewise a copy of the Proceedings here in Councill thereupon. As for what hath been done this Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, this so many of you having been, both Eye & Ear Witnesses, I will not here Pretend to give you an acc<sup>t</sup> thereof. If these Gent<sup>s</sup> had only confined their Complaints ag<sup>t</sup> me to what related to themselves, I would not have troubled you w<sup>th</sup> these Papers, but I think they have taken upon them to represent, as if the bett<sup>r</sup> part of the Country, were of their Sentiments, and that the publick Peace & Tranquility of this country, was in Danger, and its circumstances Deplorable and pray that the Government may be put into other hands, &c. for my part I never heard before that these things were so & I think there is a Law in the Country w<sup>ch</sup> Directs how the Grievances of the Inhabitants shall be represented, and whether there are or have been Grievances from yo<sup>r</sup> severall Countys, or any of them concerning my Mal-Administration, &c., and that the Country is not in peace & quietness, & that the People whom you represent, Desire that I may be no longer their Govern<sup>r</sup> you know best. I don't in any manner reflect upon these Gent<sup>s</sup>



for Petitioning her most Sacred Maj<sup>y</sup> & how well satisfied I am w<sup>th</sup> that affair, will appear to you by ye Journall of the council.

Gentlemen: If I were conscious to myself that the five hundredth part of ye Inhabitants here would join in their Petition & Memorial to her Maj<sup>y</sup> & approve of their Affidavits, I should think myself in duty bound, for ye reasons above, so far to quitt the Governmen<sup>t</sup> as was justifiable in me, & to Petition her most sacred Maj<sup>y</sup> that I may lay by her Maj<sup>y</sup>'s Commission to me at her Royall Feet. I had rather lye in a Goal & live upon bread & water, as an honest man, than to have the Greatest Hon<sup>r</sup> & Estate in the World & to be such a man as they have represented me; But I hope in God that it will not appear to you that I am such an ill-man, but how industrious some People have been in ye Country, & since yo<sup>r</sup> meeting to have endeavored to prove or Insinuate that I am such a one, & that yo<sup>r</sup> Libertys, Propertys, &c., are going to be invaded. I suppose you know well enough, you will find by those Papers, what characters are given of severall Bodys of Men in this Country & it is insinuated as if some of the Records were not true, this, I think, you will do well very wisely to inquire into & I recommend to you to give directions when they shall be removed to the Capitoll & who shall see it done. You will find by M<sup>r</sup> Blair's s<sup>d</sup> Affidavit that he accused me for not having endeavored to gett you to assist ye Colledge in their Necessity tho' I had ye best Opportunity, by ye Country's enjoying the use of the Colledge for the Assemblys Courts & Councils while ye Capitoll was a building. I am likewise taxed by him for severall things concerning the Colledge, w<sup>ch</sup> I recommend to you to inquire into, as likewise what he accuses me of in the said Memoir'll concerning Induction of Ministers, Whether I have refused to Induct any that have been legally presented to me. Mr. Blair in his first Affidavit, hath filled ye latter part of it with very strange sort of an Acco<sup>t</sup> concerning my Designs of bringing in an arbitrary Govern<sup>t</sup> by a Military Force, particularly of the fifth Men. If he is no better a Divine than a Soldier, I think he understands Divinity very little, but whether the Country are of the same Sentiments w<sup>th</sup> him I suppose you must know. I think it very strange that I should never hear of this nor any other Design that I am accused of, in my Travells through the Country or from ye

House of Burgesses, or that they had addressed Her most Sacred Maj<sup>ty</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> me, w<sup>th</sup> things no Doubt they would have done (for they did it ag<sup>t</sup> one of my Predecessors), if they had had just cause so to do, but I thank God y<sup>t</sup> instead of these-things, I have received from you addresses quite of another nature & that both before & since the Petition, &c. I should justly Deserve that worst of Characters Ingratitude, if I did not return you my most hearty thanks for them. And that God Almighty will be pleased to direct us all to do what shall be for his Glory, her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s interest & service, as likewise of this Her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Collony & Dominion of Virginia are the most cordial prayers of me.

---

[PROCEEDINGS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.]

Friday, May ye 4th, 1705.

By the House of Delegates.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this House, that his Excell<sup>ty</sup> the Present Govern<sup>r</sup> has a great respect for the Welfare and prosperity of this Country, & that the better part of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s good & Loyall Subjects here are not of the same sentiments w<sup>th</sup> that part of the Councill w<sup>th</sup> have accused his Excell<sup>ty</sup> of Mal-Administration.

Saturday, May ye 5th, 1705.

Resolved, That the Public Peace & tranquility of the Country is under no Danger by his Excell<sup>ty</sup> Administration, & that the far greater part of the Inhabitants are very quiet & well satisfied, being in Peace & Quietness, without the least Desire of having his Excell<sup>ty</sup> removed from being their Govern<sup>r</sup>.

Resolved, That it doth not appear that the People whom this House doth Represent, have complained ag<sup>t</sup> his Excell<sup>ty</sup> for any Hardships or Mal-Administration.

Resolved, *Nemine Contradicente* & accordingly ordered, That ye Records belonging to ye Secretarys Office, & the Records belonging to the Assembly Office be removed to the Capitoll w<sup>th</sup> all convenient expedition & that the Respective clerks take care to see the same done.

Resolved, That it no way appears to this House that his Excell<sup>ty</sup> hath any Design to introduce any Arbitrary Power by a Military force of the fifth Men, or any other way, or that he hath

endeavored to invade the libertys & Propertys of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Subjects here.

Resolved, That his Excell<sup>cy</sup> doth still meritt the worthy Characters w<sup>th</sup> hath been heretofore given him by this House in sev<sup>al</sup> Address.

Resolved, That whoever pretends to take upon himself to represent the Country in Gen<sup>l</sup> under any Grievance or Pressure, without the Consent & Authority of the House so to do, is there by guilty of an unwarrantable act, tending to the Prejudice of the Country.

WILLIAM RANDOLPH, JUN<sup>R</sup>,

A Copy.

Cl. Ho. Burg.

Mr. Speaker, &c.

---

[ADDRESS OF NICHOLSON TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.]

Mr. Speaker & Gent<sup>l</sup> of the House of Burgesses:

I have read your address to Her Maj<sup>ty</sup> just now brought in & according to your Desire I shall take care to have it transmitted to her most sacred Maj<sup>ty</sup>, but I hope you never Designed that this address should ever be made use of ag<sup>t</sup> me, and I desire that you will be pleased to declare so.

---

[PROCEEDINGS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.]

Saturday, May ye 12th, 1705.

By the House of Burgesses.

Resolved, That this House did not Intend that their address to her Maj<sup>ty</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Quay should be made use of ag<sup>t</sup> his Excell<sup>cy</sup>.

Test: WILLIAM RANDOLPH, JUN<sup>R</sup>,  
Cl. Ho. Burg.

---

[STATEMENT BY CERTAIN COUNCILLORS.]

May ye 12th, 1705.

Whereas it was moved by his Excell<sup>cy</sup> to us the Subscribers, Members of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Council of Virginia, whether his Excell<sup>cy</sup> our Present Govern<sup>r</sup> has a great respect for ye Welfare & Prosperity of this Country, & whether we are of the same sentiments

w<sup>th</sup> those six Gentlemen of ye Councill that have complained ag<sup>t</sup> his Excell<sup>cy</sup> to her Maj<sup>ty</sup> & whether the Public Peace & tranquillity of the Country are in Danger by his Excell<sup>cy</sup>'s administration or whether we have any just cause of complaining ag<sup>t</sup> him, or if we are well satisfied w<sup>th</sup> his being our Govern<sup>r</sup>.

To which we humbly offer that we can no ways agree with those six Gentlemen of the Councill that have complained to her Maj<sup>ty</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> His Excell<sup>cy</sup> being not Privey to their reasons, & to the best of our knowledge the Country is now in as good Peace & Quietness as ever, except it be the Dissatisfaction of some particular Persons. And that we are well satisfied w<sup>th</sup> his Excell<sup>cy</sup>'s being our Govern<sup>r</sup>, and as to his Excell<sup>cy</sup>'s Respect to the Country, we have no reason to believe but that he has as great a Respect for it as formerly.

JOHN CUSTIS,\*      HEN. DUKE,  
JOHN SMITH,      JOHN LEWIS.†

---

[BARRING OUT† AT WILLIAM AND MARY.]

I, William Robertson make oath that at Christmas 1702 I was

---

\* Colonel John Custis, of the Council, died in 1713. His son, Major John Custis, of Williamsburg, and of "Arlington," Northampton county, was appointed to the Council in 1727, and was the father of Daniel Parke Custis, first husband of Mrs. Washington.

† John Lewis, of "Warner Hall," Gloucester county, married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Augustine Warner, of Warner Hall, and died in 1725. His epitaph is as follows:

" Here lyeth Interred  
the Body of Collo. John Lewis,  
son of John and Isabella Lewis,  
and one of his Majestys Hon<sup>ble</sup>  
Council for this Colony, who was  
born ye 30th of November, 1660, & departed  
this Life on ye 14th of November, 1725.

‡ This was an ancient practice in English schools, and was of long continuance in this country. An old gentleman, who died a few years ago, used to tell of the barring out episodes in which he had taken part at an academy in Chesterfield county.

Clerk of William and Mary College, and lodged there when the School boys shutt out their Master. I was called out of bed to come down to Mr. Blair who I heard talking w<sup>th</sup> them & persuading them to open the door, but that not succeeding he went to break it open and called for a Negro man & a white servant for that purpose. And when the negro went about breaking open the door, one of the Boys fired at him with Powder. They fired two or three times beside that whenever anybody came nigh to break open the door, but I did not perceive that they had any manner of shott, or made use of any, nor did I hear that they had provided shott to the best of my remembrance. I don't remember that I heard any such caution given by the Boys to Mr. Blair as is mentioned in his Affidavit of the 1st of May 1704, nor do I know of any design the Boys had at that time except it was for obtaining leave to break up sooner. As to the Custom of shutting out the Masters I heard it was first practiced in 1699 and that the school boys had provided fire arms but they were discovered and taken away by one of the Masters, and in 1701 I heard they shutt out the Masters again, but as I was not then concerned about the College nor present at any of those times, I can say nothing of my own knowledge.

What I have set down is the truth.

WILL ROBERTSON.

The above affidavit sworn before us this 3rd day of May 1705.

1705.                      HEN. DUKE,              JOHN LEWIS.  
                                     JOHN SMITH,

---

I, John Allen usher of the Grammar School of William & Mary College do make Oath that when the School Boys of the College shutt out the Master before Christmas 1702 I was then in the College & present with Mr. Blair almost all the night, but I dont remember that I heard any of the Boys caution Mr. Blair not to offer to come in, saying that they had Shott & would certainly fire at any one that first entered, As he says in his Affidavit of the first of May 1704, Neither can I learn that they had any Shott, having made strict enquiry among the boys.

As to the Custome of Shutting out the Master which Mr. Blair says was banished & quite left off for some years, I do affirme that it was always practiced from the first bringing of it in, to the year 1704 complained of in the Affidavit except in the year 1700, when the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly mett in the College Hall the 5th of Decembe<sup>r</sup> & continued Sitting till the 27th thereof, for which reason the Scholars were dismissed sooner than ordinary. And I do very well remember that at Christmas in the year 1699 when I was a Scholar, We Shutt the Doors against our Masters at which time his Excell<sup>cy</sup> gave us money to buy Victuals & Drink & after we had obtained leave to be dismissed & had opened the School Doors, Mr. Blair himself together with Sev<sup>l</sup> of his Relations participated of the entertainm<sup>t</sup> which we had provided with the money aforesaid, at which time we had powder, Guns, Pistols, Swords & other Arms but were taken from us by Surprise.

JOHN ALLEN.

The above affidavit sworn before us the 3rd day of May 1705.

HEN. DUKE,            JOHN LEWIS.  
JOHN SMITH,

---

I the subscriber Head Master of the Grammer School of William & Mary College, in Virg<sup>a</sup>, having seen and considered an Affidavit of M<sup>r</sup> Commissary Blair, sworn the first day of May, 1704, wherein amongst other things, he taxes his Excell<sup>cy</sup> Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, her Majesty's Lieutenant Governor Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virg<sup>a</sup> with giving money to the School boys of the said School to buy powder & Shot, when they shut me out, at Christmas, 1702, and that he has too much reason to fear it was contrived on purpose for him, insinuating thereby, that his Excell<sup>cy</sup> designed the boys should kill him.

I do therefore make oath that I know not the least ground for such a suggestion, having made strict enquiry amongst the scholars if they had any shott, or knew of any harm design'd against Mr. Blair, who all unanimously declare that they had not the least grain of Shott, and that they did not buy any powder with the money which the Governor gave them but victuals

& drink for a treat, as they used to do on the like occasion, & that the powder which they made use of, was a small portion, which they had reserved from their other pastimes long before, and that they had no other design in shutting up the school doors, but only to be dismissed a little sooner than ordinary.

As to what Mr. Blair says that some of the boys gave him warning of the shott and pray<sup>d</sup> him for God's sake not to enter, &c., I cannot learn from any them present that ever they heard of such a caution. And as to what he says that we had banished the custom of shutting out the Master, and that it was quite left off for some years, I do from my own knowledge affirm that it was practiced every year from the first bringing in of it, to the year complained of, except in the year 1700, when the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly mett in the College Hall in December, a little before the usual time of our breaking up and I dismissed my scholars sooner than ordinary upon that Acco<sup>t</sup>. I do further affirm that the Boys had powder & more fire arms and other arms first time that they practised this custom, than at the time complain<sup>d</sup> of, for I took them from them, and that Mr. Blair was so far from suspecting anything of what he now insinuates, that he went in with Sundry of his Relations, after the Boys surrendered, and participated of the entertainment made by the boys on that occasion with the money which his Excell<sup>ty</sup> gave them, and I never heard of any complaint of this nature either from Mr. Blair or any other all the times that the above custom was practiced until some time agoe in a Lett<sup>r</sup> of Doct<sup>r</sup> Bray, & of late in the above Affidavit of Mr. Blair.

MONGO INGLES, Head Master.

The within affidavit sworne before us on the 3rd day of May, 1705.

1705.

HEN. DUKE,      JOHN LEWIS.  
JOHN SMITH,

## VIRGINIA IN 1632-33-34.

---

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and Copies in McDonald Papers,  
Virginia State Library.)

---

[During this period the event of greatest importance to Virginia was the settlement of Maryland. Lord Baltimore's colonists reached Point Comfort February 27, 1634, and sailed on the 3d of March for Maryland. The documents of this time show the intensity of the feeling among the Virginians over the grant to Baltimore, which they considered a robbery of their own colony.

In 1634 Virginia was divided into eight shires: James City, Henrico, Charles City, Elizabeth City, Warrasqueake, Charles River, Warwick River and Accomac. The attempt to secure a reorganization of the Company continued, and in Kemp's petition of September, 1634, it is stated that the King had issued his warrant to the Attorney-General to draw a new charter. If drawn, the charter certainly never became operative. With the exception of a few, to whom the re-establishment of the Company might mean personal profit, the people of Virginia were strongly opposed to such a change. So strong was the feeling that the General Assembly of 1632 took and sent to England a number of depositions, showing the "many illegal proceedings and barbarous tortures inflicted upon divers of his majesties subjects in the time of the said companies' government" (*Hening*, I, 231). The declaration of the Assembly of 1642 against a Company is printed in *Hening*, I, 230-236.

The arbitrary government of the King, without a parliament, and the attempt to enforce uniformity of religion in England, seems to have but little effected Virginia.]

---

## HARVEY TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Copy.)

Letter from Sir John Harvey.

Feb. 20, 1632.

Right Honorable:

With these I have directed unto your Honors our acts con-



cerning the ordering of our trade of Tobacco, the yet chief comoditie of our supporte. But it hath allwayes bin my care to moderate the excess by lesning the quantitie and mending the quallitie and price thearof whearby the Colonie might not precipitate into dangerous and imediate exigents, but thearby bee enabled to take in hande works both proffitable and permanent divers persons are in hande with Potashes whearof samples have bin sent home and are well approved, likewise this place well affords great quantities of salt peetar, a sample whearof I have sent home by Captin William Button, a gentleman, who hath taken so good a survey of Virginia as hee will bee able to render your Honors a good account of the present state thearof; for the iron workes it were requisite that such at home as have mynde to deale in it, should send sum skillful persons over to set it on foote; the Planting of English wheat, God willing, shall bee followed if seed fayle mee not out of England this yeare; wee yet are upon good termes with the Indian, but stand at all tymes uppon our garde. I assure your Lordshipps that the raysing his Majesties Duties to treble as much as now it is canot hinder us, but will bee the meanes to rayse the price of the Comoditie, and if I bee assisted as is requisite, I doubt not but to make it deare heere, for the helping forward better matters. Lastly I am still to bee a most humble sutor to your Lordshipps that if my entertaynment bee not yet settled that course may bee taken by your honorable cares, that it may bee certayne, whearby I may bee enabled to subsist and prosecute the good of this Colonie whearin I have hitherto by God's great blessings bin more successfull in a short tyme then could well bee expected, considering the greate troubles I have had in it. And undoubtedly your Lordshipps continuance of your wonted good opinion of mee will bothe encourage and countenance the service, the which I will daylie studdie to deserve, and most humblie remain,

Most readie and truely devoted to his Majesties service and your Lordshipps comands,

(Signed)

JOHN HARVEY.

Virginia, the 20th of February, 1632.  
To the Lords of the Privy Councell.

*S. P. O., Colo., Vol. 6, No. 73.*

## ORDER IN REGARD TO PORTS.

(Abstract.)

1632.

[The Commissioners for Virginia] to the Governor and Company of Virginia are informed by the Adventurers of the America that they have made an edict that all ships arriving in Virginia shall unlade at the port of James City to the great prejudice and charge both to the Merchant and Planter. "We will" that the petitioners shall unlade and relade the goods now transported in said ship in such places and ports as they shall think most convenient. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol 6, No. 70.)

## HARVEY TO THE VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS.

(Copy.)

Sir John Harvey to the Lords Commissioners.

27 May, 1632.

Right Honorable:

According to my dutie I thinke it most requisite to account unto your honours if it were possible often and like a clock the hourlie accydents and proceeds of this Colony whereby as in a glass most playnlie the indeavours and groath thereof may appeare to your honorable vewe, and all impediments be by your Lordships wisdome removed from hindering the same. Since the generall letters by Captain Bullocke divers small barques have gone forth with corne and tobacco to procure for themselves and servants shoes and other necessities, whereof the colony is in great [need], yet Captain Tucker left behinde him stores well furnished with such provisions, but likewise instructions to his factors not to sell but at his most excessive rates, and I beseech your honours to take it unto your grave considerations why Mr. Stone, Maurice Thompson, and Captain Tucker, cannot afford for to allowe a pennye p. pound for Tobacco when our intruding neighbours, the Dutch, doe allowe us eighteene pence p. pound in the same commoditie as they cost the firste pennye and in regard our small rent of corne and Tobacco will not be able to supplie the Colony in generall and Captain Tucker and his co-partners will pretend they are but little gayners but rather losers,

and the Colony greatlie indebted unto them, I think they are most fitt to contract for all the tobacco of this place as your Lordshipps shall deame fittinge for three or more years at some indifferent rate, themselves agreeing with your honours uppon the quantitie to be planted, with your Lordshipps comand not to have any more to be exported any whether from hence, upon most severe penaltie, if your Lordshipps shall find cause to make this proposition unto them, these men haveinge the greatest trade of all others in that commoditie will in and by theire answer declare the great good will pretended by Captain Tucker and them to his Majestie's service and this Plantation, and in regard some beginning is made to the buildinge of shippinge, whereby trade will be encreased to vend such staple comodities as may here be erected. I humbly desire to be informed from your honours whether there be any obstacle why we may not have the same freedome of his Majestie's other subjects to seek our best marquett, and if this demande shall be thought needlesse, yet to be cautilous is no great faulte and for my owne parte as well for example as benefit, my whole tyme shall be spent in plantinge English grayne and vynes wherewith I am in some stocke and much forwarder than any other in the Colony and by God's assistance will constantlie follow those wayes which are most proper to make it a countrey, and I conclude with my humble prayers unto your honours to take unto your compationate cares my nowe almost three years service uppon the place without any meanes or annual entertainment to support me great expence, who may be as well called the hoste as gouvernor of Virginia, all the country affayres being prosecuted at my house in James Island where is no other hospitalitie for all commers, and if some speedie remedie and reliefe be not found for me, not onlie my credit but my hart will breake, but I will hope and ever imagine vigilant and most carefull to excuse and be faithfully obedient to your honorable commands and instructions.

Your Lordship's ever readie to do your service,

JOHN HARVFY.

Virginia, the 27th of May, 1632.

*S. P. O., Colo., Vol. 6, No. 54.*

ORDERS OF PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO VIRGINIA AND  
MARYLAND.

(Copy.)

Orders.

Att the Starr Chamber, the third day of July, 1633.

Present.

Lord Keeper,	Earle of Danby,
Lord Privy Seale,	Lord Viscount Wentworth,
Lord High Chamberlain,	Lord Viscount Faulkland,
Earl of Dorset,	Lord Cottington,
Earl of Bridgewater,	Mr. Secretary Windebank.

Whereas an humble petition of the Planters in Virginia was presented to her Majestie, in which they remonstrat that some grants have lately been obtained of a great proportion of lands & territorys within the limits of the Colony there being the places of their traffick, and so near to their habitations as will give a generall disheartening to the Planters if they be divided into Severall governments and a barr to that trade which they have long since exercised towards their supportation and relief under the confidence of his Majesties Royall and gracious intentions towards them, as by the said petition more largely appeareth; forasmuch as his Majesty was pleased on the 12th of May last to refer to the board the consideration of the Petition that upon the advice and report of their Lordships such orders might be taken as to his Majesties wisdom should seem best. It was thereupon ordered on the 4th of June last that the businesse should be heard the second Friday in this terme which was the 28th of the last month and that all parties interested should then attend. Which was accordingly performed and their Lordships having heard the cause did then order that the Lord Baltmore being one of the partys and the Adventurers and Planters of Virginia aforesaid should meet together between that time and this day & accomodate their controversy in a friendly manner if it might be and likewise Set downe in writing the propositions made by Either party with their severall answers and reasons, to be presented to the board this day, which was likewise accordingly done.

Now their Lordships having heard and maturely considered the said propositions, answers and reasons, and whatsoever else was alleged on either part did think fit to leave the Lord Baltimore to the Patent and the other partys to the course of law according to their desire. But for the preventing of further questions and differences, their Lordships did also think fit and order that things standing as they do, the planters on either side shall have free traffick and commerce each with other, and that neither part shall receive any fugitive persons belonging to the other, nor do any act which may draw a warr from the natives upon either of them, and lastly that they shall sincerely entertain all good correspondence and assist each other in all occasions in such manner as becometh fellow subjects and members of the same State.

*S. P. O., Colo., Vol. 6, No. 77.*

---

#### THE KING TO GOVERNOR HARVEY.

(Abstract.)

[July 12, 1633.]

[The King] to the Governor of Virginia:

His Maj. having lately received a petition from him the Governor and the rest of the Planters in Virginia, which was referred to the Privy Council, who upon Sundry hearings ordered that there should be mutual correspondence between Lord Baltimore & themselves, which order his Maj. pleasure is, shall be duly observed on both sides. Now as Lord Baltimore intends to transport "to that part called Maryland which we have given him," a good number of our subjects, his Maj. well approving his good endeavours and intending the furtherance of his undertaking requires him (the Governor of Virginia) to use said Lord Baltimore with courtesy and respect and also to suffer his servants and planters to buy & transport cattle and other commodities to their Colony and to hold good correspondency with him and his planters and give them such lawful assistance as may conduce to both their safeties and the advancement of the plantation of those countries.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 6, No. 78.)

PETITION TO PRIVY COUNCIL IN REGARD TO VIRGINIA  
TRADE.

Copy.

Virginia, August 14, 1633.

Right Honourable:

According to your Lordship's order of the 7 of this present August, wee have had meetinge with divers of the Cheefe Planters of Virginia and have considered of the propositions therein mentioned. Thereunto (in all humbleness) wee present our opinions as followeth. That this plantation hath beene maintained and supported for many years by the Planters & Adventurers of the Virginia Company; and they have lately petitioned his Majestie for renewinge their antient Charter, and do hope his Majestie will graciously please to grant it unto them, forbiddinge all others. And it hath been often moved unto your Lordships by us that the trade should be carryed wholly by the English and the returnes to be made wholly into England only. And thereupon your Lordships have heretofore given orders to the Governor to take bondes of all Shippes that they bringe and land all their ladings in England. By performance whereof it will follow that

His Majesties customs and duties shal be wholly received. Our own men and shipping employed. The navigation of the Kingdom encreased. The plantation duly and sufficiently supplied. Our merchants & planters benefitted and encouraged by the transportation of that surplus which now strangers carry to their owne marketts. All of which benefit to his Majestie's Kingdome and people are wholly lost if strangers be permitted to trade and transporte the commodities of that Plantation into forrayne partes as now they do. And for the same reasons (as we conceive) in all the Kinge of Spaine's Plantation in the West and East Indies, all strangers are prohibited to trade and transporte; and their own subjects constrained to make all retournes into Spaine and Portugall only.

All which wee humbly submit to your Lordships grave wisdom.

JO. WOLSTENHOLME,

ABRAHAM DAWES,

WILL'M TUCKER,

THOMAS STONE,

WM. FELLGATE,

THOMAS COLLINS.

*S. P. O., Colo., Vol. 6, No. 80.*

## SIR JOHN WOLSTENHOLME TO SIR WM. BEECHER.

(Abstract.)

Aug. 16, 1633.

Sir John Wolstenholme to Sir William Beecher:

This bearer, Captain Tucker,\* presented certain propositions to the Lords for restraining the trade of the Dutch into Virginia which was referred by their Lordships to the Farmers and Planters, whereunto we (the Virginia Commiss<sup>rs</sup>), have returned an answer. A ship is now going for Virginia the last this year, prays therefore he will expedite Capt. Tucker's suit to the Lords and procure their letters to the Governor & Council in Virginia not to admit the Dutch to trade or lade any goods in their ship. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 6, No. 81.)

## REASONS AGAINST PERMITTING DUTCH TRADE TO VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

August, 1633.

Certain reasons to prove if the Dutch be admitted trade in Virginia it will be great loss to the King and prejudice to the Plantation. The loss to the King in his customs—if the Dutch be admitted they will in a short time overthrow his Maj. Plantation for they have already encroached very near our Plantation to our great prejudice of trade with the Natives of that country and call their plantation New Netherlands, denying his Maj. right and title in those parts. Two shippes now going from Zeal and to trade there, which if admitted, will be a loss to his Maj. of at least £4,000, "which by your Lordships wisdom may be prevented." [Capt. Tucker?] presents this to their Lordships wisdom & consideration out of duty to his Maj. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 6, No. 82.)

\* The other—the planter's—side of this question of protection is seen in Governor Harvey's letter of May 27, 1632 (*ante*). He states that Tucker and his partners, who almost monopolized the trade of Virginia, sold their goods at very excessive rates and would only allow a penny per pound for tobacco, while the Dutch gave eighteen. Naturally Captain Tucker thought things would go to the dogs if such extravagant fellows were allowed to compete with him.

## GOVERNOR HARVEY AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA TO PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Abstract.)

James City, Feb. 8, 1633.

Governor Sir John Harvey and John West, Sam. Mathews, John Utie, Tho. Purify, William Peirce, Tho. Hinton and Hugh Bullock, the Council of Virginia, to the Lords of the Privy Council. The Colony hath such plenty of corn that although there are about twelve hundred new comers this year, five thousand bushels have been transported for the relief of the neighbours of New England, and yet our harvest not so good as the former year. The Colony abounds with Cattle & swine; the only want is arms and ammunition, and that is most requisite to be hastened hither, for although the Colony is better secured in the lower parts, yet the upper parts have many weak plantations, and the Indians, though yet upon fair terms, are always to be doubted and ourselves prepared for them. The inhabitants importunate for the confirmation of their lands and privileges, promised by his Maj. letters of Privy Seal in regard of their apparent doubts through a grant made to Lord Baltimore; whereas they are admonished touching trade with strangers, it is not possible they should swerve from their Honors Instructions. In reference to John, the son of William Constable, and others who used their best means to defraud his Maj. of his duties by unloading in the Netherlands, but were prevented by the diligence of his Maj. Vice Admiral in the Narrow Seas, Suggest that no ship be permitted to trade in Virginia without bringing a Cocket under the Customer's hands of the Ports from whence they come; this requires a Proclamation and direction to erect a custom house here, appointing some small duties to defray the charge of officers. Also that three of the Councill may receive a stipend, which may be done by levying 12<sup>d</sup> upon every fifty acres for quit rents, a way to raise great revenues to his Maj. in following times. Will send answers to the several complaints exhibited to the Board by the last shipping, the persons whom they concern being so remote that their answers cannot be received until the ensuing Quarter Court on



1st March. An exact muster shall be taken of the people and cattle as soon as the season will permit. Sends papers concerning Kingswell's petition against Varsall & his agents. See Sept., 1634, 3 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 3.)

---

#### APPOINTMENT OF COMMISSIONERS FOR VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

Westminster, April 28, 1634.

The King's Commission to William [Laud] Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Lord Coventry Lord Keeper, Richard [Neyle] Archbishop of York, Richard Earl of Portland Lord High Treasurer, Henry Earl of Manchester, Thomas Earl of Arundel & Surry Earl Marshal, Edward Earl of Dorset Chamberlain to the Queen, Francis Lord Cottington Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir Thos. Edmonds Treasurer of our Household, Sir Henry Vane Comptroller and Sir John Coke and Sir Francis Windebanke Secretaries of State, To make laws and orders for the government of English Colonies planted in Foreign parts—with power to impose penalties and imprisonment for offences in Ecclesiastical matters—to remove Governors and require an account of their Government—to appoint Judges and Magistrates & establish courts—also power to any five of said Commiss<sup>rs</sup> to hear & determine all manner of complaints from the Colonies—to have power over all charters and Patents, and to revoke those surreptitiously or unduly obtained. 12 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 13.)

The original commission is enrolled. See *Patent Roll*, 10 Car., 1 part, 9 d. 3.

---

#### CAPT. MATTHEWS BEHAVIOR TO THE GOVERNOR.

(Abstract.)

"Relation of certain passages between the Governor of Virginia, Capt. Yong and Capt. Mathews In reference the employment by Capt. Yong of a ship carpenter without the consent of his Master, and Capt. Mathews remarks about Yong's commission which had not been shewn to him and he knew not whether Yong had any commission or no, and that if things were done

in this fashion it would breed ill blood in Va., and so flung away from the Governor in a contemptuous and proud manner and turning his back with his truncheon lashed off the heads of certain high weeds that were growing there. The governor said "come gentlemen let us go to supper and for this night leave this discourse and to morrow we will meet betimes and consult our business." Signed by Thomas Yong also by Tho. Cornwaleys, Tho. Purify and Robert Evelin, who were present when part of the above took place. 2 pp. *Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 20.

---

GOVERNOR HARVEY TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

Virginia, July 14. 1634.

Governor Sir John Harvey [to Secretary Sir Fras. Windebank]:

At his entrance the Plantation was wholly unfortified, neither defensible against Foreign invasions nor secured from intestine incursions of the Natives nor was there any safe range for cattle. The common bread of this country called Maize in so great scarcity that many starved, for the breed of cattle was then almost utterly wasted. Found this want of corn grew through this excessive planting of tobacco which he has remedied by ordering two acres of corn to be planted per pole throughout the Country and offenders to be punished with cutting up their tobacco. Every family hath now corn to spare and great store of poultry and swine are bred, and for three years past great quantities sent for the relief of New England. This year ten thousand bushels have been exported and now Virginia is become like another Sicily to Rome, the granary of all his Maj. Northern Colonies. There is great plenty of beeves, goats and hogs and all sorts of poultry. Has made a beginning with all sorts of fruits, oranges, lemons, figs and vines, pomegranites, &c. Expects this year a store of olive plants. Has secured a great part of the Country with a strong Pallisado between two Creeks, where is a safe range for cattle near as big as Kent. Has also built a fort in the mouth of the river which commands the Harbour, so may now live in plenty & security if the Indians take not courage from the Colony's want of arms and ammunition & our own dissensions. Meets with great opposition from

his Assistants. His Maj. granted him by Privy Seal £1,000 per ann. out of the customs of this place but he has not the happiness to receive it, which emboldens some to neglect him & disables him. Has served five years without his pension. All things that come hither at least thrice the value they cost in England. Capt. Yong with two ships arrived 3rd of this month, has done all he could to assist him, he hath already built two shallops and will be gone within these two days. 2 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 22.)

---

PRIVY COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF VIRGINIA.  
(Abstract.)

Whitehall, July 22, 1634.

The Privy Council to the Governor and Council of Virginia:

His Maj., for the better encouragement of the planters there, does not intend that the interest which men had settled when there was a corporation should be impeached, and that for the present they may enjoy their estates and trades with the same freedom and privileges as they did before the recalling of their Patents. Authorize the Governor and Council of Virginia to dispose of such proportion of lands to all planters being freemen as they had power to do before 1625. Recommend in particular Capt. William Button in regard of his services to the Plantation and that he be allowed so much land on either side of the River appomattock most convenient to him as hath been heretofore usually granted for himself and so many servants as he may transport. They shall shortly know the King's further pleasure concerning their further powers. (*Colonial Papers*.)

This was found as an enclosure to Claiborne's petition. See 13 March, 1676-7.

---

SECRETARY WINDEBANK TO GOVERNOR HARVEY.

(Abstract.)

Sept. 18, 1634.

[Secretary Sir Fras. Windebank] to Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia:

Understands from Lord Baltemore of the favorable assistance

he has given to his people at their first arrival to plant in those parts by virtue of his Maj. grant, and doubts not but the King will take in good part this conformity to his will & pleasure, as he will perhaps more particularly understand shortly by his own Royal letters. Is assured his Maj. will be very sensible of any disobedience or undutiful interpretations that shall be given to his commands, whether it proceed from faction or pride, presuming of impunity by their far distance or some other silly hopes.

He has done well to assist Lord Baltimore's proceeding in his plantation, wherein Harvey's humanity to them no less appeared than his judgment in conceiving that both plantations may well subsist together to the benefit of both. Earnestly desires him to continue his assistance to Lord Baltimore's Governor and Planters against the malicious practises of Claiborne, in which he shall much oblige Lord Baltimore & Windebank for his Lordship's sake. Draft with corrections. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 26.)

---

THE KING TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

Hampton Court, Sept. 29, 1634.

The King to Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia:

"When we call to mind the care our royal Father ever had for the good of our Colony in Virginia and his long expectation of fruit, we cannot but find it very strange that it hath taken so little effect. But when we again consider how much we in our days have favored it suffering you to transport freely all things for your good and losing much in our customs and imports," and yielding to their importunate petitions, showing that tobacco did not yield a clear 1 per lb. & that they were driven to great wants, and finding that they have not as yet raised any staple commodity, but still persist in that weed as if they would wholly build on that foundation. His Maj. has for remedy thought fit to follow his Father's steps & to make known by proclamation his will and pleasure to have the sole pre-emption of all tobacco, and to that end appointed Commissioners to treat here with the Planters and adventurers, who answer it could not be afforded under 6 the lb. & 14<sup>d</sup> pr. lb. delivered here & the quantity 800,-

ooo lb. yearly, which the King's agents have informed is unreasonable. Has appointed the bearer, John Stoner, his Maj. agent to treat about this & also for settling staple commodities, not doubting they will abate both price and quantity.

He is therefore upon receipt hereof to call an assembly and to endeavour to cause them to contract for certain years; and his Maj. wills the Governor to give Stoner the oath of a councillor, "which place we are pleased to bestow upon him as a special mark of our favor."

Draft with corrections. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 28.)

---

#### PETITION OF RICHARD KEMP TO THE KING.

Sept.,? 1634.

Petition of Richard Kemp to the King:

That his Maj. being at New Market at the recommendation of the Duke of Lenox and the Earl of Pembroke & Montgomery conferred the place of Secretary for Virginia upon petitioner, but it was thought fitting petitioner should attend his dispatch until the settling of the patent to the new Company of Virginia. The attorney general being now by his Maj. warrant to draw up said patent for the Company in which petitioner by right of his place is a patentee, prays his Maj. to certify his pleasure to Mr. Attorney General accordingly. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 31.)

[Richard Kemp, Secretary of State of Virginia, and Acting-Governor in 1644, is believed to have been a son of Robt. Kemp, Esq., of Gissing, Norfolk, England. He died in 1656, and a copy of his will was printed in this Magazine, II, 174-5. His nephew, Edmund Kemp, was ancestor of the Virginia family of that name.]

---

#### HARVEY TO WINDEBANKE.

(Copy.)

J. Harvey to Sir Frances Windebank:

Sir, I shall put the day wherein I did that service to my Lord Baltimore which deserved thanks from your Honour into the account of my happie days next unto that day wherein I was

designed to doe his Majestie service in this place, and for the respect I owe to your Honor and for the nobleness I know to be in my Lord Baltimore & his designes I do promise your Honor to do him and his all the service I am able, but I must sincerely let your Honor know that my power heere is not great it being limited by my commission to the greater number of voyces at the Councell table, and there I have almost all against me in whatsoever I can propose especially if it concerns Maryland, and these proceedings of the Counsell do so embolden others that notwithstanding the obligation of Christianity and his Majesties commands to bee assisting to them in their first beginning, many are soe averse as that they crye and make it their familer talke that they would rather knock their cattell on the heads then sell them to Maryland. I am sorry its not in my power to rule these exorbitant courses, but for their present accomodation I sent unto them some coves of myne owne and will do my best to procure them more or any thing else they stand in need of. This faction I finde great cause to suspect is nourished from England, for this Summer came letters to Captain Mathewes, who is the patron of disorder, as your Honor will understand by the bearer hereof, Lieftenant Evelin (and by his comportment in other matters as your Honor will finde in these papers), upon the reading whereof hee threw his hatt upon the ground, scratching his head, and in a fury, stamping, cryed a pox upon Maryland. Many letters and secrett intelligences he and the rest of the Councell have and especially Cleyborne, and many meetings and consultations. I doubt not but to find notable combinations, I have written at large of the estate of this Colonie in my letters to the Lords in generall, to which I remitt your Honor, humbly craving pardon for my brevity which is enforced by my indisposition of health at this tyme; so humbly presenting to your Honors my best service and respects, I take my leave and still will rest,

Your Honors very affectionate Servant,

JOHN HARVEY.

Virginia, 16th of December, 1634.

*S. P. O., Colo.*, Vol. 8, No. 37.

**Notes from the Council and General Court Records  
1641-1664.**

BY THE LATE CONWAY ROBINSON, ESQ.

(CONTINUED.)

1654 to 1659. P. 13 Grant by same dated 5 of October 1654 unto Major Miles Cary,<sup>8</sup> for 300 acres of land in Westmoreland county for the transportation of 60 persons into the Colony. He became Lt. Colonel.

P. 321. Grant renewed for 3 years. P. 68. Last grant by the same dated March, 1655. P. 79. First grant by Edward Digges, governor, dated March, 1655.

P. 145. Court held 6 of June 1655. Names of governor and councillors.

1655, June 7. P. 149. Judgement for fornication and getting servant with child.

P. 150. Orders upon complaint by Totopotomoy<sup>7</sup> that an Indian, his brother, was slain by an Englishman.

P. 156. Process ordered by sheriff of Surry to summons a grand jury and petit jury to be ready at Surry court the 3d of July, for the trial of Lt. Col. Thomas Swann.<sup>8</sup>

[1654.] P. 157. Decision that one of the half blood cannot inherit and appeal to the next assembly by Richard Coursey.

P. 174. Evans v. Evans.

P. 157. Order prohibiting people from meddling in present troubles in Maryland.

P. 157, 8. Henry Soanes<sup>8</sup> permitted to employ two indians.

P. 158. Business obstructed by sheriffs not [illegible] and orders thereupon.

P. 159. Commission ordered to Captain Henry Perry<sup>8</sup> to go with volunteers to discover the mountains.

“ Captain Barrett<sup>8</sup> had to appear at the admiralty court to answer the putting to death of Kath. Grady as a witch at sea.

June 28. P. 162. Recital of letters to the governor from his

highness the Lord protector, of Jan. 12, 1654, and answer directed to be drawn up.

P. 163. Upon complaint that Wm. Durant<sup>22</sup> is actually in rebellion against the Lord protector, warrant directed for his apprehension, p. 170. Further order Oct<sup>r</sup> 3, p. 199, Nov. 24. p. 213, 14, March 12.

Order to seize on records belonging to Lord Baltimore's plantation or Maryland.

Oct<sup>r</sup> 3. P. 164. Order directing forgiveness to be asked for Scandal.

P. 171, 2. Orders upon complaints by the Indians.

P. 177. Allowance to widow of a man in debt.

Church wardens and vestry allowed to distrain (2 entries).

176. John Smith<sup>23</sup> ordered to be sheriff of Warwick.

177. Recital of great disorders during the quarter courts and remedy provided.

178. Judgement that 5 years possession of land gives good title.

Decision as to the necessity of recording deeds.

P. 181, 2. Judgement for slander.

P. 184. Provision for castle duties, p. 240.

Nov. 21. P. 186. Judgement against a minister for sexual intercourse.

P. 187. Judgement on complaint of Booth that party be bound over for good behavior to Booth and "all other his highnesses subjects."

Nov. 22. Power to punish for not attending militia musters.

1655, Nov. 23. Assembly to meet 10th of March, and in the meantime levy directed by the Governor and Council. P. 191.

P. 200. Remedy against Commissioners when sheriffs fail to pay over levies. P. 243.

1655, 6, March 12. P. 203. Names of Governor and Council. Col<sup>o</sup> Obedience Robins<sup>24</sup> also sworn.

P. 208. Land assigned to the Wicomoco indians.

P. 208-9. Another order as to their king.

P. 209, 10. Land obtained from Indians.

P. 210, 11. Judgement for untrue charge of forgery. Another case. P. 233, 254.

P. 217. Mulatto held to be a slave and appeal taken. P. 344.



P. 221. If Master consented to servant's marriage, made her free.

P. 226, 7. Land given in joint tenancy held to survive.

P. 227. Compensation for killing wolves.

P. 228, 9. Sheriffs for the several counties.

1656, April 23d. Edward Digges still governor.

P. 229. Consultation concerning a march against the stranger Indians\* who lately intruded at the falls, and orders thereupon.

June 4. P. 230. Report of the expedition. P. 246. Order against Hill.

June 5. P. 231, 2. Further order for raising men.

P. 232. Addition to the Council.

June 6. P. 243. Land not considered deserted until 3 years after removal of Indians.

Oct. 8. P. 247. Where Indians may hunt.

P. 250. In case of Wm. Townsend, mention again of his highness the Lord Protector.

Oct. 4. P. 262. Levy made according to order of Assembly.

Nov. 6. P. 263. Governor having to go to England, Assembly called for the 1st of December.

Dec. 2d. P. 266. Pardon to be asked on the knees for defamation.

Dec. 11. P. 280. Proceedings in case of unlawful marriage.

P. 281, 2. Complaints from Indians in Northumberland.

Dec. 15. P. 285. Concerning Indians at Wicomico.

P. 286. Edward Griffith appointed surveyor.

Wm. Johnson elected high sheriff for Rappahannock.

1657, April 27. P. 287. Samuel Matthews, Governor. Additional Councillors sworn. Complaint against the Nassau [?] Indians, and soldiers to be raised.

P. 287, 8. Petition for Assembly the 10th of May desired.

June 2d. P. 288. Abraham Wood\* sworn councillor.

Minister restored to office.

Minister punished for marrying without license.

1657, June 5. P. 295. Richard Perrot\* elected sheriff of Lancaster.

June 5. P. 295, 6. Case of an Indian servant.

June 5. P. 297, 8. Henry Corbin,\* of the quorum in Lancaster.

June 6. P. 301. Richard Dudley<sup>20</sup> appointed sheriff for Gloucester.

June 8. P. 307. Wm. Batt<sup>20</sup> appointed sheriff for Elizabeth City.

June 8. P. 309. Jno. Manning & Wm. Presley,<sup>24</sup> appointed sheriffs for Nansemond & Northumberland.

June 8. P. 312. Verdict and judgement for slander.

June 10. P. 313. Verdict and judgement for false imprisonment against commander for commission [*sic*].

June 11. P. 314. Sheriff app'd for Charles City.

June 11. P. 314. Privilege granted Nath'l Batte<sup>24</sup> for interest taken in the discovery of an inlet to the southward, p. 330, 392.

June 11. P. 317. Strumpet ordered to be whipped.

June 11. P. 317. How marriages are to be solemnized for the future.

June 12. P. 319. Sheriffs appointed for Westmoreland, Surry, Warwick and James City.

June 12. P. 319. Provisions for recovery of servants running away to Maryland.

1657, Oct. 7. P. 322. Judgement *vs.* John Tayler for petit larceny, that he be whipped.

Oct. 7. Person bound over to answer complaint for murder, preferred "on behalf of his highness the lord protector."

P. 325, 6. Another case (for selling powder to the Indians) of party bound over.

P. 326. John Brewer for uttering unhandsome words, to acknowledge his offence.

P. 327. Concerning claims of Indians on Corotoman creek.

P. 327. Indians of Rappahannock and Potomac to be summoned. P. 347.

P. 327. Ships forced into port for relief allowed to take some tobacco as freight.

Oct. 10. P. 331. Weeks Mander, for uttering scandalous words of a lady to acknowledge his offence.

Oct. 12. No. 333. Indians detaining a servant to be arrested.

P. 335. Glebe land of parish of Bristol and parish of Hampton.

Oct. 13. P. 336. Orders permitting persons to keep Indians to hunt, p. 416.

Oct. 14. P. 342. Addition to the commissioners for Warwick.

P. 345. Mary Scragg charged with concealing bastard issue, to appear before next Assembly.

P. 346. Levy made up as directed by the Assembly.

Nov. 25. P. 350. Order for collection of tobacco due to S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley.

Nov. 27. P. 353, 4. Thomas Thruston [?] and Josias Cole, quakers, ordered to depart on a ship, and in the mean time committed to custody, and not to have pen, ink or paper, or correspondence with citizens. P. 382. Allowed to go to Maryland. P. 413. Quakers whipped. P. 414. Quaker fined for entertaining a Quaker. P. 415, 16. Other Quakers punished. P. 416. One woman, with child, pardoned. 1658, June 10. General persecution of Quakers directed.

P. 354. Master of ship, bringing Quakers into the Colony, to be fined and carry them back.

P. 354. Lands occupied by Wicomico Indians when deserted to be for Saml. Matthews.

Lands occupied by Chiskiak Indians when deserted to be for glebes of Gloucester. P. 415.

P. 354, 5. Liberty to transport commodities to Delaware bay.

P. 357. Glebe land of Henrico parsh.

P. 358. For unhandsome behavior, forgiveness to be asked on the knees.

Dec. 1st. P. 358. Names of Governor and Council. Barbary Wingbrough arraigned for a witch but acquitted. P. 368, 9. Who shall pay the witnesses, referred to Assembly.

P. 368. Judgement where servant required medical attention and was neglected by his master.

1657-8, March 17. P. 373. Peter Knight<sup>u</sup> added to the quorum of Gloucester.

March 17. P. 374. Destruction of Indians, our friends, to be prevented.

March 19. P. 380. Legacy to widow no bar to dower.

Peter Ashton<sup>u</sup> added to the quorum of Northumberland.

P. 383. Fleet vs. Tabb. Question of law between 2 patents for Fleets Bay.

P. 384. Patent for lands seated declared void.

P. 388. What words are not scandalous.

Pp. 388, 9. Appointments of commissioners and sheriffs.

P. 390. Sheriff appointed for Rappahanock.

P. 402. Sheriff " " Lower Norfolk.

P. 403. " " " Isle of Wight.

P. 403, 4. Commissioner for Northumberland.

P. 407. Surveyor and sheriff for Northumberland and York.

P. 408. Sheriffs for Warwick, Nansemond & Henrico.

May 20. P. 409. New commission not having come, whether the Governor should grant warrant for execution. (Qu., whether this is 1657 or 1658.)

Reprieve to be granted and represented to royal highness [*sic*]. [It would be interesting to know whether in the words "royal highness," Mr. Conway has exactly followed the record. The reference of the case must have been to Cromwell.—ED.]

P. 410. Case of an Irishman improperly kept in service.

1658, June 12. P. 431. Prosecution for treason against the Lord Protector. (No entry of later date.)

After 17 of October 1660, S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Berkeley acted as deputy treasurer. See book marked No. 2, 1660 to 1664, p. 28 to 33. He was acting as governor Aug't 24, 1660, p. 64.

House and land in James City, which belonged to the country, sold. Deed of the 5 of Oct<sup>r</sup>, 1661, in p. 558, 9, of book of judgements and orders, 1664 to 1670, other end. Also, p. 561, 2, 3, 564, 5, 6.

Genl. Ct. book marked No. 2, 1660 to 1664.

1661, April 19. P. 1. Proceeding for opprobrious words against the queen.

April 30. P. 28. King having given S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley, governor, permission to go out of the country, governor and council made choice of Francis Morrison in his absence.

May 10, 1661. Catalogue of books of records. P. 49, 50.

May 15. P. 28, 9. Major Henry Norwood,<sup>46</sup> the treasurer, having empowered S<sup>r</sup> William Berkeley, he appointed Col. Francis Morrison, and Mr. Thos. Ludwell<sup>46</sup> to execute the office of treasurer in his place. They appointed Col. Miles Cary, Escheator general. P. 37. Henry Randolph<sup>47</sup> acted as his deputy. P. 273, &c., p. 303. Mr. John Stringer<sup>48</sup> [?] & \* \* to p.

347, also 416 &c. Power from the treasurer of Sept. 1662. P. 126, 7, 8. Richard Lee made deputy treasurer in Westmoreland March 28, 1663. Mode of collecting quit rents. P. 199, 200. Will of Richard Lee. P. 210 to 14.

1662, April 4. The whole proceedings against the Quakers at a general court held the 4th of April 1662. P. 81 to 86. Loans by king of ship to serve king of Portugal. P. 172. Commission of King of Portugal. P. 218, 19. Peace concluded in Sept., 1662. P. 248, 9.

Sept. 12. By instructions of Sept. 12, 1662, act imposing 2 shillings a hogshead on tobacco exported, confirmed, and Theoderick Bland, Esq., appointed to receive same, Dec. 10, 1662. P. 121, 2, 3. 12th of Dec. power to Thos. Stegg. P. 125, 6. Petition of collectors. P. 356. Thos. Stegg<sup>49</sup> comm'd auditor general 18th Feb., 1663. Confirmed by the King. P. 408 to 411.

Dec. \* \* of a minister. P. 119, 20. (Sr. Wm. Berkeley had returned the 8th of Dec., 1662.)

Dec. 13. Commissioners for Westmoreland. Jno. Washington,<sup>50</sup> one. P. 129. Instructions from the King of the 12th of Sept., 1662, to Sr. Wm. Berkeley. P. 129 to 135.

Oct. 15. From the gen'l court of Massachusetts in reply to complaint from Va. P. 234, 5. *2d Hen. Stat.*, p. 158, 9.

Petition to the governor complaining against the Manhatoes. P. 136, 7. James Mills being commissioned to take Dutch vessels, took a brig. 139, 140.

P. 171. Deed of 27 July, 1662, from an Indian king. Commission from the King of the last of July, in the 14th of his reign, appointing Francis Morrison commander of the fort at Point Comfort. P. 159.

Octo. 9. Commission issued to Captain Samuel Stephens to Captain Samuel Stephens to be commander of the southern plantation,<sup>51</sup> authorizing him to appoint a sheriff. P. 159, 60. Lands of the inhabitants secured to them. P. 164, 5.

1663, March 26. P. 161. Authority to Col'o Francis Morrison to go to England for 3 years. By Sr. Wm. Berkeley as governor. P. 200. He retained his dues as captain of the fort. P. 161. Miles Cary collector at this time.

March 20. P. 162. Thomas Woodward,<sup>ss</sup> constituted sole surveyor of Carolina. (Sir W. B. styles himself gov. of Va. & Carolina.)

Sept. 24. P. 173, 4. Petition from the Assembly to Sr. Wm. Berkeley, the governor.

September 27. P. 174, 5, 6. Petition from the Assembly to Sr. Wm. Berkeley, the governor.

Commission of the King of the 16th of Jan'y, 1662-3 to Jno. Brown, captain of a Scottish ship, to trade to America. P. 204, 5, also 206.

1664, June 2d. P. 228, 9. Power from the governor of Maryland to Philip Calvert to repair to Virginia and treat with the governor concerning Watkins point and to demand justice against Edmund Scarburgh<sup>ss</sup> for entering the province of Maryland in a hostile manner.

June 7. Agreement between Calvert and Sir Wm. Berkeley that persons living near the line shall live peacefully until the difference be settled between the two colonies, concerning Col. Scarburgh. P. 453.

Octo. 2d, 1663. Letter from Amsterdam, in New Netherlands, complaining of Robert Downman and \* \* [illegible], John De Deckers [?] & others, p. 240, 1, 2, also 250 to 253. Communication made to the Governor and Council by John De Deckers & others, p. 242, 3, 4. Reply of Downman, p. 244 to 247. King's orders against Downman of the 23d of May, 1663. Downman's explanation of the 27 of Nov., 1663. Statement of the Captain of the vessel taken, p. 250. Judgement of the court, p. 206, 7, 8. Bond given by Downman with sureties, p. 253. Bond given by the governor of New Netherlands, p. 254, 5. Complaint by De Decker of the necessity of giving bond, p. 264 to 267. Complaint of Downman, p. 267, 8. Depositions, p. 267 to 271. Another petition by Downman, p. 271, 2. Another undertaking [?] by Downman, p. 272, 3.

Complaint by Peter Stuyvesant of Sr. Wm. Berkeley's defamatory language, and answer thereto, p. 256 to 264.

1663-4. P. 421. Order to prevent soldiers being trusted for drink. Names of Governor and Council, p. 21 & 22 March, 1663-4.

P. 422. Contribution towards building a town now begun. Seems to be 21st March, 1663-4.

March, 1663-4. Names of governor & council. Geo. Guilim appointed sheriff of Nansemond. P. 425. Jno. Marshall in the commission of Northampton.

1663-4, March 24. P. 428. Land to be surveyed for Nansemond Indians. 429. John Hall sheriff of Rappahannock. Thos. Ceely sheriff of Elizabeth City. Thos. Davis sheriff of Warwick.

March 25. P. 436. Sheriffs appointed for Charles City, Isle of Wight and Surry. P. 437. Gift from King of Potomac to Peter Ashton. P. 443. Sheriff of Westmoreland. P. 443, 4. Complaints of Pamunkey Indians. 448. Sheriff appointed for New Kent, also for Northumberland. 450. Leave to erect a wharf before James City.

1664, Sept. 23. P. 460. Ferry to be kept at Pianketank.

462. Verdict against a councillor for words spoken in court, reversed.

Sept. 26. P. 464, 5, 6. Important [?] orders to have as many Indians as possible located in one place, and land enough laid off for them.

Sept. 28. P. 467. Value of guns taken from Indians to be paid them.

Sept. 28. P. 468. Mr. Thos. Bowler added to the commission for Rappahannock.

Sept. 28. P. 469. Judgement for division of land by a jury.

Sept. 30. P. 469. Sheriff of James City fined for arresting members of Court and Assembly; plaintiff in the action fined also. 470. Last order in the book 5 Oct'o, 1664. Adjourned then to 20 of November.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

**EXTRACTS FROM THE COUNTY RECORDS.**

---

[During a recent trip to several of the counties of Tidewater Virginia, the editor, with the kind assistance of a traveling companion, copied the various records here printed. They are examples of what historic material the records of our older counties contain, and show that they are not confined to matters relating to the respective counties alone, but contain much in regard to the colony at large. A most valuable addition to the historical literature of Virginia, would be a history of one of our counties where the old records are preserved, prepared by some one who had the time to become fully acquainted with the records and the ability to make a proper use of them. Middlesex county, where most of the county, and all of the parish records have been preserved, would be a particularly good subject. The extracts now printed, are, as has been stated, only "examples," for no complete work can be done during a brief visit to a county courthouse. Mr. Waddell's History of Augusta County is an admirable work, but one of an earlier period would afford better material for the particular kind of history meant.]

---

**AGREEMENT BETWEEN CORBIN, LEE, &C., TO BUILD A  
BANQUETTING HOUSE.**

(From the Westmoreland Records.)

Whereas, there is a mutual agreement Signed, Sealed & delivered by & between the parties whose names are hereunder written, the which writing bears date with these presents for the Marking of Each persons bounds. Now know yee that the said parties do agree that there be a House Erected where Mr. Allerton & Mr. Gerrard shall think fit, for the continuance of good Neighborhood, & to be built by the direction of the said Mr. Allerton & Mr. Gerrard, & every person to bear an Equal charge to the building thereof, & Ten pounds Sterling to be allowed Mr. Lee for the building of the said House, the said Mr. Lee bearing his proportion of the charge, and each man or his



heirs, yearly, according to his due course, to make an Honorable treatment fit to entertain the undertakers thereof, their wives, mistress\* & friends yearly & every year, & to begin upon the 29th of May, which will be in the year One thousand, six hundred seventy and One. Mr. Corbin to make the first treatment, Mr. Lee the next, Mr. Gerrard the next and Mr. Allerton the first treatment, Mr. Lee the next, Mr. Gerrard the next, and Mr. Allerton the next after that, and so round. Witness our hands this 30th of March, 1670.

HENRY CORBYN,      J. LEE,  
THOS. GERRARD,      ISAAC ALLERTON.

THE DEPOSITION OF THOMAS LEE, ESQR., above 50 years of age, and Sworn, Sayeth, that he has been informed by persons of Credit that lived before the year 1670 that there was a Banquetting House erected in Pickatowns Field, by Henry Corbin, Esqr., Capt. John Lee, Thomas Gerard, Esqr., and Mr. (afterwards Coll.) Isaac Allerton, in Order to perpetuate the bounds of their Lands, and the Deponant has been told by his Father (who was brother to the said Capt. John Lee and married the eldest Daughter of Henry Corbin, Esqr.), that he had been at an entertainment in the said Banquetting House, and this deponent's Father has mentioned to this Deponent some particulars that are in an ancient paper now produced in Court, which ancient paper this Deponent believes to be the Original agreement for Building the said Banquetting House, for he has been shown the hands of Corbin, Lee and Allerton, and does believe the names Subscribed to the said Ancient paper is their hand writing. This Deponent was told by the late Colo. George Eskridge that he had the Agreement about the Banquetting House in his possession, he was then Attorney to John Gerrard, who as this Deponent has heard and believes, was the Grandson and heir of Thomas Gerrard, Esqr., and further this Deponent sayeth not.

THOMAS LEE.

---

\*At this period the word "mistress," meant "sweetheart," "fiancée."

## PUNISHMENT FOR WOUNDING AN INDIAN. BY LANCASTER COUNTY COURT, 1653.

At a court held for Lancast' at ye house of Mr. Toby Smith. on ye 6th of Aprill, 1653.

Mr. Toby Smith, Mr. John Cox, Mr. David Fox, Mr. Row. Lawson, Mr. James Bagnall, Mr. Rich. Loes.

Whereas, Andrew Boyer was impleaded at ye suit & of ye Commonwealth for shooting & hurting an Indyan contrary to ye laws of this Country & ye peace established, w<sup>th</sup> being acknowledged & made manifest against him, ye Court hath ordered ye s<sup>d</sup> Boyer to satisfie & pay Mr. David Fox for a Match-coate w<sup>ch</sup> had ingaged himselfe for to ye Indyan for his hurt & cure thereof, & y<sup>e</sup> ye s<sup>d</sup> Boyer paye ye Costs of Court alias execution.

---

## LANDS ASSIGNED TO INDIANS BY LANCASTER COUNTY COURT, 1653.

[An act of Assembly of July, 1653, ordered immediate compliance on the part of the Commissioners of Gloucester and Lancaster, with an act passed the previous session—but which does not appear in *Hening*—requiring them to assign lands to the Indians inhabiting said counties.]

At a Court held for Lancast' at ye house of John Philips on ye 6th of August, 1653.

Present: Major John Carter, Mr. Geo. Taylor, Mr. Ja. Bagnall, Mr. Row. Lawson, Mr. Toby Smith, Mr. Richard Loes, Mr. David Fox.

Whereas, ye Court is by order of Assembly of ye 5th of July last, required to settle ye Indyns in such places & pporcons of Land as is allowed & assigned them by a former Act of Assembly of ye 10th of 8<sup>ber</sup>, 1649, as alsoe by a later Act of ye 23d of 9<sup>ber</sup>, 1652, have therfore ordered if on ye 11th day of 7<sup>ber</sup> next, ye severall comiss<sup>rs</sup> of this Countye w<sup>th</sup> every 6th man rayسد w<sup>th</sup>in their severall lymits, who, well & sufficiently armed with a formidable gun, powder & shott, w<sup>th</sup> eyther a sword or a pistoll, & a weeks provision, and to meet at ye apointed generall Randevouz, at ye house of Mr. Wm. Underwood, & for ye sev-

erall randevouzes to be appointed by each coms' in his lymits respectively, choosinge places most for their conveniencye, & their lymits to be as hereafter expressed. Mr. Coxes lymits from Ja. Boners upwards to Mr. Burkham, Mr. Rich. Loes from Parott's Creeke to Dedman's Creeke, Mr. Ja. Bagnall from Dedman's Creeke to ye uper side of Puscaticon & Mr. Andrew Gilson from Puscaticon to ye head of ye river, & on ye N<sup>th</sup> side from ye head of ye river to Capt. Fleet's Plantacon at Rappahannock to be Mr. Geo. Taylor's Lymits. Mr. Wm. Underwood from his owne house to ye uppside of Totoskey Creeke, Mr. Toby Smith from ye lower side of Totoskey Creeke to ye upper side of Moraticond, Mr. Da. Fox from ye lower side of Moraticond to Mr. Brices, Mr. Tho. Brices lymits from his owne house to ye uper side of Corotowtowamon & Majr. John Carter & Mr. Row. Lawson from estward side of Corotowamon to ye mouth of ye riv', the severall constables & such as each Comiss' shall apoint to be aydinge in ye effecting thearof.

Teste: JOHN PHILIPS, Cl. Cur.

#### DIVISION OF LANCASTER COUNTY INTO PARISHES, 1654.

[The name of Lancaster county first appears in a list of counties represented in the House of Burgesses, April, 1652, though the names of the members do not appear. In November, 1652, the county was represented by Captain Henry Fleet and Mr. William Underwood. No act or order for the formation of the county appears to be extant. By this division, the lower parish included the present counties of Lancaster and Middlesex, and the upper parish the present Essex and Richmond, and an indefinite territory westward on both sides of the Rappahannock river.]

At a court held at ye house of Mr. Da. Fox, Aug'st ye 7th, 1654, for ye Countye of Lancaster.

Pres': Major Jno. Carter, Mr. Toby Smyth, Mr. Ja. W<sup>m</sup>son, Capt. Hen. Fleete, Mr. Rich. Loes, Mr. James Bagnall.

Memor<sup>d</sup> y' ye County of Lancaster is devided into two parishes, ye inhabitants being sumond to hereto giving their votes herein, vizt: ye lower parish to begin on ye rgt<sup>n</sup> side of Morat-

icon river, & to include ye Westward side to ye head thereof, & soe into ye woods E. by N., & on ye South side from ye lower Marked end of ye land of Rich. Bennett, Esqr., now in possession of Rice Jones, & thence S. W. into ye woods, ye w<sup>th</sup> two places are to be the bounds between ye two parishes, ye uper & ye lower.

---

#### A DIVORCE BY LANCASTER COUNTY COURT, 1656.

At a Co<sup>r</sup>t held for the Countie of Lanc. the 6th of Aug, 1656, at the house of John Merryman.

p<sup>s</sup>ent: Lt. Coll. Moore Fauntleroy, Mr. Tho. Bries, S<sup>t</sup> Major Toby Smith, Mr. Will<sup>m</sup> Underwood, Capt. Hen. Fleet, Mr. Rowland Lawson, Mr. Raleigh Travers.

This Co<sup>r</sup>t doth declare that the mariadage between John Smith & Mary his supposed wife is voide & of noe effect, and doe order that the saide John Smith shall have nothing to doe w<sup>th</sup> the estate of the saide Mary in whose hands soever it bee.

---

#### APPOINTMENT OF CONSTABLES AND WAY WARDENS FOR LANCASTER, 1656.

At a Co<sup>r</sup>t helde for the Countie of Lanc. the 22th of Apri., 1656, at the house of Collonell John Carter.

Constables for the yere ensueinge are as followeth:

Will<sup>m</sup> Neesham, his bounds are from his house & the neck Adjacent to him, and soe downe to the River mouth.

Mr. Thomas Powell, his bounds & limitts are from Morattico downe to Currowtomen, including the heads and branches of Currowtomen.

Mr. Thomas Griffin, his bounds are from Morattico up to Mangorike.

Mr. Jo. Ware, his bounds are from Mangorike all upwards.

Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Lawson, his bounds are from the Upper plantation to Mr. Gellson's.

Mr. Will<sup>m</sup> Johnson, his bounds are from Mr. Gelson's downward to Rice Jones.

Cuthbert Potter, from Rice Jones; his bounds extend to the mouth of the River.

It is likewise ordered that every constable w<sup>th</sup>in his respective

lymitts shall be way warden, and hath hereby power to sumon the inhabitants w<sup>th</sup>in his lymitts soe often as he shall think fitt & to such places as he shall appoint, for the mendinge, making & repairing of all ways & bridges.

The severall Constables are ordered to repaire to the next Com'ssioner to take his oath, otherwise to appeare at the next Co'r't to that purpose, the sheriffe to give notice.

Testamen: Ed'r'o Dale, Clico. Cur., Co. Lanc.

#### ORGANIZATION OF RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY, 1656.

[In 1692 this county was abolished, and the territory included in it formed into two counties, that on the north side of the Rappahannock named Richmond, and that on the south Essex. The records of the old county are at Essex C. H. (Tappahannock), and copies are in the Virginia State Library. It is worth noting, as showing how completely the General Assembly assumed all powers during this part of the Commonwealth regime in England, that the magistrates and militia officers were appointed by that body. At all other periods it was an executive prerogative. See *Hening*, I, 372, 376.]

Att a grand Assembly helde at James Cittie, 11th Decemb<sup>r</sup>, 1656.

Whereas, a peticon of the inhabitants of the Lower p'ts of Lancast' County, shewing their vast distance from the County Co'r'ts, was p'sented to the hon'ble Assembly by Capt. Moore Fantleroy, and their desire of havinge the County devided, It is ordered that according to an order of Co'r't deviding the saide County at p'sent into parishes, be for the future the bounds of the Two Countyes (vizt.): the lower p'te of Mr. Bennett's lande known by the name of Naemcocke, on the south side [and] of the Eastermost branch of Moraticon Creeke on the north side the River bee the lowermost bounds of the upp. Countie, the lower Countie to retaine the name of Lancaster, and the Upp. Countie to be named Rappahannocke Countye, and notw'thandinge the devision, both Countyes to be lyable to the Burgesses charges of the p'sent Assembly.

The Com'ssion'rs for the Countie of Rappahannocke are as followeth (vizt.):

Col. Moore Fantleroy, Lt. Coll. Toby Smith, Mr. Ja. Bagnall, Major Tho. Goodrich, Mr. Wm. Underwood, Mr. Tho. Lucas, Sen., Mr. Andrew Gilson, Mr. Fra. Slaughter, Mr. Rich. Loes, Mr. Will'm Johnson, Mr. Humph. Booth.

#### THE MILITIA.

Coll. M. Fantleroy, Lt. Coll. Toby Smith, Major Tho. Goodrich, Capt. Wm. Underwood, Capt. Fra. Slaughter, Capt. Richard Loes.

Vera Copia.            Test:    Hen. Randolph, Clk. Assemb.

---

At a qr. Co'rt helde at James Cittie the 13th of Dec., 1656.  
p'sent: Ye Gov'nor & Councell. Mr. Wm. Johnson is by the Court elected Sheriffe for Rappahannocke County the succeeding yeare, to be sworne ye next Co'rt then held.

Teste:    Nich. Meriwether, Cl. Con.

---

The Com'ssion'rs of Lancaster Countie: Coll. John Carter, Lt. Coll. Hen. Fleete, Major Tho. Bries, Mr. David Fox, of the Quorum; Mr. Geo. Marsh, Mr. Peter Montague, Mr. Raleigh Travers, Mr. Rowland Lawson, Mr. Edmond Kempe, Mr. Richard Parrott, Mr. Cuthbert Potter.

Ye first three of ye militia.

Vera Copia.            Test:    Henry Randolph, Cler. Assem.

---

#### LORD CULPEPER'S COMMISSION TO CAPTAIN DAVID FOX AS HIS STEWARD AND RECEIVER-GENERAL IN LAN- CASTER COUNTY, 1683.

[This appointment was one of the first steps taken by Lord Culpeper to assert his authority in the northern neck. On September 10, 1681, he had acquired the sole proprietorship by purchase of the interest of Lord Arlington. The proprietors

of the northern neck had a succession of general agents, but so far as known this is the only record of agents for separate counties.]

To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come:

I, Thomas, Lord Culpeper, Baron of Thorseway, sole owner and pprietor of the Northern Neck of Lande lying between the two great Rivers of Rappahannock and Potomack, by severall mean purchases menconed in his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Letters pattents under the Grande Seale of England, bearing date the eight day of May, in the one & twentieth yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reign, A<sup>o</sup> que dom., one thousand, six hundred, sixty and nine, greeting.

Now know ye that I, Thomas, Lord Culpeper, out of the confidence I have of the Care, fidelity and \* \* of Capt. David Fox, in Lancast. County, in Virg<sup>a</sup>, gentl., have deputed, constituted and appointed, and doe by these p'sents depute, constitute and appoint him, the said Capt. David Fox, my Steward and Receiver Gen<sup>l</sup> of all the Rents issued, p'ffitts, fines, amercem<sup>n</sup>, deodends, wasts, stray, or Fellons Goods, sume and sumes of Money, or tobacco ripening, growing or coming out of the saide County of Lancast<sup>r</sup> within my Saide Territorie or tenure of Lande (viz<sup>t</sup>): on the North side of Rapp<sup>a</sup> River, with full power to nominate and appoint such under officer and officers as shall by him bee deemed most convenient for the well effecting and executing the office aforesaid of Steward and Receiver Gen<sup>l</sup> in the saide County of Lancaster, within my saide Territorie and on the North side of Rappa. River. And for this, I, the saide Thomas, Lord Culpeper, &c., doe by these p'sents authorize and empower him, the saide Capt. David Fox, to destreyne in any p'te of the saide County w<sup>thin</sup> my Territorie and North side of Rappahannock as aforesaide for all Rents, arrears of Rents issued, p'fitts, fines, forfeitures, Deodands to mee arising, and entry to make into and upon all and every the saide tenem<sup>n</sup> and lands and hereditm<sup>n</sup> that by tenure shall soe revert to me by forfeiture, Escheate, and by any other waies or meanes whatsoever, and for mee and in my name and to my sole use and behoofe and p'fitt, to keepe holde, and deteine untill my further pleasure in such cases bee known, and to the further and better effecting the office and trust

before exprest. I doe hereby desire all officers w<sup>thin</sup> the saide County of Lancaster and on the Northside of Rappahan-nock River, both Civill and Millitary to be aiding and assisting to my said Steward, in his office as aforesaid, hereby strictly Com-m'ding and requiring all p'sons that have, holde or enjoy or possess any Lands, tenem<sup>ts</sup> and hereditam<sup>ts</sup> w<sup>thin</sup> the said County and my territorie aforesaid, to p'duce their patents or their other deeds to my saide Steward to the End that tenures may be Knowne and the Quantities of their Lands, and Enrolled by him, my said Steward, in a Booke for that purpose, in all which doing, and to every act and acts, thing or things relating to yo<sup>r</sup> office and the greate trust I have reposed in you, the saide Capt. David Fox, by virtue hereof as aforesaide, you are hereby strictly Comanded and required to govern yo<sup>r</sup>selfe according to such yo<sup>r</sup> Com'ands and instructions from time to time you shall receive from mee. Given under my hand and seale this twenty-fifth of May, in the five & thirtieth yeare of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Reign, A<sup>n</sup>que Dm<sup>o</sup>, 1683.

THO. CULPEPER. [Ye seale.]

Signed, sealed and delivered in p'sence of:

Edward Chilton, Samuel Kyte.

Record<sup>r</sup> Con. Com. Lancaster, decimo quarto, die novembri. An. Dn<sup>o</sup>, 1693.

John Stretchly, Cl. Cur.

RECEIPTS OF THE OFFICE OF SECRETARY OF STATE  
OF VIRGINIA, 1700.

WITH A NOTICE OF SECRETARY WORMELEY.

[Among the records at Lancaster Courthouse is a volume, the chief part of which is filled with reports of processions of lands made by order of the vestry of Christ Church parish. But it is evident that the book was first used by Robert Carter, of Corotoman, while he was one of the executors of Hon. Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," Secretary of State of Virginia, who died December 5, 1701. A portion of the book contains copies of



Carter's letters to London and other merchants, in his capacity as executor, and at the end of these is a table showing the receipts of the Secretary's office for the year 1700.

Colonel Wormeley's sons Ralph (who died young and unmarried) and John (born 1689, died 1726) were at school in England at the time of their father's death. The letters contain frequent references to them. In one, dated June 15, 1702. Col. Carter writes:

"I am glad my Cozn<sup>a</sup> Ralph and John Wormeley thrives soe fast in their Learning, noe doubt the Continuance of a Careful Education will rend<sup>r</sup> them Accomplished men, Qualified to preserve the Character of their Father, and fitt for ye service of the Country, which to my sorrow I will complain to you [probably Thos. Corbin] having drawn yo<sup>r</sup> first Breath here, does at this Time Labour under a very Thick Cloud of Ignorance, pray God send in ye next Generation it may Flourish under a sett of better polisht patriotts." Robt. Carter was much opposed to the existing Governor, Nicholson, and saw the country through blue glasses.

Under date of July 2d, 1703, he writes: "Very glad to hear ye \* \* [progress Esq.?] Wormeley's Sons makes. Sorry to find both from \* \* \* [illegible] Harry Armisted likely to gain little by \* \* England." He constantly urges economy and that the boys should not be allowed to be extravagant. Though Secretary Wormeley had a great estate it required all his receipts from his office to maintain "the grandeur in which he lived." He knows from his own experience when at school in England that frequently the boys who were given the finest clothes and the most money for their pockets, got the least learning into their heads.

When announcing the safe arrival of the Wormeley boys in Virginia, and the delight of their mother and relatives at their coming, he says that in his opinion, the outfit given them when they left England was entirely in excess of any need; but adds, that as their mother was satisfied he supposed it was needless for him to say anything. The sons of Colonel Wormeley did not meet Robert Carter's hopes in regard to public life; Ralph, as has been stated, died young, and John made an exception to

the whole line of Colonial Wormeleys by living quietly at "Rosegill," without ever holding office.

For several years before Secretary Wormeley's death he was in bad health and the office was held for him by Edmund Jennings, who received half the net profits. Edwin Thacker was deputy secretary, and "Mr. Aylett," probably clerk. The word "salary" constantly appears in old accounts, and evidently meant percentage. Though there appears no legislation by the General Assembly authorizing the secretary to appoint county clerks, yet they certainly did so from perhaps as early as 1700. Probably a percentage on the county clerks' receipts was paid to the secretary. The amounts given in the table are of course in pounds of tobacco.

Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex county, was son of Ralph Wormeley, of the same place (who was a member of the House of Burgesses for York county 1649; was, in 1650, by the King, then at Breda, appointed member of the Council, and died about 1669), and his wife, Agatha, daughter of Richard Eltonhead, of Eltonhead, in the county of Lancaster, England. Her brother, William Eltonhead, was prominent in Maryland, and of her sisters, Eleanor married (I) Captain William Brocas, of the Virginia Council, and married (II) Colonel John Carter, of the Virginia Council; Martha married Edwin Conway, of Lancaster county, Va., and Alice married (I) Captain Rowland Burnham, of York and Lancaster counties, Va., member of the House of Burgesses, and (II) Henry Corbin, of the Council, thus making a large and influential circle of relations. Mrs. Agatha Wormeley married secondly, Sir Henry Chicheley, of Middlesex county, Governor of Virginia. He was a brother of Sir Thomas Chicheley, of Wimpole, Cambridge, England. Sir Henry Chicheley died February 5, 1682-3, and was buried in the chancel of Christ Church, Middlesex, and his wife, Lady Agatha, is said to have returned to England.

Ralph Wormeley, the son, was born in 1650, and matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, July 14, 1665. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Middlesex 1674 (*Middlesex Records*), was appointed to the Council 1677 (*Sainsbury Abstracts*), and Secretary of State in June, 1693 (*ib.*). In the same year he

was President of the Council (*ib.*). He was a man of great weight in the government, and during a contest he had with William and Mary College in regard to certain lands, he was described as "the most powerful man in Virginia" (*Hartwell, Blair and Chilton's Va.*). The date of his death has been variously given as December 5, 1702 and 1703; but his will was proved on April 7, 1701, so he must have died December 5, 1701-2.

The will of Ralph Wormeley, Esq., was dated February 22, 1700, and proved in Middlesex, April 7, 1701. He gave to his wife Elizabeth, all her jewels, moneys and plate; £100 sterling, and furniture to furnish her room, in addition to her dower. After his wife's part was taken out, his estate was to be kept together for the benefit of his children, payment of legacies, &c. To his daughter Elizabeth, £300 sterling when she marries, a negro man or woman, a mulatto boy and certain furniture, she to take her choice out of some of his houses; also her choice of two riding horses, and £20 a year to buy her clothes until she is married; also the largest silver tankard and silver plate, the silver candle cup with a cover, and 14 of the best silver spoons. To his daughter Catherine Corbin as a legacy, £50, she having her portion already. To his daughter Judith, at the time of her marriage £250 sterling, and 1,500 acres out of his land at Man-skin, in Pamunkey Neck. To his son John all his dividend of land known as Wormeley's Creek [in York county] and all parcels of land since added to it on York river, and all the land in Pamunkey Neck except that given to Judith. To his son John all the rest of his lands, and all personal estate to be divided at son Ralph's coming of age, two-thirds to Ralph and one third to John. Appoints his sons, Ralph and John, executors, and requests his friends and relations, Hon. Edmund Jennings, Esq. [who had married his first cousin, Frances Corbin], Hon. Robert Carter [who married Judith Armistead, his wife's sister], Mr. Thomas Corbin, merchant in London, Mr. Gawin Corbin, Jr., and Mr. Edwin Thacker [whose mother, Eltonhead Conway, was his first cousin], to aid in the management of the estate. [The various accounts of relationship given in this note are examples of the influence of family connection—an influence powerful in all of the old colonies.]

Secretary Wormeley married (I), about 1674, Katherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Lunsford, the noted Cavalier officer, and widow of Captain Peter Jenings, Attorney-General and member of the Council of Virginia. In the register of Christ Church is the following entry: "The Honorable Lady, Madam Katherine Wormeley, wife to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Ralph Wormeley, Esq', Departed this Life 17th of May, 1685, and was buried in the Chancell of the Great Church betweene ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> \* \* \* \* Chicheley & \* \* \*"

Secretary Wormeley married (II) "Madam Eliz. Armistead, of Gloster, at Coll<sup>o</sup> Armistead's, in Gloster, 16th of February, 1687." She married, secondly, October 5, 1703, William Churchill, of "Bushy Park," Middlesex, afterwards a member of the Council. Ralph Wormeley had issue (by first marriage): I. Elizabeth, born —, died 1740; married "June 1st, 1703, John Lomax and Elizabeth Wormeley, daughter of the Hon. Ralph Wormeley and Catherine Lunsford, only daughter of Sir Thos. Lunsford" (*Lomax Family Bible*); II. Katherine, baptized March 4, 1679, married Gawin Corbin, of Middlesex, and died without issue. (By second marriage): III. Ralph, born —, died unmarried in 1714. He inherited "Rosegill," was sheriff of Middlesex 1704, 1705, and his will was proved in Middlesex April 6, 1714; IV. John, born 1689, died February 7, 1726. His will was dated April 5, 1725, and proved in Middlesex. He married Elizabeth —, and had issue. His tomb, with a Latin epitaph, is at Christ Church. V. Judith, born 1694, died December 12, 1716, married, July 10, 1711, Hon. Mann Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester county. Her tomb is at Rosewell, and the epitaph has been printed in Page's "Page Family."]

ACCOUNTS OF THE PROFITS OF THE SEC'RY'S PLACE AC-  
CRUEING, DUE FROM THE PUBLIC, CLERKS' SALLARY  
AND OFFICE FEES, IN THE RESPECTIVE COUNTIES, ANNO  
1700.

COUNTIES.	PUBLICK.	CLERKS' SALLARY.	OFFICE FEES.	TOTAL.
Gloucester .....	3,000	3,000	5,570	11,570
King and Queen .....	1,120	2,000	2,497	5,617
Middlesex .....	3,680	1,000	3,295	7,975
Essex .....	2,580	2,000	2,816	7,396
Richmond .....	8,394	2,000	4,030	14,424
Lancaster .....	3,434	1,000	3,100	7,534
Northumberland .....		1,200	2,527	3,727
Westmoreland .....		2,000	7,321	9,321
Stafford .....		800	856	1,656
Accomack .....	3,197	1,400	1,576	6,173
Northampton .....		1,200	1,132	2,332
Henrico .....		1,000	1,502	2,502
Charles City .....		2,000	5,686	7,686
James City .....		2,500	4,999	7,499
Surry .....		1,200	1,174	2,374
Isle of Weight .....		1,200	2,305	3,505
Nanzemund .....		1,200	4,606	5,806
Norfolk .....		1,200	2,884	4,084
Princess Anne .....		1,200	1,865	3,065
Warwick .....		500	977	1,477
Yourk .....	2,095	2,800	4,218	9,113
New-Kent .....		2,500	4,362	6,862
Elizabeth Citty .....		1,000	3,721	4,721
	27,500	36,200	73,028	136,728

SECRETARY'S OFFICE. DR. 1700.	PER CONTRA.	CR.
To Mr. Thacker, Cash included .....	10,800	By Order of Assembly.. 27,500
To ye Sheriff Receiving ye Fees to pay ye above .....	1,000	By Clarks' Sallary..... 36,200
To Mr. Aylett, Cash included .....	2,700	By Secretary's Fees..... 73,028
To ye Sheriff Receiving ye fees to pay ye same .....	250	
To be divided between Mr. Sec'r Wormeley and Edmund Jenings, .....	121,978	
	136,728	136,728

## ORDER OF MIDDLESEX COURT FOR PAYING THE JUSTICES' EXPENSES.

[So far as appears from *Hening* there was no authority for such a tax or such payment as that here ordered. It is, however, not mentioned among the "grievances" of the various counties after Bacon's Rebellion.]

Att a Court held (by espetiall order) for the County of Midds. the Tenth Day of March, 1673, att the Court house, these p'sent:

Mr. Richard Parrott, Sen.,	Mr. Henry Thacker,	} Justices.
D'cor Walter Whittaker,	Mr. John Haslewood,	
Major John Burnham,	Mr. Richard Robinson,	
Mr. Abraham Weekes,	Mr. John Vause,	
Capt. Robert Beverley,	Mr. Richard Parrott, Jun.	

The Court taking it into Consideracon that besides the trouble that they as most of them have, in comeing a great way to serve the County in spending their tyme and wasting their spirritts about the same, they have hitherto also been att great expences in mainteining themselves & horses in necessary diett & lodging, which they have found by experience not only to be great Charge to them, but also not att all either by Law or Custome usuall in the Countrey. Therefore now doe hereby order that five hundred weight of Tobacco & dim. [?] shall be allowed to every p'ticular person of this Commission, to be levied in the publique levy of this County for and towards the defraying of their severall Charges which they must of necessity be compelled to expend, to and begin from the tyme of the laying the last levy, & to end att the laying of the next levy, and if it so happen that any one of this Comission shall not expend the full some so allowed them, then so much thereof as is not so by them expended, shall be cast into the whole to make upp the full some of five hundred pounds apiece so to be expended and so to Continue for the future.

---

LAW FOR PROTECTION OF FISH, MADE BY MIDDLESEX COUNTY COURT, 1677-8.

[The act referred to was passed at the December session, 1662.]

Is there record that any other counties made laws under this act?]

Att a Courte held for ye County of Midd'x ye 4th Day of March, 167 $\frac{7}{8}$  (the following was recorded):

Whereas, By ye 15th Act of Assembly made in ye yeare 1662, Lyberty is Given to each respective County to make By Lawes for themselves, w'ch Lawes, by Vertue of ye said Act are to be as Binding upon them as any other Generall Law, And Whereas severall of ye inhabitants of this County have Complayned agt. ye excessive & imoderate Strikeing & Destroying of Fish by Some fue of ye Inhabitants of this County By Strikeing them, by a light in ye night time with Fishgiggs, Whereby they not only affright ye Fish from Comeing into ye Rivers and Creeks, But also Wound Foure times ye quanty that they take, Soe that if a timely remedy be not applied by that Meanes ye fishing with hookes & Lines willbe thereby Spoyle to ye Greate hurte & Grievance of most of ye Inhabitants of this County. It is Therefore by this Courte Ordered that from & after ye 20th day of March next ensueing, It shall not be Lawfull for any of the Inhabitants of this County to take, Strike or Destroy any Sorte of Fish in ye Night time with fishgigg, Harpin Iron or any other Instrument of that nature, Sorte or Kinde, Within any River, Creeke or Bay, w'ch are accounted belonging to or within ye Bounds or precinques of this County, And it is further Ordered that if any person or persons being a Freeman, shall Offend against this Ord'r, he or they Soe offending Shall for ye first offence be fined Five hundred pounds of good Tobacco to be paid to ye Informer. And for every other offence Comitted ag't this Order after ye first, by any person, ye s'd Fine to be Doubled, and if any Serv't or Serv'ts be permitted or Incouraged by there Masters to keepe or have in there Possession any Fishgigg, Harpin Iron or any other Instrum't of that Kinde or Nature, and shall therew'th offend agt. this Ord'r, that in Such Case ye Master of Such Serv't or Serv'ts Shalbe lyable to pay ye Sev'all Fines above menconed, And if any Serv't or Serv'ts Shall Contrary to & against there Masters' Will & Knowledge, offend ag't this Order, that for every offence they receive Such Corp'll punishm't as by this Courte Shallbe thought meete.

DEED FROM JOHN INDECOTT, BOSTON, MASS., SELLING A  
SERVANT TO RICHARD MEDLECOTT, 1678.

(Middlesex Records.)

Know all men Whome this may Conserne, that I, John Indicott, Cooper, Inhabitant In Boston, in New England, have sold unto Richard Medlecott, A Spanish Mullatto, by name Anthonio, I having full power to sell him for his life time, But at ye request of William Taylor, I doe sell him But for Tenn yeares from ye day that he shall Disimbarke In Virginia, and at ye expiration of ye said Tenn yeares ye s'd Mulatto, Anthony, to be a free man to goe wherever he pleaseth. I doe acknowledge to have Rec'd full satisfaction of the said Medlecott for ye said Mulatto, as Witness my hand this 5th day of March, 167 $\frac{7}{8}$ .

JOHN INDICOTT.

I, Anthonio, doe consent to ye above pr'misses as Witness my Marke in pr'sence of Anthony Low & William Taylor, ye above, March ye 5th, 1677.

ANTHONIO, p. Sign.

Witness: Will'm Tailer, Anthony Low.

Recognit \* \* die Maii, 1678.

DEED FROM JOHN SAFFIN, BOSTON, MASS., SELLING A SER-  
VANT TO RALPH WORMELEY, VA.

(Middlesex Records.)

Bee it known unto all men by these presents that I, John Saffin, of Boston, in New England, Merch't, for & in consideration of ye sune of Twenty pounds Sterling by me Rec'd of Ralph Wormeley, of ye County of Midd'x, in Virg'r, Esqr., doe hereby sell, assigne and sett over to him, ye said Ralph Wormeley, or his Assignes, the within Mencond mulatto Serv't named Anthonio, w'th him or them to serve, dwell & abide for & during the terme of Tenn yeare beginning on ye first day of Aprill last past & soe to continue untill ye said terme of Tenn yeares are fully compleated & ended & noe longer, But then ye said serv't to be free & wholly at his owne dispose (Mortalaty always



excepted). Witness my hand this Eighteenth Day of May, 1678. I doe alsoe Warrant ye sale of ye aboves'd serv't.

JOHN SAFFIN.

PETITION OF THE PEOPLE OF MIDDLESEX FOR CALLING AN  
ASSEMBLY, 1681.

[The intense anxiety of the people that an Assembly should be convened, was caused by the hope that it might do something to raise the price of tobacco, which was so low as to be almost worthless. The Assembly was called, but failed to provide a remedy, and the "plant cutting" followed.]

Att a Courte held for ye County of Middlesex, ye 5th day of Decemb., 1681, Pres't:

Ralph Wormeley, Esqr.,	}	Justices.
Capt. Walter Whitaker,		
Coll. Cuthbert Potter,		
Maj'r Robert Beverley,		
Mr. John Sheppard,		
Mr. Abra. Weeks,		
Mr. Mathew Kempe.		

A Petition of ye People of this county to this Courte about moveing ye R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> ye Govern<sup>r</sup> to call an Assembly, signed by a greate many of ye Inhabitants & men of Bestt ability in ye County being presented to ye Courte and ye People earnestly pressing & thronging into ye Courte house untill it was full and a greate many remaining at ye dores & Windowes Impatiently expecting ye Courtes answer to it, and ye Courte Causing the Said Petition to be audibly read that ye people might all heare its contents, and ye courte demanding if they all consented to & desired what was conteyned in ye said Petition, ye People unanimously answered they consented & earnestly desired ye same.

Att a Courte held for the County of Middl'sex ye 5th day of Decemb', 1681.

It is by ye Courte ordered that Capt. Walter Whitaker, Coll. Cuthbert Potter, Maj' Robert Beverley & Christ' Wormeley high Sheriff of this county, doe without delay attend ye R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> ye

Govern<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> this courtes humble Petition & ye Petition of ye People of this county about moveing ye Govern<sup>r</sup> to call an Assembly and humbly p'sent ye same to his Hon<sup>r</sup>.

#### MILITARY CENSUS OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY, 1687.

Att a Court held for the County of Middlesex the 23d Day of November, 1687. P'sent:

Coll. Christopher Wormeley, Capt. Walter Whitaker, Mr. John Wortham, Mr. Oswald Carey, Mr. William Daniell.

The Court being mett together by vertue of his Excel<sup>ties</sup> Commands Signified by his letter of the 14th Instant to take an Accot. of what men in the County are Capable to finde horse & men, as likewise to serve on Foot in the Militia of this County. Upon full examination of the same doe hereby make returne as followeth:

That the Persons whose names are underwritten are by this Court thought of Sufficient abilitie to find a Man, horse & Armer:

James Blaze,	Widdow Batcheldor,
Mr. Doodes Minor,	Mr. Alexander Smith,
Mr. Maurice Cock,	Mr. Tho. Stapleton,
William Montague,	Edward Clarke,
Mr. Randelph Seager,	Mr. John Wortham,
Jeremy Avery,	Mr. Rich'd Robinson,
Tho. Lee,	Mr. Christopher Robinson,
Mr. Robt. Price,	Mr. Job Vause,
Mr. Abrah. Weekes,	Mr. William Nicholson,
Mr. Tho. Corbin,	Mr. Hen. Nicholls, Jun <sup>r</sup> ,
John Nash,	Mr. Henry Wood,
Mr. Francis Weekes,	Mr. George Reeves,
Thomas Tazeley,	Mr. John Cant,
John Rickins,	Ralph Wormeley, Esq <sup>r</sup> ,
George Goodloe,	Mr. Joseph Goare,
Marvill Moseley,	Mr. Robert Dudley,
Mr. John Willis,	Mr. John Needles,
Mr. Henry Thacker,	Mr. Tho. Hill,
John Jeffreys, Esq.,	Tho. Townesend,

Thos. Williams,	Mr. Will. Churchill,
Mr. Charles Curtis,	Mr. Christopher Kilbell,
Mr. John Nicholls,	Mr. James Curtis,
Col. Christ' Wormeley,	Mr. Max. Petty,
Mr. Robert Boodle,	William Brooks, Trumpetter.
Coll. John Armistead,	

And they say Upon further Examination that the persons underwritten are thought by this Court Capable to Serve as footmen and to finde themselves with Armes, &c.:

Henry Osborne,	Tho. Paine,
John Summ̄ers, Drummer,	Robert Poste,
Thomas Edgecock,	John Brumm,
Antho. Daughton,	William King,
John Lohil,	Thomas Wood,
George Guest,	John Gutteridge,
John Micham,	John Bristow,
Richard Allen,	Tho. Blewford,
Thomas Crispe,	Nicho. West,
John Brewer,	Edward Dorker,
James Ingram,	Robert Chewning,
Thomas Kidd,	Nicholas Fowle,
Robert Williamson,	George Pristuell,
Robert Blakey,	William Carter,
William Mullins,	Richard Gabriell,
Abraham Brierly,	John Goodridge,
Nicho. Paine,	Tho. Guy,
John Furrill,	John Beamont,
Richard Reynolds,	Andrew Williamson,
John Parsons,	William Lloyall,
Alex Muḡray,	John Skeer,
John Stamper,	Peter Chelton,
William Woodward,	Thomas Norman,
William Downing,	John Vivion,
John Smith, Mrs. Weath-	Tho. Cranke,
erby's son,	Francis Dodson,
Nicholas Rice,	John Else,
Thomas Munns,	Willis Humphreys,

Thomas Thompson,	James Bendall,
Peter Brummell,	Ezekiah Rhodes,
Patrick Miller,	John Sandford,
William Tignor,	Thomas Gardiner,
Robert Gillian,	George Woolley,
Augustine Scarborough,	James Dudley,
William Dudley,	Tho. Dudley,
John Sutton,	David Barwick,
William Thompson,	William Sheppard,
William Beamont,	James Pate,
William Barber,	Francis Fragoë,
John Ross,	Thos. Wetherston,
Tho. Stiff,	Michael Musgrave,
John Bell.	

---

PROCLAMATION OF GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL IN REGARD  
TO PIRATES, 1699.

(Middlesex Records.)

At a Council Held at James Citty, Aprill Ye 28th, 1699.

Present: His Excellency, William Byrd, John Lightfoot, Edward Hill, Mathew Page, Edmund Jenings, Benjamin Harrison, Esq's.

Whereas their excellencys the Lord Justices of England have beene informed by severall advices from the East Indies of the notorious Pyracies Comitted by Capt. Kidd, comander of the Adventure galley, And of his having seized & plundered divers Ships in those Seas, and whereas the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> James Vernon, Esq', one of his Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s principall Secretaries of State, by his Letter to his Excellency the Govern<sup>r</sup> of this his Mag<sup>ty</sup> Col- lony and dominion hath signified the direcions of their excel- lencys the Lord Justices of England to the Respective Governo<sup>r</sup> of the Collony under his Mag<sup>ty</sup> Obedience in America that they give strict Orders and take particular care For Apprehending the said Kidd and his Accomplices whenever he or they shall arive In any of the Said plantations, as Likewise that they secure his ship and all the effects therein to the Intent that Right may be done to those who have been Injured and robbed by the said

Kidd, and that he and his assoceates be prosecuted with the utmost Rigour of Law, and Requiring his Excellency the Governo' of Virginia to be Careful duely to Observe the said Directions, and if the said Kidd or any of his Accomplices happen to be seized within the Province under his Government, that he doe forthwith transmitt An Account thereof within, and take care that the said persons' ship and effects be secured 'till his Maj<sup>y</sup> pleasure shall be known concerning them, therefore Ordered that the commanders in chief of the Militia, & the Sherifs of the Severall Countyes and the Councillors and Navill Officers of the Severall districts within this His Mag<sup>y</sup> collony and dominion, doe take all possible care within their Respective precincts for Apprehending the said Kidd and his accomplices, and for seising the said ship and effects according to the Comand of their Excellencys the Lords Justices, and if the Said Kidd or any of his Accomplices shall be apprehended by the said officers or any of them, that they doe Imediately transmit an account thereof to his excellency the Governo', and take care the said p'sons' Ship and effects be secured till they shall Receive his Further directions therein, and that this Order may be the better and more effectually putt in execution the said Officers and every of them Respectively are hereby required and comanded to try their utmost diligence In the prosecucion and performance, but not to make any Publicacion of the contents hereof less Intimation be given to the said Pyrates and they be thereby enabled to Escape.

Ordered that the Order of his Excellency In councill Relating to Capt. Kidd and his Accomplices be sent to the sherifs of the Severall countyes and that they communicate the same to the comand<sup>r</sup> in chief, collectors, and navall officers within their Respective Countyes.

B. HARRISON.

Edwin Thacker, Cl. Cur., Com. Middx.

---

GOVERNOR'S PRECEPT CONCERNING DELAYS OF JUSTICE  
IN COUNTY COURTS, 1711.

[There is a similar proclamation by Governor Nicholson, recorded in Westmoreland.]

VIRGINIA—ss :

By her Maj<sup>ty</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Governor & Commander in Chief of this Dominion.

Whereas I have received Complaints of great delays in the administration of Justice through the county courts neglecting to meet on the days appointed for holding the same and the Justices refusing upon frivolous pretenses to sitt, when mett for the dispatch of the business before them, whereby her Maj<sup>ty</sup> subjects are frequently obliged to a tedious & expensive attendance before they can obtain a determination of their suits and for as much I am desirous to be informed from whose fault such delays do proceed and that I may be the better enabled to distinguish such persons as out of a due regard to the service of their country, do regularly attend the administration of Justice in their county courts, I have therefore thought fitt by and with the advice of the Councillors to require the sheriffs of the respective countys and they are hereby required that whenever it shall hereafter happen that the Justices shall neglect to meet on the days appointed for holding their respective courts, or being mett, shall not duely sitt and dispatch the business then depending, that he forthwith Certifie the same to me together with the names of such of the said Justices as were then present and were hindered from performing their Duty for want of a sufficient number, and I doe further require the said Justices at their next succeeding court to examine into the reasons of the absence of the other Justices or their refusall to act if mett, and to report the same to me by the first opportunity, and that I may be constantly informed of the proceedings of the said county courts in the speedy administration of Justice I do hereby require and Command the Justices of the said Courts forthwith to transmit to me, and soe at every Generall Court from time to time a List of all such Causes on their Docquett as have been depending above the space of six months, the time of their entry & continuance and the reason of their being soe long undetermined.

And whereas her Majesty hath been graciously pleased to direct that for the more speedy prosecution of Criminals, two courts of Oyer and Terminer be held Yearly on the second Tuesday in June and the Second Tuesday in December, I doe hereby

publish and make known that the said courts will be held at the capitoll on the said respective days, and the Justices of the county courts and sheriffs of the severall countys are hereby required to observe and follow the like orders and directions in conveying criminals to the said courts and for summoning Venires, Witnesses, &c., and returning the examinations as are appointed by Law to be observed upon Tryalls of Criminals at the General Court.

And forasmuch as it hath been represented to mee that the under sheriffs not being sworn to their Accounts of the Quitrents received by them, gives great opportunity to the said under sheriffs to defraud Her Majesty in the Receipt of the said Revenue, I doe hereby Order and require the Justices of the respective county courts to cause the under sheriffs of the said Countys, at the courts held in the Month of March early, to exhibit upon Oath a Just and true Account of all the Quit rents received by them, and to make Oath that the same doth contain a compleat & true Rent roll of all the Lands they have been able to discover, which Oaths shall be Certified by the Clerk of the Court on the foot of the said Rent rolls, and produced by the high Sheriff to the Auditor before he be admitted to pass his Accounts, and that the Sheriffs may be the better informed of their dutys in the premises, I doe hereby order and direct that these presents be entered in the Records of the respective county courts and that the Clerkes deliver a copy thereof to each sheriff at his entrance upon his office. Given under my hand and the seale of the Colony, at Williamsburg, this 28th day of Aprill, 1711, in the tenth year of her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Reign.

A. SPOTSWOOD.

A precept for the due holding of courts for the conveying of Criminals, &c., and for returning Rent rolls.

At a Court held for Midd<sup>le</sup> County the 5th day of June, 1711:

The above Precept was this day published in Court and admitted to Record.

Test: Wil. Stanard, Cl. Cur.

## VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED.)

1776. Dec'r 24. Fields, Henry & Comp'y, for 4,989 Rations furnished Min't & Militia Men, £166. 6. o.

1777. Feb'y 6. Ditto, for Provisions issued to Ditto to Nov'r 30th last, 57. 14. 5½.

7. Fritwell, John, for a Gun ꝑ Capt. James Dabney's Certificate, 2. o. o.

12. Floyd, Robert, for Waggonage, 5. o. o.

Fowler, William, for Waggon hire, &c., on the Indian Exped'n, ꝑ acct., 35. 2. 6.

Finnie, William, Cont'l Q'r Master for Wood, Corn, &c., furnished the Militia, 81. 7. 4.

Mar'h 9. Fields, Henry & Comp'y, for 3,963 Rations del'd the Militia at York, 148. 12. 3.

Apl. 8. Field, Bartlet, for 5½ Cord Wood furnished the Mint. Men, Hampton, 2. 15. o.

14. Fearn, Capt. Thomas, for pay & rations of his Comp'y Isle of Wight Militia, Accot., 219. 5. o.

25. Finnie, William, for 29 Cord of Wood for the Militia, 21. 15. o.

May 2. Foster, Capt. Joseph, for pay, rations & forage of his Comp'y Glos'r Militia, ꝑ acct., 54. 17. 10½.

6. Fleet, Cox, for Provisions furnished the Lancas'r Batal'n in 1776, 1. 13. 9.

8. Farmer, Lodowick, for provisions furnished Capt. Sam'l Garland's Ch. Exp'n, 14. 17. 10.

Pd. P. C. 17. Flournoy, Capt. Thomas, for pay of his Comp'y to Oct. 23d, Oct'r last, 60. 18. o.

26. Falling, William, for 46 days' pay as a Spy against the Cherokees a. 5 sh., 11. 10. o.

28. Frank, a Frenchman, for 33 days' pay as a guard to the Indians to the 27th instant, 4. 2. 6.

Fitzgerald, Garret, for 32 days Waggon & Team to the 27th instant, 24. o. o.

29. Field, John, for Wood furnished the Troops at Hampton, ꝑ acct., 16. o. o.

31. Fleming, Col. William, for a hog furnished Capt. Lyle's Comp'y Militia, 1. 5. o.

Fields, Richard, for taking up & bring'g horses from Cherokee Nation, ꝑ Mr. Madison, 12. o. o.

Sept, 13. Fox, Capt. John, for pay of his Comp'y Gloucester Militia to the 16 Inst, 151. 5. 2.

Ditto, for Sundries furnished for the Ditto, ꝑ acct., 20. 13. 9.



19. Foster, Thomas, for Waggon hire with Capt. Morton's Comp. Charlotte Militia, ₧ acct., 12. 0. 0.
27. Fox, Capt. John, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y Louisa Militia, ₧ Accot., 150. 5. 3.
29. Flournoy, Capt. Thomas, for pay, &c., ditto Prince Edward Ditto, ₧ accot., 165. 17. 5.
- Fowlkes, Capt. Samuel, for Ditto Amelia Ditto, ₧ accot., 199. 7. 8.
- Ditto, for Rations due Ditto for their return home, ₧ accot., 18. 8. 0.
- Oct'r 9. Fox, Capt. John, for pay of his Cart at Gloster Town, ₧ accot. & Cert., 11. 5. 0.
22. Fleet, John, for horse hire furnished ———, ₧ accot., 0. 15. 0.
23. Fernando, Matthew, for Provisions, &c., furnished Militia, ₧ accot., 20. 1. 3.
- Nov'r 3. Foster, Capt. Josiah, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y of Gloster ditto, ₧ accot., 77. 18. 0.
- 4 Foster, Thomas, for Provisions furnished the Mag. Guard in Hanover, ₧ accot., 160. 5. 3.
10. Flippen, Thomas, for Waggon hire, &c., from Bedford County to Fort P. Henry, 48. 15. 3.
14. Farrar, James, for a Gun furnished Capt. Rich'd Napier's Comp'y Militia, 3. 0. 0.
22. Fleming, William, for Sundry Persons, ₧ accot. & Certificates, 23. 5. 9.
- Dec'r 17. Fox, Capt. John, for bal'ce of Rations for self & officers Louisa Militia, ₧ accot., 9. 14. 10.
27. Field, Henry & Comp'y, for Rations, &c., furnished Militia Officers, ₧ accot., 9. 4. 10.
1778. Jan'y 17. Foster, Capt. Josiah, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y Gloster Militia, ₧ accot., 33. 10. 2.
21. Fitzgerald, Capt. William, for Colours, &c., furnished Amelia ditto, ₧ accot., 13. 15. 0.
- Feh'y 3. Foster, Thomas, for provisions furnished the Mag. Guard in Hanover, ₧ accot., to 6 inst. inclusive, 134. 10. 8.
- Aug. 18. Foster, Lt. Isaac, for Pay of Gloster Militia Stationed at W'msburg, 33. 2. 10.
28. Ferrall, Robert, for Pay as a Spy in Monongahela County to 4th Nov'r, 1777, 54. 10. 0.
- Nov'r 9. Fisher, Stephen, for Pay of Sundry Pack horse Drivers, ₧ accot., 51. 3. 0.
16. Fleming, Colo. Wm., for Provisions, &c., to Botetourt Militia, ₧ accot., 6. 2. 6.
25. Finlay, George, as Commissary to Washington Militia, & for Provisions, horse hire & Pay, &c., ₧ accots. & Vouchers, 2,570. 3. 5.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

---

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

---

(536) WILLIAM REYNOLDS, 200 acres in the county of Charles River, beginning at Willson's Point, and running into the woods southwest, abutting on Hatefield's creek, and northwest on Queen's creek. Due for the transportation of four persons: Morris Jones, Richard Pew, John Butterm and Anne Banks. Granted by Harvey, August 15, 1637.

(537) SAMUEL JONES, 50 acres in the county of Charles River, adjoining the land of William Reynolds, and lying northeast on Queen's creek. Due for the transportation of one servant, Thomas Hattfield. Granted by Harvey, August 15, 1637.

(538) CAPTAIN JOHN SIBSEY, 1,500 acres in the county of Lower New Norfolk, on the western branch of Elizabeth river. Due for the transportation of 30 persons (names not given). Granted by Harvey, August 17, 1637.

(539) CAPTAIN JOHN SIBSEY [1], 1,500 acres in the county of Lower New Norfolk, adjoining the land of Mr. Francis Powers, lying north on the main river, and east "as farr as the Westermost p'ting of an Island called Crany point." Due for the transportation of 30 persons (names not given). Granted by Harvey, August 17, 1637.

## NOTE.

[1] Captain John Sibsey or Sipsey, was a member of the House of Burgesses from the upper parish of Elizabeth City, Sept., 1632 and Feb., 1632-3, and was appointed to the Council 1636-7. He was a commissioner (justice) of Lower Norfolk from 1637 to —. In the county levy September 15, 1642, Captain John Sibsey was paid for his services as a member of the House of Burgesses "in January last past." (This is a session not mentioned by Hening. His only dates about this time are January, 1639-40, and April, 1642.) At the time the levy was laid Captain Sibsey was sheriff of the county. On March 7, 1641, he was paid for services as burgess in the year 1641. (This a session also not included in Hening.) In April, 1645, he was the commander of the county and again sheriff. On October 25, 1645, he was present as a member of a "Council of War for the Associated Counties," evidently of Lower Norfolk, Nansemond and Isle of Wight. In April, 1646, he was still

commander, but shortly after, it is stated that Captain Thomas Willoughby was "High Lieutenant" and Captain John Sibsey "deputy-lieutenant," of Lower Norfolk. (This is the only instance which has come under observation, of the use of these terms.) In 1646 there is mention of Captain Sibsey's son, Thomas.

On January 22, 1647, is an entry which states that Captain John Sibsey had made it appear that he was a co-partner in the ships John and Barbary, and America, and freighter of the ships Pellman and Blessing.

The will of John Sibsey, of Elizabeth River, in the county of Lower Norfolk, gentleman, was dated August 16, 1652. Land called Craney Point to be sold towards the payment of his debts. To his wife, all his plate, servants and his boat. To daughter Mary Sibsey all the residue of his land adjoining Craney Point. To Henry Wake the land now in the possession of Richard Pinner [doubtless Pinner's Point, near Norfolk, derived its name from him], at the expiration of his lease. All the residue of his lands to his wife. To Margery Wickstead, widow, 500 lbs. tobacco, and a legacy to Elizabeth, daughter of said Margery. All residue of his estate to be divided into three parts, of which two to his wife, and one to his daughter, and if the latter die without issue, half of her estate to revert to his wife and half to daughter's husband, Mr. Richard Conquest. To his (Sibsey's) brother-in-law, Thomas Lambert [from whom Lambert's Point derives its name] one "pistle" [pistol], and "my feather." To William Jermy his black-hilted rapier and belt, and all debts due him from said Jermy. Appoints his wife and friends Thos. Lambert and William Jermy, executors.

Under date of April 15, 1652, Richard Conquest petitions the court, stating that Elizabeth Sibsey withholds from him a negro which belongs to him in right of his wife, who was sole heir to Thomas Sibsey, her late brother. There is a deed, dated April 25, 1653, from Richard Conquest, who had lately married Mary, daughter of Captain John Sibsey, dec'd.

There is on record in Norfolk county, August 17, 1777, a deed from James Nimmo and Stephen Wright, gentlemen, administrators of Lewis Conner, deceased, of the first part, Lewis Conner, his son and heir, of second part, and Elizabeth Lawson, widow and devisee of Lewis Conner, grandfather of the present Lewis Conner, of the third part; reciting that John Sibsey died seized of one thousand, five hundred acres in the "parish of Elizabeth City," and county of Lower Norfolk, granted to him by patent, June 1, 1635, and by his will, dated July 15, 1652, devised to his daughter, Mary Sibsey and her heirs, which said Mary married Thomas Fulsher [this must have been a second marriage], and had issue: John Fulsher, her son and heir, who entered and was seized thereof, and by deed dated September 19, 1680 (or 89) conveyed it to Lewis Conner, then husband of the said Elizabeth Lawson.

## JAMES NOURSE OF VIRGINIA.

James Nourse was born in Herefordshire, England, July 19, 1731. He married, September 30, 1753, in London, Sarah Fouace, who was of Huguenot descent. In 1768, after carefully considering the relative advantages of his native land and America, he determined to emigrate for the benefit of his family. Accordingly, he left London on the 16th of March, 1769, with his wife and nine children and 116 boxes, crates and bundles containing household and kitchen furniture; which goes to prove that he came to stay. They arrived at Hampton the 10th of May. The following year Mr. Nourse purchased "Piedmont," a plantation near Charlestown, Va., now in Berkeley county, W. Va.

In 1775 Mr. Nourse visited "Kentuke," and located 3,700 acres of land. A well preserved diary, highly prized by his descendants, gives an interesting account of this trip.

The following extracts from public records and family papers are of interest:

1776. "An act for establishing a town at the Warm Springs, in the county of Berkeley, Va.

"Be it therefore enacted by the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia, That fifty acres of land adjoining the said springs, being part of a larger tract, the property of the right honorable Thomas Lord Fairfax, or other person or persons, holding the same by a grant or conveyance from him, be, and the same is hereby, vested in Bryan Fairfax, Thomas Bryan Martin, Warner Washington, \* \* Samuel Washington, \* \* James Nourse, gentlemen, trustees, to be by them, or any seven of them, laid out into lots of one-quarter of an acre each, with convenient streets, which shall be, and the same is hereby, established a town by the name of Bath." (*Hening's Statutes at Large of Virginia*, Vol. IX, page 247.)

"Lands of Bryan Obanion, escheated to the commonwealth to be sold.

"Be it therefore enacted that from and after the passing of this act the said 257 acres of land, with the appurtenances, be, and the same is hereby, vested in James Nourse, Thomas Rutherford, Thomas Hite, gentlemen, or any two or more of them, in fee simple in trust." (*Hening's Statutes*, Vol. IX, page 576.)

Friday, Dec. 27, 1776. "Resolved, That \$3,333.33⅓ be advanced to Mr. James Nourse for the use of the Militia of Berkeley and Frederick counties, in Virginia, who are about to march to reinforce Gen'l Washington, the said Mr. James Nourse to be accountable for the expenditure. (*American Archives*, 5th Series, Vol. III, pages 1611-12, War Department.)

Mar. 29, 1777. "Debit my father, James Nourse, to money in my hands, etc., for a balance due by him to the Treasury Board, being the residue of £1,000 Virginia money received by him to equip and furnish forth Volunteer Companies from Berkeley and Frederick counties, in Virginia, agreeable to his estimate of the ballance Virginia currency, £229."

"3d Apr. Paid some time last month the postage of a letter covering sundry receipts for money paid by father to the Captains of the Frederick and Berkeley Co. Volunteers, to be deducted out of public money in my hands." (Joseph Nourse's rough waste book, A. 13.)

James represented Berkeley county in the Virginia House of Delegates in 1778.

"The House of Delegates of the State of Virginia consisted of 152 members. Berkeley had two members, chosen bi-ennially."

In the Journal of said House—from October 5, 1778, to December 19, 1778—the name of Nourse appears. Wednesday, Oct. 7th, 1778. "Ordered that the Sergeant at Arms attending this House take into his custody Thomas Jefferson, and James Nourse, member for the county of Berkeley. Saturday, Oct. 10, 1778. The House being informed that Mr. James Nourse, one of the members for the county of Berkeley, attended in the custody of the Sergeant at Arms—Ordered that the said Burr Harrison and James Nourse be discharged out of custody to-day, paying fines. Same day James Nourse was put on Committee of Propositions and Grievances, and afterwards on various special Committees." (*Statistical Gazetteer of the States of Virginia and North Carolina*, 1855, by Edwards.)

The Journal of the House of Delegates records that these arrests were made because of non-attendance.

The following letter, written by Mr. Nourse to his wife, November 5, 1778, from Williamsburg, gives some account of his experiences at this period:

"MY DEAR LOVE:

"As Major Hunter leaves this place tomorrow morning, I am sate down to write, tho no tidings of your health (afternoon—I was called on a Committee, so was prevented going on). The post is now arrived and have the pleasure to hear you are better. I wrote to James a long letter p. post last week & to you Monday p. Paddy Murray, but tis possible this by Major Hunter you may receive before either, as Mr. Murray proposed thro' Alexandria. I thank my Dear James for his great Attention to you. I most heartily wish twas in my power to relieve him; at present it is inconsistent with my duty & Interest.

"I expect soon the bill will be brought on for opening a Land office, in which the preservation of my Kentucke lands are connected. It was decided yesterday that Hendersons & all purchases with the Indians

without the Consent of the Government within the Virginia Chartered limits were void—but he will be allowed something towards his Expenses. \* \* \*

"Tell Col. Washington when you see him that leave is obtained to bring in a bill for the sale of the late Mr. Thornton's land. I have drank tea at Mr. Hubbard's twice. She has long been distressed at his not taking the Oath of Allegiance.

"A bill is preparing to prevent the return of Scotch & other Tories & to expel them the State—but with an allowance to those that have behaved neutral yet to take the oath \* \* notice for every one that has anything to allege to \* \* Contrary make it appear. Mr. Hubbard intends putting in on that footing when the bill is finished. I carried it to him for his perusal this morning. The bill is violent, but I hope to get it softened. I told a Whole Committee this morning that I perceived its support by envy, hatred & malice! I laugh at and argue with them—but still I fear 'twill be Violent. I have made an acquaintance in town with a Gentleman, the owner of a tolerable collection of books, not that I have much time on my hands, as Committees sit before & after the House. When people are going to supper I go to bed; in the morning I often open the doors; James will often inquire the price of grain. Colo. Hite told me that wheat was 4 dollars before he came out, but I fancy 'twas only in his brain. The Major is going, so must bid my Dearest Love adieu, & believe me the greatest pleasure I can receive will be to return & find you in health, being

"Your very Affectionate & Faithful Husband,

"JAMES NOURSE."

About 1781 Mr. Nourse removed to Annapolis, having been appointed Commissioner to settle the claims of Maryland against the United States.

FROM JOSEPH NOURSE'S BOOK OF ACCOUNTS, PAGE 18:

Philadelphia, Nov. 4, 1783. "Cash dr. to James Nourse, Sen.: Received of the United States for his salary and that of his clerk to 30 Sept., as Commissioner for settling the accounts of the United States in the State of Maryland." (Amount not given.)

EXTRACTS FROM JOURNAL OF JAMES NOURSE:

"Annapolis, Jan. 13th, 1784. Breakfasted at home \* fed my horse at the highlands \* arrived at Baltimore about six o'clock." Next day he went to Bushtown \* crossed at Susquehanna ferry and arrived (illegible) at half after 4 \* sent a note to Mr. Hollingsworth \* said he believed I could do no business here; the vouchers that he promised me, he says he has Col. Pettit's receipts for. Showed me a copy of a letter transmitted to him by Mr. Pettit, wherein Mr. Morris said that Mr.

Nourse has only to settle claims of Individuals, not being employed in departments \* no chance of having the vouchers, so determined to return to-morrow morning; on which I wrote the following advertisement and sent a copy of it with the following letter to Col. H.:

"Jan. 16th, 1784.

"James Nourse, Commissioner for settling the accounts between the State of Maryland and the U. S., and the claims of Individuals against the United States for provisions, etc., furnished the army within said State, Maryland, has returned to Annapolis without waiting the advertised time, as he cannot, as he had reason to expect, obtain of Col. Henry Hollingsworth the vouchers on which the said claims and the certificates for the same were founded."

"Sir, it appears proper on my not attending here the advertised time to leave answer to any claimants that may apply for the liquidation of their account, and as I have taken the liberty of using your name, you should be acquainted with it before I leave town, tho' I have no doubt of your approbation. I am Sir, &c.,

"J. N."

Mr. Nourse usually traveled on horseback and at all seasons, sometimes through rain and snow, making such stops as his appointments required. At the same time, he constantly gave minute directions to his agent at Piedmont farm; for example:

"Sow carrot seed radish seed, small salad herbs, dress asparagus bed and plant cabbage and colewort in the alleys. Propagate gooseberry and current trees by cuttings \* transplant strawberries, raspberries; plant tulips, hyacinths, ranunculus, anamones, crocus, snowdrops, narcissus, jonquils, hardy flowering shrubs, roses, honeysuckle, jasmine."

The records show that Mr. Nourse's residence in Annapolis was temporary. The ill health of his wife caused him to consider a removal to a climate cooler than that of Virginia; which, however, was prevented by the death of Mrs. Nourse on September 7, 1784.

The will of James Nourse was written March 23, 1784, and was witnessed by Horatio Gates, A. Paca, Chris'r Richmond. By his death, October 10th, 1784, Virginia lost a devoted son and the county an ardent patriot. "His character for integrity in all his dealings, his respectability as a magistrate of the county, and the kindness of his disposition caused him to be universally esteemed and beloved."

MARIA COOK NOURSE LYLE.

### Services of Thomas Lewis in the Revolution.

[This paper not only shows the services of Thomas Lewis, but gives the procedure used in proving pension claims under the act of 1832. The "Andrew" Thornton should be Anthony Thornton, county-lieutenant of Caroline county, 1781.]

Pleas and proceedings had before the Hon. William C. Keen, Special Judge, At a Court of Probate held at the Court House, in the Town of Vevay, County of Switzerland, State of Indiana, on the Eighteenth day of the August term of said Court.

In the matter of Thomas Lewis, on Declaration, in order to obtain the Benefit of the Act of Congress of the 7th of June, 1832.

Now on the 18th day of August, 1832, personally appeared in Open Court, before the Probate Court now setting, Thomas Lewis, a resident of Switzerland County, in the State of Indiana, aged 68 years, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his Oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed the 7 June, 1832, that he entered the service of the United States under the following named Officers, and served as herein stated, to-wit:

That he, the said Thomas Lewis in 1781, in March or April, in a Company of Militia commanded by Captain Coleman Sutton or Taylor in the Regiment of Virginia Militia commanded by Col. Andrew Thornton. In 1781, in June, in a Company of Militia commanded by Captain Coleman, Sutton or Taylor, in a Regiment of Virginia Militia, commanded by Col. Thomas Matthews. In 1781, in September, in a company of Militia commanded by Coleman Sutton or Taylor in the Regiment of Virginia Militia, commanded by Major Carey of the Continental Army. And that he hereby relinquishes every claim to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the Agency of any State. The Court then propounded the following interrogatories to the said Thomas Lewis:

1. Where and in what year were you born? I was born in Caroline County, Virginia, on the ——— December, A. D., 1764.
2. Have you any record of your age and if so where is it? I have no record of my age, but believe I was born on the 18 or 20 of December of that year as I have been informed.
3. Where were you living when called into the Service? Where have you lived since the Revolutionary War? and where do you now live? When called into the Service I resided in Caroline County, Virginia. About Seventeen years in Genesee County, N. Y. About three years in Butler County, Ohio, and Fourteen Years in this County, and have never been out of the United States.



4. How were you called into Service—were you drafted—did you Volunteer, or were you a substitute? and if a substitute, for whom? I was drafted three different times.

5. State the names of some of the Regular Officers who were with the Troops when you served; such Continental and Militia Regiments as you can recollect, and the general circumstances of your Service? General Lafayette, Gen'l Washington. General Lafayette commanded us at the Siege of York, but Gen'l Washington commanded when Cornwallis Surrendered. After Cornwallis surrendered we were marched to Winchester and from thence to Fredericksburgh, where we were discharged. In the month of March, or April, 1781, was drafted in Caroline County, Virginia, in a Company of Virginia Militia commanded by Captain Coleman, Sutton or Taylor. I served three tours under those Officers, but cannot recollect positively which Captain commanded the first tour in the Regiment; commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew Thornton, and served for the full term of two months, and was discharged or disbanded at Fredericksburgh, Virginia. Again in the month of June of the same year I was drafted in the same county in a Company of Virginia Militia commanded by either Captain Coleman, Sutton, or Taylor, I have forgotten which one of them, in the Regiment Commanded by Col. Thomas Mathews, and served as a private soldier for the full term of two months. We rendezvoused at Chesterfield and marched to headquarters by Major Spootswood, when Col. Mathews took command at a place called Point of Fork. From thence we followed Cornwallis towards Jamestown, when our service expired and we were disbanded near Jamestown. Again in August or September of the same year I was drafted at the same place in a Company of Virginia Militia commanded by either Captain Coleman, Sutton, or Taylor (I have entirely forgotten which), in the detachment commanded by Major Carey, of the Continental Army. When the company was organized we rendezvoused at Todd's Ware House and marched from thence to Gloucester and joined the forces commanded by General Wheedon, of Fredericksburgh, and served for two months and two weeks. About one month before the capitulation I was appointed Second Sargeant of this Company.

6. Did you ever receive a discharge from the service, and if so, by whom was it signed, and what has become of it? I never received a written discharge.

7. State the names of persons to whom you are known in your present neighborhood and who can testify as to your Character for Veracity and their belief of your services as a soldier of the Revolution. Newton H. Tapp, William Scudder, Allen Wiley, William Cotton, David McCormick, George Markland, Daniel Haycock.

8. Have you any documentary evidence of your services and do you know of any person now living whose testimony you can procure to

testify to your services? I have documentary evidence in my possession. I have lately heard of Thomas Haws, who is living in Kentucky, who has a Knowledge of my services, but do not know it positively.

THOMAS LEWIS.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

Edward Patton, Clerk.

We, ———, a Clergyman, residing in ——— County, and State of ———, and Newton H. Tapp, residing in Switzerland County, State of Indiana, hereby certify that we are well acquainted with Thomas Lewis, who has subscribed and sworn to the above Declaration, that we believe him to be Sixty Eight years of age, that he is reputed and believed in the neighborhood where he resides to have been a Soldier in the revolution, and that we concur in that opinion.

NEWTON H. TAPP.

Sworn to and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

Edward Patton, Clerk.

And the said Court do hereby declare their opinion after the investigation of the matter, and after putting the interrogatories prescribed by the War Department, that the above named Thomas Lewis was a Revolutionary Soldier and served as he states, and the Court further certifies that it appears to them that ———, who has signed the preceeding certificate, is a clergyman resident ——— county, and state of ———, and that Newton H. Tapp, who also signed the same, is a resident in Switzerland County, and state of Indiana, and is a creditable person, and their statement is entitled to credit.

STATE OF INDIANA, }  
County of Switzerland. } ss.

I, E. E. Kelso, Clerk of the Circuit Court of Switzerland county, State of Indiana, do hereby certify the above and foregoing to be a full, true and complete copy of the Declaration & Evidence given by Thomas Lewis, a Revolutionary Soldier and applicant for Pension, together with Certificate of Newton H. Tapp and the Declaration of opinion of the Court as the same appears of Record in Complete Record (Probate) "A" for years 1827 to 1834, now on file in this Office.

Witness my name and the seal of said Court hereunto affixed at Ve-vay, Indiana, this 18th day of August, 1896.

E. E. KELSO,  
Clerk Circuit Court.

## GENEALOGY.

## THE FARRAR FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

The following is recorded in Henrico county, Va.:

An Inventory of all and Singular the Goods, Cattle and Chattels of  
Coll. Wm. Farrar, dec'd, taken and apprizd by us the subscribers  
according to order of Court this 21st day of Feb'y, 1677.

In the Hall.	lb. Tob. & Casq.
one long table and five Joyne Stooles, old .....	0300
one old court Cubbard and two wooden chaires (w'th backs) and one long forme and one short forme and three small old little chairs.....	0200
four old high leather Chairs and one old Couch.....	0060
one Strecked Carpitt and one pewter bason and ure [ewer]....	0070
three fixt Gunns, 130 Ɔ gunn, one unfixt gunn 40, three horse pistolls, 50 Ɔ pistoll (fixt), one old long sword 10 one new drum wee think fitt to leave to the heir, it belonging to ye family, as by ye Armes thereupon appeares, three Smoothing Irons, 8 Ɔ iron, & one p'r of old tongs 6, is .....	0030
In the Inner Chamber.	
one old little round table 40, two old high leather chairs 20, and one old little wooden chair 5.....	0065
three p'r of new Canvis Sheetes 189, and three p'r of old Can- vis Sheetes 95, three p'r of Holland Sheetes 350, and one p'r of Dowlas Sheetes 90, one Course new holland table cloth 40, two old Course holland table cloths 40, three small table cloths (of canvis) 30, 17 new dowlas napkins 140, 5 old dow- las napkins 27, one dozen of old napkins, 8 pillowbeers, 4 fine towells and three course towells, old, 60.....	1054
one old chest with lock and key unfixt .....	0020
one fether bed, bolster, pillow, blankett and rugg, very much used, an old high bedstead, and one p'r of very old grēen serg vallains and three curtains. ....	0600
one fether bed, bolster, pillow, blankett and rugg (used), and one old bedstead....	0500
one trundle bedstead w'th a Fether bed, bolster, pillow, blankett and rugg, used.....	0400
In the Shedd.	
one large Chest w'th lock and key .....	0100

a p'cell of linnen, Shooes and Cotton this year purchased for the use of the family, w'ch wee have accordingly left for the same use, and also aboute 30 lb. of shott (being dropp shott).

In the outward Chamber.

one small old table and old standing cubbard, one Joyne Stoole and small old chest.....	0150
4 new high leather chaires, 45 ʒ chaire, 6 low russha leather Chaires at 45 ʒ chaire. ....	0452
one p'r of small doggs with brass heads.....	0040
two Streked Carpitts 80, one pewter bason and ure 30, is.....	0110
one small leather trunk w'th lock and key and one Guilt looking glass, both old.....	0050
one fether bed, bolster, two pillowes, one blankett and Coverlidd, one p'r of Curtains and vallains of red purpetania and a high bedstead, all old.....	0700
one sermon book (by Robt. Sanderson), the history of Josephus, Rider's dictionary, West's p'r sedents, baddeus Comon Wealth and a Small p'cell of other old books. ....	0200
5½ lb. of plate Avoridepois weight, at 600 ʒ pound, is.....	3300

In the Milke house.

49½ pounds of old pewter 250, 61½ pounds of new pewter 492, A new gallon flagon 80, twelve New Pewter porringers and 6 new sawcers, pewter. 115, a new pewter pott 30, 10½ pounds of new pewter 84, 2 old pewter Chamber potts 30. ....	1081
A leaden Still and a pewter top. ....	0100
7 old time panns, one brasse skinner, one brasse ladle and one brasse slice.....	0030
5 brasse Candlestickes—one of them old, pottle brasse Skillett, one old Stew panne & cover & an old thinne Brasse pann ...	0180

In the room called Mr. Wm. Farrar's roome.

one old fether bed, bolster, blankett and rugg.....	0400
---	------

In the Kitchen.

1 great iron pott 70, a small iron pott 10, 3 other potts of a Middle size ye bigest of w'ch at 45, ye next bigest 35 & ye least of them 30. ....	0190
a very old Copper kettle and one old kettle (brasse) containeing aboute 14 gallons 50, one brasse kettle containeing aboute 5 gallons 50, one Iron kettle aboute 4 gallons 35, one old thinne brasse pann & one old brasse skillett w'thout a frame 60. ....	0195
4 p'r of pott racks 80, 4 p'r of pott hooks 20, one frying pann 25, two spitts 40, a dripping pann 35, one p'r of fire shovells & tongs & a flesh fork 30.....	0230

## Without Dorres.

Eleven Cowes at 400 ¢ Cow is . . . . .	4400
three draught oxen (old) 500 ¢ ox is . . . . .	1500
two 3 year old steers 300 ¢ steer is . . . . .	0600
two 2 year old heifers 200 ¢ heifer is . . . . .	0400
one two year old steer. . . . .	0200
one two year old Bull . . . . .	0150
two yearling Calves 100 ¢ Calfe is . . . . .	0200
17 head of hoggs young & old . . . . .	1000
One old horse . . . . .	0450
a Cart & 3 oxen chaines w'th Wheelles . . . . .	0500
one Indian boy named Will, a nother named Jacke, 2800 ¢ boy, . . . . .	5600
one English wench 12 months to serve, by reason of her short time of service & her Corne & clothes due at ye expiration thereof, we value her at . . . . .	0100
one man sev't, by name Tho: Davis, twenty months to serve . . . . .	0900
a boy serv't named Geo: Crooker, 5 years to serve . . . . .	1800
a man serv't named John Knight, 5 years to serve . . . . .	1800
a p'cell of old lumber . . . . .	0050

The Corne we think fitt to leave unapprized for the use of the family, as alsoe ye necessary tooles w'ch ye serv'ts work w'th, as hooes, axes, &c.

---

31105

The appriz'rs sworne before me

JOHN FARRAR.

Sworne to in Courte  
ye 1st of August, 1678,  
¢ Mr. Farrar.

WM. HARRIS,  
THOMAS COCKE,  
ESSEX BEVILL.

Teste: WM. RANDOLPH, Cl. Cur.  
Recordat'r: W. R., Cl.

A Copy.

Teste: SAMUEL P. WADDILL,  
Clk. Henrico County Court, Va.

Colonel William Farrar and Mary, his wife, had issue: 11. *William*,<sup>5</sup> 12. *Thomas*,<sup>5</sup> 13. *John*,<sup>5</sup> 14. *Martha*,<sup>5</sup> married Walter Shipley, of Charles City county; 15. *Cicely*.<sup>5</sup>

10. JOHN<sup>6</sup> FARRAR was long a prominent citizen of Henrico county, and is styled Lieutenant-Colonel John Farrar, from his rank in the militia. From the date with which the extant records begin, 1677, he was a justice of the county and was sheriff in 1683. In the list of public officers of Henrico in 1680 (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, I, 225) his name appeared as second in the Commission of Justices, and lieutenant-colonel of militia. He was a member of the House





**ELIZABETH FITZHUGH,  
WIFE OF CAPTAIN FRANCIS CONWAY.**

of Burgesses 1680, 1682 and 1684 (*Henrico Records*), and died unmarried about March, 1684-5.

The following certificate is on record in Henrico:

"Att a Court Holden at Varina for the County of Henrico the first day of Feb'yry, in the thirtieth yeare of the reigne of our Sovereigne lord Charles the Second by the grace of god of greate Brittain, france and Ireland King defend'er of the faith &c. Annoq. Domin., 1677-78.

To the Right Wors'll the Justices of the County Court of Henrico, or any other p'son or p'sons concerned, These may serve to Certifie, That whereas my brother Coll. William Farrar did by his deed bearing date the first day of October, 1649, freely give and grant and confirme unto me and my heirs two hundred acres of land next unto the Glebe, at Varina, and comonly known and called by the name of Coald's field, and hath now by his last will given to me and my heirs near aboute five hundred Acres of land, being part of his dividend, and lyeth on both sides Capt. Davises bottome, w'th this Caution and provisoe, that I should for me and my heirs forever relinquish all mine or Their claime unto the afores'd two hundred acres by deed given, the w'ch I do hereby most willingly doe, and accept his loveing kindnesse of the land at Capt. Davises, according to his will. In witness hereof I have put my hand and seale this 1st day of Feb'ry, 1677-8.

(Sealed  
with  
red wax.)  
JOHN FARRAR.

Signed and sealed in the p'sence of

Wm. Byrd,      Wm. Harris.

Recognito'r in Curria: Comith Hen'ci p'o die Feb'ry, 1677-8, M<sup>aj</sup>r John Farrar.

Teste:      Wm. Randolph.

The will of Lieutenant-Colonel John Farrar is as follows:

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## THE FITZHUGH FAMILY.

(Continued.)

31. JOHN<sup>4</sup> FITZHUGH (believed to be son of John and Barbara Fitzhugh), born ———, died October 10, 1772. married, January 31, 1760, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Harrison, of "Brandon," Prince George county. Issue: 83. Mary, born May 29, 1761; 84. Lucy, born February 26, 1763, married Colonel William Mayo, of "Powhatan," Henrico county; 85. Anna, born May 27, 1765, married George May, of Petersburg; 86. Sarah, born October 6, 1766; 87. Nathaniel, born July 6, 1768; 88. Harrison, born June 4, 1770 (in another account styled



William Henry Harrison, of Frederick county); 89. Elizabeth, born March 12, 1772, died April 20, 1772.

Information is desired giving a definite account as to the parentage of John<sup>4</sup> Fitzhugh, and also in regard to his descendants of the name Fitzhugh, if there be any.

35. HENRY<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*Henry*,<sup>4</sup> *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup>), of "Fitzhugh-burg," born May 7, 1750, died June 9, 1777 (before his father). He married, October 28, 1770, Elizabeth born June 3, 1754, died May 23, 1786), daughter of Colonel Dudley Stith, of Brunswick county. The will of Henry Fitzhugh, Jr., was proved in King George county, June 5, 1770. After his wife's legal estate, he gave his whole property to his son Henry, and appointed his father, brother John Battaile Fitzhugh and cousin Henry Fitzhugh, executors. Issue: 9). *Henry*.<sup>6</sup>

37. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*Henry*,<sup>4</sup> *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup>), of "Prospect Hill," Fauquier county; born —, died 1817. He married, first, Elizabeth Dednam, of Maryland, and second, Sarah, daughter of Colonel Edward Digges, of "Bellfield," York county.

The will of William Fitzhugh was dated February 7, 1813, and proved in Fauquier April 29, 1817. Legatees: son William D., daughter Ann H. Thornton, son Battaile, daughter Elizabeth Gordon, daughter Sarah Edmunds; sons Cole, Dudley and Thomas L., and daughter Mary Catlett. Appoints his nephew Henry, son of his brother George Fitzhugh, one of his executors.

Issue: (1st m.) 91. *William Dednam*,<sup>6</sup> (2d m.) Anne Harrison,<sup>6</sup> married Thomas Griffin Thornton, of "Ormsby," Caroline county; 93. Elizabeth Cole,<sup>6</sup> married Samuel Gordon; 94. Sarah Battaile, born March 20, 1785, married August 27, 1817, Elias Edmunds, and died January 23, 1878; 95. Edward,<sup>6</sup> married Maria, daughter of Dr. Henry F. Thornton, of Caroline county, and was the father of Edward H. Fitzhugh, judge of the chancery court of the city of Richmond, who married his first cousin Maria Gordon; 96. Cole,<sup>6</sup> married Katherine Presley, daughter of Charles Thornton, of "North Garden," Caroline county; 97. Dudley,<sup>6</sup> married Lucy B., daughter of Thomas Digges, of Fauquier county, and died in 1863; 98. Thomas Ludwell,<sup>6</sup> married, first, Miss Powell, of Loudoun county; second, Miss Milligan, of Washington, D. C.; 99. Maria,<sup>6</sup> married Thomas Catlett; 100. Battaile,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried.

38. GEORGE<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*Henry*,<sup>4</sup> *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *William*,<sup>2</sup>), of Fauquier county, born —, died 1823. He married Mary, daughter of Colonel Edward Digges, of "Bellfield," York county. The will of George Fitzhugh was dated April 7, 1818, and proved in Fauquier April 29, 1823. Legatees: to son Henry, the land where testator lived (11 or 1,200 acres), &c.; son George, and daughter Ann Baylor; confirms gifts of slaves to Thomas Hunton (husband of deceased daughter Mary), and to John Thornton, whose wife was also dead. Brother Thomas Fitzhugh, executor.

Issue: 101. Sarah,<sup>6</sup> married John Thornton, of "Fairfield," Caroline county (the place near Guinea Depot, where Stonewall Jackson died); 102. Ann D., married John W. Baylor; 103. Henry;<sup>6</sup> 104. *George*;<sup>6</sup> 105. Mary,<sup>6</sup> married Thos. Hunton (and had issue: Lucella and Thos. E.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## THE ESKRIDGE FAMILY.

(Continued.)

3. Maud<sup>7</sup> (Richard I,<sup>6</sup> Thos. O.,<sup>5</sup> Hector,<sup>4</sup> Charles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> George,<sup>1</sup>) May, 1898, married General Pearson, U. S. A., retired.

3. Mary<sup>7</sup> Peyton (Richard I.,<sup>6</sup> Thomas O.,<sup>5</sup> Hector,<sup>4</sup> Charles,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> George,<sup>1</sup>) June, 1899, married Lieutenant Saltzman, U. S. A.

Of Rebecca, Richard and Burdett I know nothing, with the exception of the fact that Burdett went with the early settlers out West. He is supposed to have been killed by the Indians, and his descendants are thought to have moved South.

3. John<sup>8</sup> (Samuel,<sup>7</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married, first, Rachel Davies, May 23, 1767, and had: 1. Elizabeth Lawson, born April 11, 1769; 2. Burdett, born February 4, 1772; 3. Thomas Steptoe, born March 24, 1774; 4. Mary, born February 20, 1777; 5. Sally, born January 8, 1780; 6. John, born October 30, 1782. Rachel Davies Eskridge died February 7, 1783.

John Eskridge, married, second, Betsy Moxley, and had: 1. Harriet; 2. Samuel; 3. Sidney; 4. Rhodam (called Rhody); 5. Meredith; 6. Lucy. Gov. Charles Vernon Eskridge, of Emporia, Kansas, belongs to this branch.

3. Burdett<sup>4</sup> (John,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married Ann Washington, daughter of Colonel Thomas Washington and Ann Muse, of Westmoreland county, Va., January, 1801, and had:

1. Vernon, born October 26, 1803; 2. Burrel Steptoe, born April 3, 1805; 3. Virginia [?], born December 17, 18—; 4. Elizabeth, born August 26, 1810.

3. Vernon<sup>5</sup> (Burdett,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married Sarah Armistead Hope, daughter of George Hope, of Hampton, Va., October 30, 1832 (Vernon E. was a minister in M. E. Church, South; 1852 was chaplain U. S. N., died of fever in Norfolk in 1855), and had:

1. George Burdett, born August 8, 1834, died in infancy; 2. Ann McLin, born December 2, 1835; 3. Richard Washington, born July 28, 1838, died of fever, 1855; 4. Sarah Vernon, born January 13, 1841.

3. Ann<sup>6</sup> McLin, married Rev. John Kimball, of Vermont, chaplain U. S. A. 1865, and had: 1. Minnie Hope, died in infancy; 2. John Vernon, born 1870, living in San Francisco, Cal.

3. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Vernon (Vernon,<sup>5</sup> Burdett,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married Wm. Henry White, of Portsmouth, Va., February 9, 1859, and

had: 1. Sarah Eskridge, born March 4, 1860, unmarried; 2. Mary Henry Hope, born May 28, 1861.

3. Mary<sup>1</sup> Henry Hope (Sarah,<sup>6</sup> Vernon,<sup>6</sup> Burdett,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married Henry Litchfield West, political editor of the *Washington Post*, Washington, D. C., July 25, 1882, and had: 1. Marion Litchfield, born June 14, 1883; 2. Vernon Eskridge, born July 24, 1886, 3. Mary (Minnie) Athow, born September 11, 1889.

4. Of Robert Eskridge<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>), nothing much seems to be known except that his wife was named Jane, and that he went to England to study medicine, and returned to Virginia.

5. Margaret<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>), married Howson Kenner. They had a daughter Margaret, from whom Mrs. Worley, of Indiana, traces her descent.

6. Sarah<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>), married Willoughby Newton.

7. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> (George<sup>1</sup>), married, first, Capt. William Aylett, whose second wife she was. By this marriage she had two daughters, one of whom married Philip Ludwell Lee, and the other Richard Henry Lee. Elizabeth E. married, second, Colonel James Steptoe. By him she had four sons, George, James, Thomas and William. Branches of the Christian family are the descendants of this marriage, among them being Mrs. W. L. Wilson, whose husband was Postmaster-General during Cleveland's administration, and who is now president of Washington Lee University. Mrs. Nannie Steptoe Eldridge, of Lynchburg, is also a descendant.

3 Burrell<sup>6</sup> Steptoe (Burdett,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married —, and had: 1. John; 2. William; 3. Elizabeth; 4. Vernon.

Mrs. C. C. Coles, of Ophelia, Northumberland county, Va., is descended from William Eskridge and Betty Rust [?]. Their children were: 1. Peter Rust, born January 2, 1751; 2. William, born March 10, 1754; 3. Giles; 4. Rebecca Hobson; 5. Lucy; 6. Betty; 7. Charlotte Foushee, born August 22, 1755; 8. Thomas, born March 9, 1757.

Mrs. Coles says William was born February 19, 1774. The parish register gives March 10, 1754. Mrs. C. must be mistaken. He married Miss Anne Edwards in 1797, and had seven children, five girls and two boys. One of the sons, Robert, born September, 1810, married Anne Jett, and had seven children. The eldest son was born in March, 1831, and was Mrs. Coles' father. This branch of the E.'s live in the lower part of Northumberland:

Dr James Hoffman Eskridge, of Chicago, Ill., is the son of James Eskridge, who was the son of George, who went from Delaware out to Ohio. Dr. E. can go no further back.

Dr. Jeremiah T. Eskridge, of Denver, Col., was born in Laurel, Del. For a number of years he practiced medicine successfully in Philadelphia, but on account of his health went to Denver, where he is dean of the medical school. His grandfather was John or Jonathan E., who had

seven children: 1. ——— (Dr. E's father); 2. Oakley; 3. Samuel; 4. John; 5. George; 6. Rebecca; 7. Catharine.

I am inclined to believe Dr. E's grandfather was John, the son of John, the son of Samuel, the son of George.

Mrs. Rebecca Eskridge Hughey, of Ethel, Grayson county, Texas, is the daughter of Harvey Fouche Eskridge, who was the son of George. Harvey Fouche E. went from Prince William county to Arkansas. Mrs. Hughey can trace no further back. Harvey Fouche E. was born about 1799.

Mrs. HENRY L. WEST,  
Washington, D. C.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### THE GREEN FAMILY.

By H. O. COLLINS, Los Angeles, Cal.

(Continued.)

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

16. I. Duff.<sup>4</sup>

17. II. John.<sup>4</sup> He was a distinguished lawyer of Kentucky, and one of his sons is Thomas Marshall Green,<sup>5</sup> a prominent journalist of Danville, and author of "Historic Families of Kentucky," and other standard works of reference.

18. III. Lettie.<sup>4</sup>

19. IV. Betsy.<sup>4</sup>

20. V. Pattie,<sup>4</sup> married William Craig and had Rev. Willis Green Craig,<sup>5</sup> professor in McCormick Theological Seminary, at Chicago, Ill.

21. VI. Lewis Warner,<sup>4</sup> born near Danville, Ky., January 28, 1806, died at Danville, May 26, 1863. After graduation from his home schools he went to Europe and studied at Halle, Berlin and Bonn. He was successively president of Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, Transylvania University, Kentucky, and Centre College, at Danville. He was a Doctor of Divinity and one of the leaders in the Presbyterian Church in Kentucky. He married twice: first, Eliza J. Montgomery, no issue; second, Mrs. Mary Lawrence, daughter of Thomas Walker Fry, by whom he had Julia,<sup>5</sup> married Matthew T. Scott, of Bloomington, Ills., and had Mary Letitia,<sup>6</sup> and Julia Green;<sup>6</sup> Letitia,<sup>6</sup> married Adlai Ewing Stevenson, Ex-Vice-President of the United States.

14. William Green "was a volunteer in the Army of the Revolution, and when fifteen years of age was with Morgan in the battle of the Cowpens." His wife's father, Markham Marshall was the ancestor of a Marshall family of Virginia and Kentucky. After his marriage in Kentucky, William resided for several years in Woodford county, finally taking up his home upon a large tract of land on the Cumberland river, in Wayne county. He had several children, the oldest being

21. I. Duff,<sup>4</sup> born Woodford county, Ky., August 15, 1791; died in Dalton, Ga.; married, November 26, 1813, Lucretia Maria, daughter of Ninian Edwards, governor of Illinois. He received a classical education at Danville, and entered the military service as a volunteer during the War of 1812, being mustered in by General Harrison at Jeffersonville, on August 15, 1812. In 1816 he moved to Missouri, where he became prominently identified with the political, military and social interests of that State. He was commissioned colonel of militia, and elected a member of the first constitutional convention, and subsequently to the State Senate. In 1823 he became the owner of the *St. Louis Inquirer*, and he threw all of the influence of that paper in favor of General Jackson. Soon after the election of John Quincy Adams, upon the solicitation of General Jackson, he went to Washington and purchased the *United States Telegraph*, and "at once leaped into notoriety and fame through the vigor and fearlessness of his assaults upon the administration of Mr. Adams. Immediately upon the inauguration of General Jackson in 1829, the *Telegraph* became the acknowledged organ of the President and of the party which elected him."

His opposition to Martin Van Buren was the cause of the rupture of his intimacy with Jackson, and he carried the influence of his paper to the interests of Calhoun.

President Tyler sent him upon a mission to Europe, and after his return he published in New York, with the Chevalier Wyckoff, a paper called *The Republic*, devoted to the interests of free trade.

"Few men in the country who have never held public office have ever achieved a higher or more influential position in political life than was at one time enjoyed by General Duff Green. It is no slight praise to say that in the days when Jackson, Clay, Webster, Hayne, Marcy, Wright, Van Buren, and all their brilliant, numerous and devoted friends and followers were engaged in the fierce and uncompromising struggle to make the country democratic or whig, he was deemed worthy of a rank and position but slightly, if at all, subordinate to the leaders. This proud position was accorded to the man, and not to the official. Whatever influence he possessed, wherever his counsels and judgment have been deferred to, both the influence and the deference resulted solely from his rare abilities and lofty personal character, and we may justly pay a still loftier tribute to his memory in chronicling the fact that despite the intensely bitter personal assaults in which both sides so freely indulged, his most rancorous enemies never ventured to assail the honesty of his convictions or the integrity of his actions. By friends and foes alike he was ever regarded as absolutely stainless and incorruptible."

He had several children. His eldest daughter married a son of Thos. B. Reed, of Mississippi, and his second daughter married the oldest son of John C. Calhoun.

One of his sons was:

FIFTH GENERATION.

22. I. Ben Edwards Green,<sup>5</sup> born February 5, 1822, in Todd county, Kentucky; married, July 24, 1866, Lizzie Waters, and has children: Duff,<sup>6</sup> born Lexington, Ky., May 26, 1869; Caroline Waters,<sup>6</sup> born Dalton, Ga., February 2, 1871; and Lizzie Floride,<sup>6</sup> born Dalton, Ga., June 8, 1874.

In early life Ben E. Green was a member of the United States Legation in Mexico, and he received great praise from the government at Washington for the prudent and skillful manner with which he conducted negotiations with Mexico at the time of the Mier expedition and the Texas troubles. His home is in Dalton, Ga., where his father, General Duff Green, died.

6. Descendants of John Green, fourth son of ROBERT.<sup>1</sup>

John Green in his youth served with the Virginia forces in the French and Indian War, and was one of the most distinguished officers from his native State in the Continental Army. He was captain of the 1st Virginia Regiment September 6, 1775. At the battle of Mamaroneck in New York, on October 21, 1776, he was seriously wounded, holding at that time the rank of major. In January, 1778, he was promoted to be colonel of the 10th Virginia, and subsequently transferred to the 6th Virginia, with which he served until the close of the war. He is frequently mentioned by Washington in his official papers and correspondence, and his relations with the commander-in-chief were of a most cordial and intimate character. Three of his sons, John, Robert and Duff, served also in the Continental army, two of them as officers, and Moses, another son, was a brigadier-general in the War of 1812.

The following were his children:

THIRD GENERATION.

23. I. William,<sup>3</sup> married Lucy Williams.

24. II. John.<sup>3</sup> He was an officer of the 1st Virginia Regiment, and he rose to the rank of first lieutenant during the Revolution.

25. III. Robert,<sup>3</sup> married Miss Edmunds and had two children: a son,<sup>4</sup> who died without children; and a daughter,<sup>4</sup> who married Robert Payne, of Nicholas county, Ky. Robert was an ensign of the 6th Virginia Regiment in October, 1780, and he was promoted to be lieutenant in July, 1782, in which rank he served until the close of the war.

26. IV. Duff.<sup>3</sup> He also served in the Continental army, but he was killed in a duel at Valley Forge when only eighteen years old.

27. V. George,<sup>3</sup> died an infant.

28. VI. Moses,<sup>3</sup> married Fanny Richards.

29. VII. Thomas,<sup>3</sup> married, first, Miss Miller; second, Lucy Peyton, of Stafford county, Va. With his second wife he moved to Kentucky, and settled in Christian county.

30. VIII. Elizabeth,\* married John Hooe, of Fauquier county, Va., but died without issue.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### THE MAUPIN FAMILY.

(Communicated.)

Some years ago the writer commenced to trace his Maupin ancestry back to the French Huguenot, who fled from France and settled in Virginia. For over two years he wrote to every Maupin that he could learn any thing about or whose post office address he could obtain.

All that he could find was that the family was of French origin and they were descendants of a Daniel Maupin. Finally after almost giving up in despair a copy of the Maupin family tree was obtained from Dr. Maupin of Portsmouth, Va., a member of the elder branch of the family; this tree gave a complete list of the great-grandchildren of Gabriel Maupin, and including whom they married, as well as the family tree of the elder branch of the family down to within the last generation.

Gabriel Maupin, the French exile, was a French officer who incurred the displeasure of the King on account of his religion and fled the Kingdom in 1699, with his wife, and son Gabriel.

Gabriel Maupin remained in England with his father-in-law, Earl Spencer, an English Nobleman, for several months, during which time a second son, Daniel, was born in 1700. He emigrated to Virginia in the year 1700 and settled in Williamsburg.

The will of Gabriel Maupin (1st), dated September 2, 1719, with a codicil, dated December 1, 1719, was proven in General Court, at the Capital, April 20, 1720, his wife Mary being executrix. How long the latter survived her husband is not known, nor is it known when his daughter Mary was born or what became of her.

It is not the intention of the writer to give the tree as was obtained but that as it relates to the younger branch, the descendants of Daniel Maupin, and the following is an exact copy, except that part in brackets.

Daniel Maupin, born in 1700 and died in 1788, married Margaret Via. [I am informed that he lived and died in Albemarle county, Virginia.] Children of Daniel Maupin and Margaret Via Maupin were: Gabriel, John, Daniel, William, Zachariah, Jesse, Mary, Jane and Peggy. [It is not known whether this is the order of birth or not.]

Gabriel, married Ann Ballard [there issue were]: Daniel, married Jane Via; Thomas, married Ann Spencer; David, married Sarah Spencer; Mathew, married Lucy Ballard; Gabriel, married Mary Mullen; John, married Betsy Mills; Bland, married Sarah Brown; Judith, married, first, David Epperson, second, John Burch; Susan, married Cyrus Jones; Peggy, married John Rush; Ann, married George Turner; Fanny, married Wade Via; Joel [no record of his marriage].

John [son of Daniel and Margaret Via Maupin], married Fanny Dabney. Fanny Dabney was the second daughter of Cornelius Dabney, or d'Aubigne, and Sarah Jennings, his wife. Cornelius Dabney was a descendant of the French Huguenot family of the name of d'Aubigne, who after the emigration to Virginia changed the spelling of their name. Dabney and his brother fled from France at the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685, and remained in Wales for some years, and it is supposed that he, in company with his brother John, emigrated to Virginia about 1715 or 1717; and after the death of his first wife, married Sarah Jennings in April, 1721 [see Dabneys of Virginia]; Mary Elizabeth Dabney, the eldest daughter, married Daniel, the brother of John Maupin.

[The issue of John and Fanny Maupin were]: Peggy, married John Harris; Sally, married Wm. Jarvinan; 3. Daniel, married, first, Sally Jarvinan, second, Patsey Gentry, third, Hannah Harris, nee Jamison; John, married Sally Crosstwait [some of the descendants of John Maupin claim that this was Sally Craig]; 5. Cornelius, married, first, Mourning Harris, second, Nancy Tomlinson, third, Mary Paul, fourth, Mary Ellis; 6. Thomas, married, first, Judith Cobb, second, Peggy Maupin [daughter of his uncle William Maupin]; 7. William, married Jane Jamison; 8. Gabriel, married Susan Bailey; 9. Robert, married Mary McGhee; 10. Jennings, married Sarah Miller [daughter of his aunt Peggy Maupin, who married Robert Miller]; 11. Frances, married Wm. Shelton; 12. Carr, married Jane Burch; 13. Dabney [no record of his marriage, died a young man].

Daniel Maupin [son of Daniel and Margaret Via Maupin], married Betsy [Mary Elizabeth] Dabney [their issue were]: Daniel, married first, Betsy Gentry, second, [Peggy] McWilliams. [Elizabeth Gentry, born December 27, 1766, and Patsey Gentry, born May 22, 1772, were daughters of Martin Gentry, who was a son of Nicholas Gentry, and Jean, his wife. Nicholas Gentry was son of Nicholas Gentry. Nicholas Gentry, (1st), had a son baptized May 30, 1697. Nicholas Gentry, (2nd), died in Albemarle county, Virginia leaving a will which was probated in 1779.] Cornelius Maupin, married Ann Bratton; John, married Mary Collins; Sally, married James Stephenson; Mary, married ——— Golding; Frances, married James Lynch; Betsy, married Robert Rea [son of her aunt Jane, who married Samuel Rea]; Peggy, married Rowland Burnett.

William [son of Daniel and Margaret Via Maupin], married Mildred White [their issue were]: John, married, first, Mary Michie, second, Nancy Cobbs; William Chapman, married Magdalen Ford; Thomas, married, first, Catharine White, second, Mary Clackson; Amos, married Sarah Ayers; Chapman White, married Mary Spencer; Mildred, married Chapman White; Peggy, married Thomas Maupin [son of her uncle John Maupin]; Lucy, married David Keblinger. Lucinda, Nancy, Overton [no record of their marriage].

Zachariah [son of Daniel and Margaret Via Maupin], married Sally



Jarvinan [their issue were]: Daniel, married Susan Sandridge, neé Deadman; Thomas, married Elizabeth Michie; Zachariah [no record of his marriage]; William, married Mary Perry; Ambrose, married Lucy Tilghman; Jesse, married Mrs. Sweeney; Frances, Catherin [no record of their marriage]; Elizabeth, married Edward Walton; Alpha, married Thomas Jones.

Jesse [son of Daniel and Margaret Via Maupin], married Lucy Jones [their issue]: Cyrus and about ten others moved south [to Georgia?] towards the close of the eighteenth century and lost sight of.

Mary [daughter of Daniel and Margaret Via Maupin], married Mathew Mullen [their issue]: John, married Sarah Ballard; William, married ——— Ballard; Mathew, married Sarah Clark; Rubard, married Mary Clark; Margaret, married Jerry Yancy; Jane, married Benjamin Clark; Elizabeth, married William Chenault; Mary, married William Gillespie.

Jane [daughter of Daniel and Margaret Via Maupin], married Samuel Rea [their issue]: Zachariah [no record of marriage]; Daniel, married Betsey Coalter; Andrew, married Henrietta Grubbs; Thomas, married Annie Ballard; Robert, married Betsey Maupin [daughter of her uncle Daniel Maupin and his wife Mary Elizabeth Dabney]; Peggy, married Ezekiel McAuley.

Peggy [daughter of Daniel and Margaret Via Maupin], married Robert Miller [their issue]: John, married Lucretia Kirtley; Daniel, married Susan Woods; Thomas, married Sallie Plunket; Betsy, married Thomas Snell; Lavinia, married John Beadles; Anna, married John Neal; Mary, married Peter Thornton; Jane, married Isaac Burks; Sarah, married Jennings Maupin, son of John.

Chapman White Maupin [son of William Maupin and Mildred White], married Mary Spencer [see above], their issue: Isabella White, married Tandy Key Jones; Socrates, married Sally Hay Washington; Lysander [no record of marriage]; Addison, married Lucy Hart; William Amos, married Jane Smith; Mary Chapman, married Lodwick A. Moorman; Mildred Ann, married Thomas P. Mitchell.

### Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

**PINCKARD.**—Information is desired which will aid in compiling a full genealogy of the Pinckard family, of Lancaster, Westmoreland, and Northumberland counties, Va., and descendants elsewhere.

**ERRATA.**—Thomas Kemp (note, p. 128), had sons named Thomas and Peter, and not one with the two names, as would be indicated by the absence of a comma. Jefferson's letter of May 20, 1818, was to Archibald Stuart.

**THE WOMEN OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.** BY MRS. ELLET.—Mr. Wm. Abbatt, 281, 4th Ave., N. Y., proposes to publish a new and thoroughly revised edition of this scarce book. Persons interested should communicate with him.

**CROCKET—CARLYLE.**—Information is desired concerning Colonel Alexander Crockett. Tradition in our family relates that he was from Augusta county, and died of wounds received in the battle of Guilford. His wife was Margaret Carr. I should like to enquire also, concerning George Carlyle, who married Margaret, daughter of Colonel Crockett, afterwards moving to Woodford county, Ky., and thought to have been wounded in the battle of Guilford, also. What I want particularly is documentary evidence to show that these two men actually participated in that or other battles.—D. C. H.

**WATKINS—BOISSEAU.**—Anner Patrick Watkins was born in Charlotte county, Va., April 17, 1787. She was a daughter of Joseph Watkins and Mary (called Polly) Boisseau. Can any one give me names of parents of either Joseph Watkins or Mary Boisseau, or of the place and date of their marriage. They lived in both Charlotte and Chesterfield counties. Address: CHAS. L. PULLEN, 618 Common street, New Orleans, La.

**NELSON.**—Can any one give me any information of the family of Frances Nelson, who married Mr. Dent, between 1800 and 1805.—FRANCES N. SMITH, Chatham county, Montgomery, Ga.

**RICE.**—Information wanted in regard to Thomas Rice, of Hanover county, Va. Signed deed in 1735, with wife Joyce. Afterwards moved

to Caswell county, N. C. Will probated there in 1801-3, mentions sons (sons-in-law) Lancelot Johnston, Daniel Guynn, Blackwell, Vannoy, and son Levy, I think, and wife Abigail, presumably 2d wife; had a daughter Joyce, half-sister of the above mentioned. There was a Colonel Thomas Rice of French and Indian war, presumably the same. Had brother Hezekiah, colonel in Revolutionary war, also living in Caswell county, N. C. Thomas Rice was spoken of as *ex-sheriff* of the county in 1789. A Mary Rice, of Hanover, married James Garland and they had a son William. "Cabells and their Kin," p. 380. Thomas Rice received 3,000 acres of land for services as captain in French and Indian War, probably located the claims in North Carolina.

---

**WALKER AND ALLIED FAMILIES.**—There is soon to be published a "Genealogical History of Walkers and Allied Families," who came from Scotland, via Ireland, about 1728, stopping a while in Chester county, Pa., afterwards removing to Rockbridge and adjoining counties in Virginia.

The work will contain extensive records of the Moore, McPheeters, Stuart, Scott, Coalter, Inman, Bryan, Houston, McKamy, Hays, Clayton, Crawford, Henry, and other families.

Some authentic war records. Biographical sketches. Indian history. Over forty interesting letters written by Hon. Hawkins Taylor, of Washington, D. C. Old letters which were written by members of the family early in the present century. Portraits of prominent members of the family, etc., etc.

Any records or data you may have to furnish should be forwarded at once to—

Mrs. J. B. WHITE, 630 Humboldt Ave.,  
Kansas City, Mo.

---

**PETER LUKE.**—Information is desired in regard to the services of Peter Luke, who served in the Revolutionary War, from, I believe, Frederick county, Va. Reference is made to him and his services as quartermaster, I believe, in W. E. Norris's "History of the Shenandoah Valley," under the index head of John Whelan Luke, his grandson.

---

**MORTON GENEALOGY.**—I hope to publish shortly in book form, all the Morton data in my possession. Any one having any information concerning the early Mortons, of Virginia, can have an opportunity of including such data in my book. There are many missing links, but it every one will contribute such information as he may have, the chain may be made complete thereby. Correspondence solicited.

DANIEL MORTON, M. D., St. Joseph, Mo.

## BOOK REVIEWS.

**THE CRADLE OF THE REPUBLIC: JAMESTOWN AND JAMES RIVER.** By Lyon Gardiner Tyler, President of the College of William and Mary. Richmond, Va., Whittet and Shepperson, General Printers, 1900. Pp. 187.

A study of this valuable book gives one for the first time a true idea of what the settlement at Jamestown was like. Mr. Tyler has by means of a thorough examination of printed and manuscript sources, and by personal survey of the island, given us an account of how and where the first settlers in Virginia lived, and a history of the famous spot where the first town was established. This book and the works of Mr. Alexander Brown are absolutely indispensable for any real and accurate knowledge of the early history of Virginia.

A copy of the table of contents will give a better idea than any other means consistent with our space, of the value of "The Cradle of the Republic." I. Indians along James River; II. The Island of Jamestown. The country surrounding Jamestown Island; III The English at Jamestown: (1) Summary of Political Events, (2) Burgesses at Jamestown; IV. Character of the Emigrants; V. The Fort; VI. The Church; (1) Furniture and service; (2) Tombstones on the Island; (3) List of Ministers and their biographies; VII. Block Houses; VIII. The Glass House; IX. The Governor's House; X. The State House; XI. Political Divisions; XII. Origin and History of Places Along James River; Authorities. There are also a chart of Jamestown island, made from a recent survey, and another of James river, showing the early settlements, and nineteen illustrations of Colonial houses, &c. The indexes are full and accurate.

It has been said that the profit one obtains from travel is in proportion to what knowledge he takes with him. Mr. Tyler, with a profound knowledge of our early history and topography, derived from old records and old historians, has travelled over the country of which he was to write, and has produced a book which, as has been already said, is invaluable to all students of Virginia history.

It is indeed gratifying to know that within a few years Virginia has produced such historical works as those of Tyler, Bruce and Brown.

**THE SOUTHAMPTON INSURRECTION.** By William Sidney Drewry, Ph. B., M. A. (University of Virginia). Honorary scholar in History, Johns-Hopkins University. *Historia \* \* \* scribitur ad narrandum, non ad probandum.* Quintilian, xi, 31. Washington: The Neale Company, 431 Eleventh street, northwest, 1900. Pp. 201.

Mr. Drewry has taken a famous subject, but one in regard to which

there has been but little accurate information. The slave insurrection in Southampton county in 1831, headed by Nat Turner, came like a "fire-bell in the night," and effectually checked any feeling in favor of emancipation.

It is remarkable that this insurrection, with all of its ruthless cruelty, should have occurred in such a county as Southampton, where the slaves were especially well treated, and where, as the county records show, there was a large Quaker element, whose members frequently emancipated their negroes. But it is a curious fact that slave rebellions in Virginia seem never to have been the immediate result of harsh and cruel treatment, for it is evident from the testimony in the Gabriel insurrection of 1800, that the negroes were allowed great liberty, and formed their plot at barbecues, fish fries, &c.

Mr. Drewry has made a most careful and thorough study of his subject alike from evidence in print and manuscript, and from oral relations of persons whose families were then resident in Southampton.

In addition he has chapters on the "Renewed Importance of Slavery," "Relations of Slavery and the South," and a "Conclusion," showing results. It may be stated with confidence that the author has said the last word possible in regard to the history of an event which thrilled the whole country at the time it occurred, and was far reaching in its consequences. He took up the subject just in time to secure the required information, and has done his work in a manner which leaves no gleanings behind.

There is a map of Southampton county, showing the different routes of the negroes, and forty illustrations of persons and places connected with the insurrection.

**HISTORICAL SKETCHES AND REMINISCENCES OF AN OCTOGENARIAN.**  
By Thomas L. Preston. Published for the author by B. F. Johnson Publishing Co., Richmond, Va., 1900. Pp. 170 (with index).

Colonel Preston, in compliance with the request of friends, has given to the public these interesting reminiscences of southwestern Virginia, and pioneer life there. While there is nothing of especial importance presented which has not been accessible to historical students, yet it may truly be said that this gathering of extracts from scarce books and from records, and of personal recollections and well verified tradition, is an interesting and useful contribution to our knowledge of the section treated of.

There is a good index, and a portrait of the venerable author.

- (I) **A BRIEF AND TRUE REPORT OF THE NEW FOUND LAND OF VIRGINIA, SIR WALTER RALEIGH'S COLONY OF MD., lxxxv.** By Thomas Hariot, Mathematician. With an Introduction. London. Privately printed, MDCCCC. Pp. xvii, 84.

- (II) **THOMAS HARIOT, THE MATHEMATICIAN, THE PHILOSOPHER, AND THE SCHOLAR.** Developed chiefly from Dormant Materials. With Notices of his Associates. Including Biographical and Bibliographical Disquisitions upon Materials of the History of "Ould Virginia." By Henry Stevens, of Vermont, F. S. A., Student of American History, Bibliographer, and Lover of Books. Pp. 213.

This beautiful reprint of Hariot, and a life of the author, the former edited, and the latter written by the late Henry Stevens, and now published by his son, Henry N. Stevens, are welcome additions to American historical literature. The welcome is none the less warm from the beautiful style in which the books have been issued from the Chiswick Press. It is of course needless to say anything in regard to Hariot's "Briefe and true report of the new found land of Virginia," but to those who are curious in the survival in America of old English pronunciations, it may be of interest to note, in passing, that Hariot writes the name of the plant now spelt "sumac," as "shoemake," exactly the way in which it is pronounced in the country in Virginia to-day.

Only the specialist can pronounce on the question as to whether the claims made for Hariot, in the *Life*, are well founded, but all readers can see that a man of great distinction, who had been undeservedly forgotten, has been restored to his proper place.

One of the most interesting things stated in the *Life*, is that there is in the Grenville Library, British Museum, a volume containing seventy-six original water color drawings by John White, made during his stay with Raleigh's colony in Virginia, and that only twenty-three of them were engraved by De Bry. Mr. Stevens says that "beautiful as De Bry's work is, it seems tame in the presence of the original water color drawings." Could not the various historical societies, and public libraries of America unite, and secure fac-similes in color, of these invaluable drawings.

In closing it may be noted that Hariot died in 1621, at the house of his friend, Thomas Buckner, mercer, Threadneedle street, London, who had been his companion in Raleigh's "First Colonie" in Virginia, in 1585, and to whose eldest son "Mr. John Buckner," Hariot bequeathed a legacy. It seems certain that the Virginia Buckners were from London, and very probably the emigrants were grandsons of this Thomas Buckner.

---

#### PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, No. 2, Vol. XXIV, July, 1900.

New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, N. Y., July, 1900.

Early Maryland Poetry. Maryland Historical Society Fund Publication. Baltimore, 1900.

Catholic University Bulletin, July, 1900. Washington, D. C.

Quinquennial Catalogue of the officers and graduates of Harvard University, 1636-1900. Cambridge, Mass.

Elections in the American Colonies. By Courtlandt F. Bishop. Columbia College, N. Y., 1893.

The Indiana Supreme Court. By Judge Timothy E. Howard. South Bend, Indiana, March 1, 1900.

Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly, July, 1900, Vol. IX, No. 1.

Iowa Historical Record, Iowa City, July, 1900.

American Historical Magazine, Nashville, Tenn., July, 1900. Vol. V, No. 3.

American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal, July and August, and September and October, 1900. Chicago, Ill.

South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine, Vol. I, No. 3, July, 1900. South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston, 1900.

It is a pleasure to note the growing success of this new magazine. Each number contains matter of interest to readers outside of, as well as in, South Carolina.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. LIV, July, 1900. Boston.

The Battle of Brandywine with its Lines of Battle. By Colonel F. C. Hooton and committee of McCall Post, G. A. R. Harrisburg, William Stanley Ray, Printer, 1900. With plan of the battle.

Collections of the Maine Historical Society. Documentary History, second series, Vol. VI, Baxter manuscripts. Portland, 1900.

Massachusetts Historical Society, Proceedings 1899-1900. Second Series, Vol. XIII. Boston, MDCCCC.

The Winston Family of Virginia. By Isaac Winston, Washington, D. C. MS. Presented by the author.

Mr. Winston has kindly presented to the Virginia Historical Society this elaborate manuscript history of his family, which has been with him the work of years of careful investigation. Only portions of Winston genealogy have been published, and this very comprehensive account of a widespread and prominent family is a valuable addition to our collection.

# THE STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

---

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$500,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	\$240,000

---

JOHN S. ELLETT,  
*President.*

WM. M. HILL,  
*Cashier.*

---

## DIRECTORS.

J. M. Fourqurean,  
James D. Crump,  
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,  
T. C. Williams, Jr.,  
John R. Williams,

Jno. S. Ellett,  
Granville G. Valentine,  
J. L. Antrim.

---

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT at \$3.50 per annum and upwards. apl. 1900-17.

---

# CITY BANK OF RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

WM. H. PALMER,  
*President.*

E. B. ADDISON,  
*Vice President.*

J. W. SINTON, *Cashier.*

---

Capital,	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
Surplus,	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

---

## DIRECTORS.

Wm. H. Palmer,  
Moses Millhiser,  
James N. Boyd,  
E. T. D. Myers,

S. H. Hawes,  
Wm. Josiah Leake,  
A. L. Holladay,  
W. R. Trigg,  
S. W. Travers.

E. B. Addison,  
Geo. W. Anderson,  
I. D. Cardozo,  
B. B. Valentine,

apl. 1900-17.




## The Virginia Historical Society.

---

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

 A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

*The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.*

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
RICHMOND, VA.

---

VOL. VIII—No. 3. JANUARY, 1901.

---

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

---

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,  
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

Digitized by Google

## PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

---

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,  
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

---

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,  
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

---

## CONTENTS.

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society....	i-xxvii
1. Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.	225
2. Notes from Council and General Court Records, 1641-1672.....	236
3. Members of the House of Burgesses.....	245
4. Papers Relating to the Administration of Gov. Nicholson, &c.....	260
5. Militia Companies in Augusta County in 1742...	278
6. An Unwritten Chapter in the Early Life of Mary Washington .....	283
7. The Bank of the United States.....	287
8. William Royall and "Sketches by a Traveller"...	295
9. Virginia in 1635.....	299
10. Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....	306
11. Genealogy..... Throckmorton, Adams, Fitzhugh, Green, Eskridge and Towles Families.	309
12. Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries....	322
13. Publications Received.....	335

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

VOL. VIII.

JANUARY, 1901.

No. 3.

---

**Letters of Harrison Gray and Harrison Gray, Jr.,  
of Massachusetts.**

(From originals in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society.)

[Harrison Gray, receiver-general of Massachusetts for some years prior to the Revolution, was a loyalist, and his estate was confiscated. In 1776, at the evacuation of Boston by the British troops, he went to Halifax, and thence to London. He died in England. His daughter Elizabeth married Samuel Alleyne Otis, and was mother of the eminent Harrison Gray Otis.

Harrison Gray, Jr., also a loyalist, was proscribed and banished. John Gray, "Jacky," was, on his return from the voyage referred to in the letters, captured off Newburyport, and for a time, imprisoned. He was in London in 1781.]

HARRISON GRAY TO GIDEON LYMAN.

Boston, Dec<sup>r</sup> 29th, 1760.

Sir—You may remember that Col. Pomroy had a warrant on me for billeting his Comp<sup>t</sup>, amount<sup>s</sup> to 133, 6, 8, w<sup>ch</sup> ~~of~~ his order was paid to you, now Sir you must know that I have paid to Twenty-four of the men their wages, including the billeting,

among whom was Colo. Pomroy,\* who ought to know better than to have rece'd it, his billeting was 2, 18, 5, the others were 2, 10, 3<sup>d</sup> each. I have enclosed you a list of their names, if you have not paid them I must desire you to stop it, & those whose wages were p<sup>d</sup> to Messrs. Hudson, you'll pay the billeting to them as they have accounted with me for it. this mistake was owing to the blunder of the person who made up the role.

S<sup>t</sup>, Your Servant,

HARRISON GRAY.

Gideon Lyman, Esq.

---

HARRISON GRAY TO ———.

Boston, May 3, 1763.

S<sup>t</sup>—Our good Friend Dr. Mayhew † tells me that he has sent you by this Conveyance his Observations on the Charter & Conduct of the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts, &c. The Doc'r has done himself great Honor by writing this piece. I think I never knew any performance of a Controversial nature meet with so general approbation & applause, excepting among some bigoted high Churchmen, who most sincerely Curse it—Gentl<sup>m</sup> of the best sence & learning here think that the Doc<sup>r</sup> arguments are conclusive, and I can't but think that its being reprinted in London & dispersed among the Dissent<sup>r</sup> will be of Iminent service to the dissenting Interest, they will no longer be gull<sup>d</sup> out of there money to Support Episcopacy in America. The performance is as sudden & as the Dr. had several corrections, & in his Correcting the press, the main Argument being what Chiefly engaged his Attention, he let several immaterial errors escape his notice, And in page 54 he has mentioned Portsmouth & it should have been Newport, which you

---

\* Colonel Seth Pomroy, a distinguished Massachusetts officer during the French and Indian War, and elected brigadier-general by Congress, at the beginning of the Revolution. He died in service, at Peekskill, N. Y., February 19, 1777.

† Dr. Jonathan Mayhew, of Boston, distinguished as a preacher and controversialist, and an ardent patriot. He died in 1766.

will be so good as to Correct if it should have an impression with you.

My Compliments to your Brother and believe me to be with the utmost sincerity,

Your Most Obed<sup>t</sup> Humble Servant,

H. G.

If the Doc<sup>r</sup>s observations should be reprinted will you be so good as to send me 50 Copies & I will with pleasure see you paid.

---

HARRISON GRAY TO JASPER MAUDUIT.\*

Boston, November 26, 1763.

Sir—Your kind favour ~~to~~ Capt. Bruice I rece<sup>d</sup> & am obliged to you & your Brother for the notice you have taken of Capt. Hallowell. The bearer hereof, Mr. Tho. Russell, having had a good mercantile education, has accumulated a considerable sum in a few years residence at Guardelupe. He is son to the Hon. James Russell,† Esq., one of his Majesties present Council of this Province & as his business calls him to Great Brittain, I can with the utmost sincerity recommend him to your notice. He is a young gent<sup>l</sup> of great modesty, strict virtue & Integrity, agreeable to my last advice of the 7th Inst.

I now send you a packet w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Russell will deliver you in which are four copies of Dr. Mayhew's Vindications of his observations thereof which you will deliver to the Gentlemen to whom they are respectively Directed, with my Compliments. The other you'l give a place among your valuable pamphlets. This performance of the Dr.'s is highly approved of here, not only by Dissenters but by the moderate ch. men, I hope it will do good among you.

---

\*The agent for Massachusetts in England; author of several pamphlets, which were reprinted in the first series, Massachusetts Historical Collections.

† James Russell, member of the Massachusetts council, was a loyalist. He was the ancestor and namesake of James Russell Lowell.

I offer my sincere Compliments to your Bror. Jno.

I do myself the Hon<sup>r</sup> to subscribe

Your most Humb<sup>ble</sup> Serv.,

H. G.

[Endorsed.]

Copy of the letter sent to Jasper Mauduit, ~~to~~ Capt. Hunter,  
Nov. 26, 1763.

---

HARRISON GRAY TO GOVERNOR HUTCHINSON.\*

[August 2, 1775.]

Sir—As the bearer hereof, my youngest son can give you a particular account of the battle of Bunker's Hill and of the present situation of our Army, I shall content myself by saying it was a complete victory over the Rebels. However two or three such Victories would ruin the British Army—And had the Navy given that assistance to the Army that Admiral Montague would have afforded had he commanded, not a Rebel would have escaped. As this goes by the way of Liverpool no doubt your excellency will have later news than I can give you, therefore shall not enlarge at this time, but may here after do my self that honor.

My son's departure from home was sudden, several gents. of the Council have hired a Brig belonging to my son Lewis to go to Ireland for a load of provisions to prevent their starving the ensuing winter, and Jacky, by the advice of his friends, has taken this opportunity to see the world, and tells me he shall go from Liverpool to London to spend a few days, which is the occasion of my troubling you with this scrawl. Any notice your Exc'y may take of him will be gratefully acknowledged by your

Sincere friend & most Humble serv<sup>t</sup>,

H. G.

[Endorsed.]

Copy of a Letter to Gov<sup>r</sup> Hutchinson, Aug<sup>t</sup> 2, 1775.

---

\*The well known Thomas Hutchinson, Governor of Massachusetts, loyalist and historian.

HARRISON GRAY TO ———.

[Draft.]

[August 20, 1775.]

Sir—As I formerly had the honor of a Correspondence with you, you will excuse the freedom I now take in addressing you.

My eldest son, the bearer hereof, who has been with me in the office for upward of fifteen years, is capable of giving you a particular account of the situation of our army. No doubt long ere this reaches your hand you will have heard of the battle of Charlestown, where the British army attained a complete Victory over the Rebels. [The preceding was erased.]

This will be delivered to you by my son who is capable of giving you a particular acc't of the situation of our army.

In recommending my son to your notice, who is a young gentleman capable of giving you a particular account of the unhappy situation of our public affairs, I shall not therefore trouble your honor upon that point but shall only beg leave to say that I would heartily wish that the Boston Port act was repealed, provided it could be done consistent with the Honor & dignity of Parliments, for however salutary that act was when it was first made, our public affairs have since taken such an unexpected & different turn that a strict adherence to it serves only to co-operate with the Rebels to starve & ruin the friends of Government who reside in Boston.

Any particular notice you shall take of my son will be acknowledged with great gratitude by him who has the honor to be,

H. GRAY.

[Endorsed.]

Aug. 20, 1775.

---

HARRISON GRAY TO COLS. JOSEPH JACKSON AND  
JOHN GRAY.

Boston, March 7, 1776.

Gentl:

As I have appointed you my attorneys I do not doubt you will consult my Interest as if your own. Mr. Otis' furniture was under the care of Col<sup>o</sup> Murray who lived in Mr. Goldthwait's



House in the North End. You will take care that they be returned to Mr. Otis upon his arrival at Boston. I have in my House loaf sugar which you may take at 10<sup>d</sup> pr. pound Lawful. I have also by me near a bb. of pork, & a barrel of beef, which you may take & allow me what you think proper, as I have left Katey who has been very faithful, to take care of my furniture. In case Mrs. Otis should return & should be inclined to go into the House, I would direct you to let Katey have a bed and the furniture of one room. The negroes I would have you act as you think will be most to my Interest. They have each of them wives in Town, & their conjugal affection is so great that they decline going with me. If there any families that want them it would be advisable to let them take them.

God Bless you my Dear Brothers.

H. GRAY.

Cols. Jackson & John Gray, Esq.

---

HARRISON GRAY TO A BROTHER.

Halifax, April 2nd, 1776.

S<sup>r</sup>—I have the pleasure to inform you that we arrived safe here on the 29th march, after a very agreeable passage of four days from Nantasket, in good Health & Spirits. Sukey behaved exceeding well and has recommended herself to the esteem of all the passengers. I do not remember that ever I enjoyed my health better than I have in this short voyage. I have not had the least sytoms of seasickness and I am now under no more concern in passing the Atlantic than I formerly was in passing Winnipmit Ferry—we are all well accomodated by my worthy friend Mr. Fenton, who discovers every mark of Civility and respect that is in his power, nothing is wanting on his part to make us easy and comfortable—and here I should be extremely wanting in points of gratitude If I did not let you know that Miss Fenton, a young Lady of about 16, who has been favored with a very polite education, and one that is behind very few if any in regard to Beauty, good sense and all the accomplishments that are necessary to render a young Lady agreeable, I say, if I did not let you know that this *Phenix* of the age exerts herself to make us happy. I wish my son Jack was here with four or

five thousand pounds sterl<sup>e</sup> in his pocket, for I do assure you it would afford me high pleasure to call her Daughter. The General has promised us a ship to carry us to London but when we shall get away is at present uncertain, Tho am in hopes we shall sail in all May. As this letter may probably never reach you, it is a sufficient apology for my not enlarging and my not writing to my Dear Brother John, and my only & beloved Daughter, Mrs. Otis—please to give my affectionate Love to them both, and let them know that when I arrive in London, a land of Liberty, I shall write them fully, and speak my mind as freely as Doc<sup>e</sup> Eliot\* in a late letter of his, to his friends in London, says he shall, now the troops have left Boston. I think the Doc<sup>e</sup> is too sudden in his declaration for the harness is not yet put off—and it is a Just observation that a man should never Hollore till he is out of the woods. I am sorry that Gentleman, by the letters above alluded to, has taken so much pains to prove the Duplicity of his conduct in the late trying Times. Those who were intimately acquainted with him think there was no occasion for it. I cannot say that I am one of that number, For I always had till now a high opinion of his honesty. You will be so good as to remember me to Sister Hughes, Miss Nancy and my Dear Grand Daughter Betsey, let them know that I have rec<sup>d</sup> since I have been here several letters from my son Harry and one from Polly, They were both well, let my Dear Daughter Otis also know it, there were letters also for Mrs. Hughes, Nancy & James, which her son Samuel took up, but I must not enlarge my love to my Dear sister Jackson to sister Green and to the Maj<sup>r</sup>—not forgetting my love to my grand children, my compliments to all enquiring friends. Remember me in particular to Dr. Byles.†

I am, with Love and esteem, Your Bro<sup>r</sup>,

H. G.

P. S. Sukey presents her Duty to you & her Mammar, & love to her Brothers.

---

\* ? Dr. Andrew Eliot (1718–1778), a prominent clergyman of Boston.

† A prominent Boston clergymen, and a loyalist. His political beliefs caused a severance from his parish, but he remained and died in Boston.

## HARRISON GRAY, JR., TO HARRISON GRAY.

London, Sep. 22, 1775.

Dear &amp; Hon. Sir:

Its with pleasure that I now embrace this opportunity to inform you of my safe arrival at London after a passage of 28 days, most of which was attended with heavy gales of wind and squals at N. W. We struck soundings at 22d, and arrived at Dover the 27th, all in perfect good health, notwithstanding we had many difficulties to encounter by ruff & tempestuous weather, we had the dead lights in 6 days, the sea frequently broke over us but through the goodness of Providence nothing material happened, but a little washing. My dear little spouse was the best she sailor the captain says he ever saw, she was able to eat her allowance every day; she intends writting you by the next Opportunity. I am much thinner than when I left Boston oweing to the agitation of my mind with respect to the unhappy situation of my dear friends & nearest connections. God grant that something may take place to settle the unhappy difference, but I see no probability of it. I am not able to give you any accounts of London, as I have been arrived only three days. I can only say that it is a world within itself, the continual noise and confusion of the city is such that was I possessed of Millions on Condition of living in it, I would reject it for a small pittance in retirement. we landed at Graves End, which is twenty miles from London; the Country we passed through on our way to London is not to be discribed by me so as to give you any Idea of it, therefore shall not Attempt it, as I am noted always for being on the superlative, but the Garden of Eden could not exceed it. Upon my arrival I found Gov. Hutchinson out of town and also M. Mauduit, the former of which is since come to town and made us a visit, and is exceedingly polite & Genteel & expressed great satisfaction to see us & was you to meet him I am confident you would not know him he is so Entirely metamorphesed; I have had no conversation with him upon public matters nor with anybody since my arrival, as it is a subject they chuse to avoid, all conjectures are left until parliament meets which is next month. To my great surprise as I was walking

yesterday on the Exchange, who should I meet but my Brother Jack. I was astonished at first & could not believe my own Eyes as it was so unexpected & Sudden. I immediately conducted him to my Lodgings to see his Sister. He arrived last Evening from Liverpool, intends going back next Wednesday, this is Friday. He tells me he had a very blowing passage of 42 days. Contra. winds obliged him to put into Cork prior to his going to Liverpool & by a vessel bound from thence to Boston he has shipped you two sheep & some other things which I hope will arrive safe. The vessel will require some repairs at Liverpool which will Occasion some little delay for a few days; he expects to sail from Cork by the 12 of October. Please to inform my Brother Lewis I shall agreeable to his request, get insurance made accordingly & shall write him by next opportunity, which will be next week; please to present my duty to Mrs. Hughs & my love to my dear little girl & please to let her know I shall send her some things next week, her Mother is so very uneasy about her that she enjoys but little satisfaction. Altho she is in so gay a world, I could almost have wished that I had brought her with us. I have not time to copy this as the vessell will sail in two hours, therefore you must excuse this ruff draught, and Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir, in the mean time, be assured that all the judgment, prudence and frugality that can be made use of in this expensive place shall be put into execution by, dear Sir,

Your ever dutiful and obliging Son,

HARRISON GRAY, JUN.

N. B. Mr. Waldo\* lodges in the same House with me and is equally concerned in the expence, his judgment & prudence is conspicuous to all that have the pleasure of his acquaintance, he desires his best respects in which Judge Sewall begs to join.

To Harrison Gray.

---

\* Either Francis Waldo, of Falmouth, Maine, a loyalist, whose estate was confiscated and sold, or Joseph Waldo, who was a member of a club of American loyalists in London, in 1776.

## HARRISON GRAY, JR., TO HARRISON GRAY.

London, Oct. 6th, 1775.

Dear & Hon<sup>d</sup> Sir:

I wrote you last week by a Transport in which I gave you an account of my arrival, with some particulars of the Voyage, since which my whole time has been taken up at the Custom House to get my things ashore, and the difficulties I met with was a Sufficient trial of Patience. I am at present at Lodgings in Suffolk street near Charring Crossing, where I propose staying but a few days owing to the Continual Noise of the City together with a heavy thick air; Judge Sewell has taken a house at Bromton about 5 miles in the Country, which is a most delightful Situation, with a fine pure air. There is several lodgings very near him, one of which I believe we shall take for Six months, Mr. Waldo intends living with us so that we shall be able to make a little frugal society of fugitives. Gov<sup>r</sup> Hutchinson & family are particularly attentive to us & have experience<sup>d</sup> their politeness every day since our Arrival. We made a visit to Mr. Green's yesterday, where we met with Mr. J. Boylston,\* who appears very formal & after some time did vouchsafe to enquire after you, but the manner in which he did it was very disgusting, he is a flaming Son of Liberty and abuses all that don't think with him. Mrs. Green is in a very declining state & he very low spirited. In my last I made mention of the Arrival of Jack in London & the day before last he went off in the Coach for Liverpool to take passage for Cork; he expects to sail from Cork by the 10th Octo<sup>r</sup>, so that I am in hopes he will escape a winter passage & bring with him every necessary that you may stand in need. I commit him to that kind providence for protection who commands the winds to blow & the waves to cease. I have had but little conversation with Gov<sup>r</sup> Hutchinson upon politicks but he seems very Certain of one thing, which made

---

\*John Boylston left Boston in 1768, and resided until his death in 1791, in London and Bath. During the Revolution he rendered many services to American prisoners in England. He left a fund for the education of poor children of Boston, which some years ago amounted to \$100,000.00.

me very uneasy, & that is he is clearly of an opinion the troops at Boston will be with drawn this winter and embark for new-port, which if should take place, tho God grant it may not, what will become of you, my Dear Sir, and the rest of my friends, unless Government provides for you, which Gov. H. assures me will be done. The Parliament meets this month which will determine every thing with respect to America. Present appearances are that the Warr will be pushed on vigorously, as the nation was never more united notwithstanding what is said to the contra. in the newspapers which are loaded with falsehoods & lies, full equal to American ones, every principal manufacturing town in the Kingdom have as much Business as they possibly can attend to, so that the americans can have nothing to hope for from that quarter, they are nothing more than a drop in the bucket and some of the principals would think so if they were present, the deluded part are to be pitied. I have not yet seen Mr. Mauduit, he is expected in town this week. I imagine by the time this reaches you the news of the Removal of admiral Graves you'll have heard of, and I dare say it will afford as much satisfaction to the people with you as it does in general to the people here. His successor is admiral Sheldon. I was introduced to him yesterday at my Bankers; his appearance is much against him, he sails in six days, by whom I shall write. Gov. H. informed me this morning that orders was sent last Thursday to Ireland for the five regiments that was to have embarke<sup>d</sup> for Boston, to embark for Quebec; this alteration is in Consequence of some accounts from General Carlton, who I imagine is doubtful of his Situation. I have presented my bills for acceptance and succeeded. I shall take advice how to dispose of my money to the most advantage when I receive it. Your situation as one of his majesties Council and the rest of your brethren is well known to administration and nothing is been wanting in me to paint your situation and the rest of my friends in its true Color and I am not without hopes that some good Effect will arrive from it.

Please to let Brother Lewis know that I have wrote him by this opportunity, and also My Uncle John. My dear Wife de-

sires her Duty, and Mr. Waldo his Compliments. Having nothing further at present but to deplore your unhappy situation,

Remain, dear sir, your Dutiful Son,

HARRISON GRAY, JUN'R.

To Harrison Gray, Esq.

### Notes from the Council and General Court Records

1641-1672.

BY THE LATE CONWAY ROBINSON, ESQ.

(CONTINUED.)

Genl. Ct. Judgements and orders 1664 to 1670, commenced "at a General Court held at James City, the 22d day of November, 1664." Names of governor and council, of whom Miles Cary was one. Court sat morning and afternoon.

1664, Nov. 22d. P. 1. Major General Mannering Hamntond<sup>4</sup> having occasion to go to England, three years further time allowed him to seat his land.

[Nov. 23d, and succeeding dates, commissioners and sheriffs of various counties appointed, but no names are given.]

P. 5. Judgment for killing a horse, for less than half the value, altho' act of assembly directed treble.

5. Case remanded to Lancaster court with direction to take care that the jury can write.

Nov. 24. P. 6. Com[mission] from the King confirming comm. of Thos. Stegg as aud. genl. read in open court (Com. in previous book).

P. 7, 8. Judgements by default at preceding general court now confirmed (defendant not appearing).

P. 8, 9. Interpreter to live near Pamunkey Indians.

P. 9. Surry commissioners [censured?] for not building stocks, prison and pillory.

26. P. 11. Judgement for a filly.

P. 12. Collectors of several rivers to purchase powder.

P. 12. How ships are to be entered and cleared.

1665, March 21. P. 13, 14. Governor had prerogative of ejecting ministers. Orders where minister had been badly treated by part of the vestry. P. 216.

P. 15. Peculiar judgement against a man for forcibly carrying another out of the colony.

P. 18. Judgement for slandering clerk of a court.

March 25. P. 23. Two fairs to be kept at James City.

23, 4. Interpretation of late act giving liberty to plant and make what tobacco they can, either by seconds or ground slips.

P. 24. Answer directed to proposition sent from Colo. Morrison concerning the coming in of ships.

June 21. P. 25. Regulations for the security both of the ships and country.

P. 25, 26. War now between England and the Dutch. Commands of the King received and measures taken for defence.

Aug. 1. P. 27. Fine for contemning warrant in the King's name.

October 12. P. 30. Judgement against a runaway servant.

P. 33. Debt incurred by a burgess in the service to be paid by his county.

Oct. 14. P. 35. Indian allowed to patent for land. P. 113. Children of a negro.

P. 37. Negro to be free after serving 7 years.

Oct. 16. P. 39. Alice Stephens accused as a witch but not [illegible].

Oct. 17. P. 42, 3. Indictment against a man and woman for murdering bastard child. Grand and petit jury. Peculiar judgement.

Oct. 19. P. 47. Case of Piracy. Pirate sent to England for trial. And Indians in his sloop declared free.

Oct. 20. P. 48. Complaint of the Queen of Pamunkey.

Oct. 24. P. 57. Judgement for defaming a justice.

Oct. 26. P. 58, 9. Severe judgement for taking a prisoner out of the sheriff's custody.

1666, March 28. P. 67, 8. King's direction that no ships shall depart from this country until 1st April, and then to go in one fleet under an admiral carried out by postponing departure till last of April.



P. 68, 9. In case of ships taken on their return by Dutch men of war, whether duty on exports shall be refunded. P. 145. Some refunding. See also p. 117 of book from 1670 to 1677.

P. 71. No land to be surveyed within 5 miles of an Indian town.

Oct. 29. P. 73. Judgement for dishonorable words spoken against Major General Bennett.

P. 75. Measures taken for expeditious building of fort at Point Comfort.

P. 76, 7. The colony thought the fort had better be built at James City, but took measures for building it at Point Comfort in obedience to the King's command. Also p. 81.

P. 78, 9. Duties formerly paid to the captain of the fort converted to the building and defence of the same.

June 6. P. 79. No master of ship to depart without license from the governor.

P. 81. Ship built in Virginia.

P. 83-8. Proceeding, Robert Morris, master of the ship King David, for violating English statutes. P. 86-88. Petition of Morris.

July 10. P. 89. Information of the arrival of an enemy's man of war and measures taken.

P. 90, 91. Further measures. P. 92. Power to Maj. Gen'l Smith.<sup>45</sup> P. 91, 92. Application for a frigate.

P. 90. In consequence of murders by the Indians, contrary to treaty of peace, war of extermination directed against them. P. 93. Persons removed off a plantation near them.

P. 92. Regulation for the speedy transmission of public letters & other dispatches.

Oct. 24. P. 97. County of Nansemond to pay expenses of criminals sent up for trial.

Oct. 26. P. 102, 3. Particular judgment for defamation of the governor. P. 133, 4. And of the Council.

P. 105. Concerning churches of Stratton Major parish, in New Kent.

Oct 29. P. 107. Disposition of estate of decedant when no creditor or distributee appeared.

P. 109. Judgment of death for stabbing.

Oct. 31. P. 113. Bounds of glebe for James City parish.

- P. 114. Glebe of Christ Church in Lancaster.  
1667, April 19. P. 127. Concerning lands and heirs of Richard Kemp. P. 274, 5.
- P. 128. Contractor for church of York parish agreed to go on and build it.
- P. 134. Thomas Ludwell,<sup>sr</sup> Secretary, to enter and clear ships.
- P. 138. Edward Matthews on his knees to beg forgiveness of Thomas Stegge.
- June 21. P. 146. Sea fight in Virginia between Captain Robert Conway and the Dutch.
- P. 144. Governor to provide 20,000 pounds of biscuit to be always ready.
- P. 147. Guns to be mounted at Point Comfort, and gunners appointed.
- P. 147. Guns to be carried there from burnt ship Elizabeth.
- P. 147. Sailing of ships deferred till the 27th.
- Sept. 28. P. 164. Justice of the peace fined for plundering ships in the late invasion. P. 182. Further orders.
- 1668, April 17. P. 175. Land granted Pamunky Indians on the north of James River confirmed to them.
- April 22. P. 187, 8. Widow to have legacies and thirds. P. 221.
- April 23. P. 190. Decision that by a devise to [illegible] the fee passes, altho' the word heirs be omitted—and appeal to the assembly.
- April 28. P. 205. Land taken up adjoining what a man owned before, not to lapse for want of seating.
- P. 206, 7. Complaint of ship Virginia Berkeley having trafficked unlawfully in Spain.
- Sept. 21. P. 210. David Mansell<sup>sr</sup> allowed to keep 2 Indians to work and hunt for him.
- P. 210, 11. In case of Captain Giles Brent,<sup>sr</sup> order of Staf-ford county, dated 27th of May, 1668, record [? word almost illegible], the court having 21 years experience of his fidelity in not seducing any persons to the Roman Catholic religion.
- P. 216. Opinion of the court that where debtor remaineth in prison his estate may be taken.
- Genl. Ct. Office Inquisitions, &c., No. 32, 1665 to 1670.

1663, Sept. P. 1. Indictment against John Gunter, William Bell & others for treason—laid the 6th of Sept., in the 15 of Charles 2d [1663], at Newmans land in Gloucester. Attempt of servants to get a year of their time, and of refusal to go out of the country, as appears by the depositions. P. 1 to 5. [This refers to what was called "Birkenhead's Plot," planned by the indentured servants. But little is known of this affair. In *Hening I*, 191 and 204, will be found an act establishing the 13th of September as a holy day in commemoration of the preservation of the colony, and a resolution rewarding Burkenhead, the servant, who betrayed the plot. Miss Johnston's novel *Prisoners of Hope*, was based on this conspiracy.]

1664, Feb. 28. Instructions for his majesty's sub commissioners of prizes in Virginia, whilst in hostility with the Dutch.

Feb. 28. Instructions for the store house keeper of his majesty's plantation of Virginia. P. 12-15.

25. Commission to S' Wm. Berkeley as sub commissioner. P. 15, 16.

Commission to be storehouse keeper. P. 16.

Jan. 13. Orders from the King that ships must return from Virginia in company. P. 17.

1665, Nov. 4. Further orders on same subject. P. 18, 19.

Nov. 15. King's letter on same subject. P. 20.

1664, 5, Jan. 27. Letter from the King containing information of the state of things between England and the Dutch, and directing forts in Virginia and other measures for the protection of the shipping. P. 21, 22.

1666, May 1st. S' Wm. Berkeley's proclamation prescribing mode and time in which ships should sail from Virginia. P. 22, 3, 4.

From the admiral, vice-admiral and rear admiral on the same subject.

Jan'y 10. Information of the firing of London and that the seas were so full of pirates that no ship could go home in safety; and orders in consequence. P. 25. Nature of the information received. P. 26.

Sept. 10. Embargo at this time. Mode in which ships were permitted to come to Virginia. P. 26, 27, 28, 35. Certain ships made free ships. P. 71, 2, 3.

Nov. 13. Letter from the King, "by his majesty's command," prescribing times when ships are to sail from Virginia, 24 of March, 24 of June, and 24 of September. P. 29, 30.

1667, June 24. Sir Wm. Berkeley's proclamation in accordance with that letter. P. 31, 2, 3.

King's license of the 13th of December, 1664, to John Brown who had patent for using [?] sugar in Scotland, to trade to America. P. 33, 4. Brown's letter of the 1st of February, 1664. King's letter of the 16th of Jan'y. P. 41, 2.

Octo. Letter from John Bowler giving certain information. P. 37, 8, 9.

Oct. 24. Letter from the Genl. of Jersey island. P. 42.

1668, Jan'y. 4. [Commissioners for Surry and Middlesex—no names.]

Nov. 18. Resolutions for the settlement of commerce to and from his majesty's plantations in America and other places, to the port of New York, and the rent of his royall highnesses [the Duke of York's] territories. Dated at Fort James in New York on Manhattan island the 18th of November 1668. P. 70.

1667, June 24. Commission to Thos. Ludwell as Escheator for the whole Colony. P. 74.

1666, Sept. 3. Letter from Wm. Drummond,<sup>69</sup> then of Carolina. P. 94, 5.

1672, June 25. Directions from the Duke of York that particular persons bound on a voyage to Virginia are not to be impressed. P. 165. Authority from Prince Rupert of the 29th of June. P. 166. Instructions from the Duke of York of the 3d of January, 1672. P. 166, 7. Other instructions of the 15 of Jan'y. P. 168. Orders of court at James City, May 23d, 1672. P. 168.

1673, May 7. Concerning fort which Drummond was to build at James City. P. 173.

Aug. 8. Channel from Point Comfort to Sandy Point. P. 173.

Oct. 21. Order of Court martial *vs.* Richard Clark, for meeting. P. 174.

1666, June 1. Authority from the county of Albemarle in the Province of Carolina to William Drummond and Thos. Woodward to treat about cessation [of tobacco planting] with Maryland. P. 219. Letters from to governor of Maryland of the

26 of June, 1666, appointing persons to treat. P. 219. Articles considered [?] upon the 12 of July, 1666. P. 219 to 222.

Letter from the King of the 3d of February, 1668, to prevent frauds in the customs. P. 232, 3.

Enquiries to the governor of Virginia. P. 234, 5, 6. Answers to the enquiries. P. 239 to 243.

These in *Hening*. Notice by whom the enquiries are signed and when they were offered [C. R.]

Book in General Court Office, No. 3, 1663 to 1668.

P. 3. Letter of March 22d, 1663-4, from S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley to the governor of Maryland about tobacco.

P. 4, 5. Letter of Oct. 2d, 1664, from S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley to governor of neighboring province, desiring him to deliver up disturbers of the public peace.

1665, April 3d. P. 22. Order that no ship shall depart until she have 3 more in company.

1664-5, March 12. P. 40. Instructions to commander of the Olive Branch.

1665, Nov. 9. Case of piracy and mode of proceeding. P. 61.

1666, Aug. 14. Assembly to meet Oct. 22. P. 95, 6.

Sept. 19. Letter from S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley to Wm. Drummond. P. 99.

1664. Concerning the churches of Stratton Major parish. P. 154 to 183.

1665, Nov. 4. King's instructions as to mode in which ships should sail. 249 to 251.

Jany. Concerning Sandy Point.

1666, May 12. Conference between the commissioners of Virginia and Maryland. P. 346, 7. Articles considered [?] upon the 12 of July, 1666. P. 248. Further articles of the 11 of Dec., 1666. P. 352 to 356.

1667, Sept. 24. Coarse language. Man writes that he is prevented from coming to court by the "extreme torment of the griping of the guts." P. 442.

1668, March 19. King's commission to Edmund Scarborough as surveyor general.

Journal of the assembly held in October, 1666.

[Some extracts from the journal of this session, preserved in

the manuscript volume, called the "Randolph MS.," are printed in *Hening*, II, 249-254, which are not the same as those extracted by Mr. Robinson; but as there is in the collection of this society, a copy of the "Randolph MS.," the journal will be printed in full at some future time. Therefore the extracts are omitted.—Ed.]

General Court Judgements and Orders, 1664 to 1670.

1668, Sept. 24. P. 219. Judgment for defaming under sheriff.

P. 222. Lands delivered up by Indians granted—over other side 613.

P. 224. Mention of the will of Col<sup>o</sup> [Miles] Cary, containing bequest for his three daughters, and question repounded by his son Thomas Cary, and decided by the court.

P. 228. Judgment for a negro for his freedom. P. 306.

P. 230. Judgment against a minister marrying a servant.

Nov. 24. P. 244. Judgment for calling a woman and her children witches. P. 253. Pardon craved.

P. 247. Judgement of Nansemond court in case of slander confirmed.

Nov. 25. P. 251. Judgment for breaking prison, that party be banished to Barbados. Other side. P. 647.

P. 251. Application of Thos. Hunt to be paid for maintaining the bridge and repairing the dam over Powhatan Swamp.

1669, April 1. P. 261, 2. Ordinary keepers not to trust seamen.

P. 267. Case of a justice of the peace and doctor speaking approbious words of the governor.

P. 274. Case of a man complaining that wife, child, and goods are detained from.

April 23d. P. 276. Richard Awborne? sworn clerk to the council.

P. 279. Hannah Warwick's case extenuated because she was overseen by a negro overseer. [Doubtless she was a white servant.]

P. 286. Judgment for murder.

P. 297. Indian brought in, to be free after serving 5 years.

Oct. 28. P. 305. Persons authorized to grant marriage licenses in Rappahannock, Northumberland and various other counties.

Oct. 30. P. 312. Case of Henry Smith, of Accomack, charged with Rapes, &c., to appear at James City the 10th of Feb'y next. (This the last order in this book.)

How privy examination of a femme covert was taken in 1667. Other side of book. P. 548, 9.

Other side. P. 586. Henry Corbin,<sup>60</sup> member of the council, abused by Wm. Goodloe,<sup>61</sup> master of a ship. Deposition at large.

P. 610. Oath of clerk of the council.

1670. Col<sup>o</sup> Miles Cary, late of Warwick county, by his will, amongst several bequests and legacies, directed a sale to be made of his two houses in the city of Bristol in the Kingdom of England, one of them situated in Ballame street, and the other house situate in St. Nicholas street, and that the produce of money they should be sold for should be equally divided between his three daughters, to-wit: Anne, Bridget and Elizabeth Cary. Emanuel Wills<sup>62</sup> married Elizabeth Cary. And they, by a deed of the 11th of April, 1670, conveyed to William Bassett, of the county of New Kent, all their interest in said houses. Genl. Ct. Will Book, No. 2, p. 3.

By a deed of the 19th of May, 1670, it is recited that a marriage was to be solemnized between S<sup>r</sup> William Berkeley, Knt., Gov<sup>r</sup> & Captain General of Virginia, and Frances Stephens, widow of Samuel Stephens Esq<sup>r</sup>, late Governor of Carolina, and S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley covenanted with Alexander Culpeper and Anthony St. Leger to convey for her benefit during her life, estate in England of the yearly value of six hundred pounds sterling money of England. Genl. Ct. Will Book, No. 2, p. 22 and 30. The marriage it may be inferred took place soon after the date of this deed, for it was acknowledged in court the 21st of June, 1670. *Id.*, 30, 31.

In 1670 the vestry of Trinity<sup>63</sup> parish, in the county of Lancaster, presented to the governor, Mr. Benjamin Doggett,<sup>64</sup> to officiate in the two churches of that parish. Genl. Ct. Will Book, No. 2, p. 37.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

**MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.**

---

SESSION BEGUN NOV. 2, 1685.

[So far as the writer knows, there is no journal of the House of Burgesses for this session, but in the "McDonald Papers," Virginia State Library, is a copy of the journal of the council, sitting as upper house of the General Assembly, copied from the English Public Record Office. The names of a number of burgesses, probably nearly all present, appear in this journal, and are printed. The counties they represented, were, in most cases, easily obtained from other contemporary records.]

Col. William Kendall (speaker), Accomac county.

Major John Stith, Charles City county.

Henry Jenkins, Elizabeth City or York county.

William Wilson, Elizabeth City county.

Col. John Armistead, Gloucester county.

Captain William Randolph and Richard Kennon, Henrico county.

Lt.-Col. Arthur Smith and Henry Applewhaite, Isle of Wight county.

Col. Thomas Ballard, James City county.

Captain William Ball and David Fox, Lancaster county.

Col. Lemuel Mason, and Captain Wm. Robinson, Lower Norfolk county.

Robert Beverley (vacated seat, on election as clerk of the House of Burgesses), Matthew Kemp (elected in place of Beverley), Middlesex county.

John Brasseur and Thomas Lear, Nansemond county.

Col. John West and Richard Littlepage, New Kent county.

Captain John Custis, Northampton county.

Christopher Neale and Captain Peter Knight, Northumberland county.

Col. William Loyd and Arthur Spicer, Rappahannock county.

Major Samuel Swan and Major Arthur Allen, Surry county.

Richard Whittaker and Humphrey Harwood, Warwick county.



Capt. Lawrence Washington and Wm. Hardinge [Hardidge], Westmoreland county.

Thos. Cheesman and Thos. Barber, York county.

Captain John Smith, William Anderson, John Anderson and Captain Henry Batts [Batte] cannot be, with certainty, assigned to counties. A Captain John West, whose name appears as a member, may have been the same as Colonel John West, of New Kent, or he may have been the John West, who, about the same time, was a justice of Stafford county. The name "Capt. John Casslis," which twice appears, is believed to be an error of the copyist for "Custis." "Capt. John Lear," also appears as a member. This may be a mistake for Thomas Lear, or John Lear may have been elected during the session to fill a vacancy from Nansemond county. Thomas Lear was certainly a member.

#### SESSIONS OF 1720 AND 1722.

[From a list—apparently contemporary—in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. The General Assembly met November 2, 1720, and—by prorogation—on May 9, 1722.]

Accomack. Mr. John Teackle (deceased), Mr. Solomon Ewell.

Charles City. Mr. John Stith, Mr. Samuel Harwood, Jr.

Colledge. Mr. Thomas Jones.

Elizabeth City. Mr. James Rickets, Mr. Anthony Armistead.

Essex. Mr. John Hawkins, Mr. Richard Covington.

Gloucester. Mr. Henry Willis, Mr. Nathaniel Burwell (deceased).

Henrico. Mr. Wm. Randolph, Mr. Thos. Randolph.

Isle of Wight. Mr. William Bridges, Mr. Arthur Smith.

James City. Mr. Archibald Blair, Mr. John Clayton.

Jamestown. Mr. William Brodnax.

King William. Mr. John Waller, Mr. Thos. Johnson.

King and Queen. Mr. George Braxton, Mr. Robert Beverley (deceased).

Lancaster. Mr. Wm. Ball, Mr. James Ball.

Middlesex. Mr. John Grymes, Mr. Gawin Corbin.

New Kent. Mr. Nicholas Meriwether, Mr. John Stanhope (deceased).

Nanzemond. Mr. John Lear, Mr. James Reddick.

Norfolk. Mr. Willis Wilson, Mr. Wm. Crawford.

Northumberland. Mr. Peter Presley, Mr. Peter Hack.

Northampton. Mr. William Waters (deceased), Mr. George Harmanson.

Prince George. Mr. Edward Goodrich (deceased), Mr. Robert Mumford [Munford], Mr. John Hamlin.

Princess Anne. Mr. Maximilian Boush, Mr. Anthony Walk.

Richmond. Mr. Wm. Woodbridge, Mr. Chas. Barber.

Stafford. Mr. Geo. Mason, Mr. Wm. Robinson.

Surrey. Mr. Henry Harrison, Mr. John Simmons.

Warwick. Mr. William Cole, Mr. James Roscow (dec'd).

Westmoreland. Mr. George Eskridge, Mr. Thomas Lee, unduly elected, Mr. Daniel McCarty.

York. Mr. John Halloway, Speaker, Mr. Lawrence Smith.

#### 1722.

New Burgesses chosen for the new counties of—

Hanover. Mr. Nicholas Meriwether, Mr. John Syme.

King George. Mr. Nicholas Smith, Mr. Wm. Thornton.

Mr. Meriwether being declared a burgess for Hanover county and Mr. Stanope being dead, a new writ was issued, and for

New Kent. Mr. John Thornton, Mr. Thomas Massey were duly returned Burgesses.

Chosen in the room of the deceased—

Gloucester. Mr. Giles Cook.

Accomack. Mr. Tully Robinson.

King and Queen. Mr. Richard Johnson.

Northampton. Mr. Thomas Harmanson.

Warwick. Mr. Nath. Hoggard.

---

#### SESSION OF 1736—CHANGES.

[This Assembly first met February 1, 1727, and again, by various prorogations, on May 21, 1730, May 18, 1732, August 22,

1734, August 5, 1736, November 1, 1738, May 22, 1740, and August 21, 1740. Of course death and other causes must have produced considerable change in membership during the long existence of this Assembly. In the *Virginia Historical Register*, IV, 135, is a list of the members returned to serve in the session of 1736. The following changes made during this session, are given in the *Virginia Gazette*.]

Hanover. Mr. William Meriwether, Mr. Robert Harris.

Prince William. Mr. Peter Hedgman, *vice* Mr. Thomas Osborne, expelled.

Caroline. Mr. Jonathan Gibson, declared unduly elected, was re-elected.

---

#### SESSION OF 1738—CHANGES.

[From the *Virginia Gazette*.]

Norfolk Borough. Col. John Hutchings.

College. Attorney-General Edward Barradall, *vice* Sir John Randolph, deceased.

Surry. Captain John Ruffin.

Charles City. Mr. Richard Kennon.

King William. Mr. John Aylett, *vice* Mr. Cornelius Lyde, deceased.

Caroline. Colonel John Martin.

Goochland. Captain Isham Randolph, *vice* Mr. Edward Scott, deceased.

Accomack. Colonel Edmund Scarborough, *vice* Mr. Sacker Parker, deceased.

---

#### SESSIONS OF 1742, 1744, 1745.

[This assembly first met on May 6, 1742, and, by various prorogations, on May 6, 1744, May 6, 1745, May 6, 1746, May 6, 1747. Printed journals of the sessions of 1744 and 1745 are preserved in the Virginia State Library. These contain no lists of members, but contain, probably, almost completely, the surnames of those present, and occasionally, the full names. The Christian names and counties in the list below, compiled from these journals, are derived from examination of other records.]

## MEMBERS 1742.

Accomack. Henry Scarburgh, George Douglas.  
Amelia. Samuel Cobbs.  
Brunswick. John Wall.  
Caroline. Lunsford Lomax, John Baylor.  
Charles City. Benjamin Harrison, Richard Kennon.  
Elizabeth City. Wm. Westwood.  
Essex. William Beverley, James Garnett.  
Fairfax. Lawrence Washington.  
Frederick. Samuel Earle.  
Gloucester. Lewis Burwell, Beverley Whiting.  
Goochland. William Randolph, Benjamin Cocke.  
Hanover. Robert Harris, John Chiswell.  
Henrico. Richard Randolph, John Bolling.  
Isle of Wight. John Simmons, Joseph Gray.  
James City. Lewis Burwell, Carter Burwell.  
King George. Charles Carter, Henry Turner.  
King and Queen. George Braxton, John Robinson, speaker.  
King William. Thomas West, James Power.  
Lancaster. Edwin Conway.  
Louisa. Abraham Venable, Charles Barret.  
Middlesex. Ralph Wormeley.  
Nansemond. Lemuel Reddick.  
New Kent. William Bassett.  
Norfolk. William Crawford, Samuel Boush.  
Northampton. Littleton Eyre, Matthew Harmanson.  
Northumberland. Peter Presley, Samuel Blackwell.  
Prince George. Richard Bland, Francis Eppes.  
Princess Anne. Anthony Walke, Jacob Elligood.  
Prince William. William Fairfax.  
Richmond. John Woodbridge, William Fauntleroy.  
Spotsylvania. William Waller, Francis Thornton.  
Stafford. Henry Fitzhugh, Peter Hedgman.  
Surry. John Cargill, William Gray.  
Warwick. William Harwood.  
Westmoreland. Daniel McCarty.  
York. William Nelson, Secretary Thomas Nelson.

The College. Edward Barradall.  
Norfolk Borough. John Hutchings.

---

## CHANGES IN 1744.

Accomack. Henry Scarburgh, deceased.  
Gloucester. Samuel Buckner, *vice* Lewis Burwell, promoted to the Council.  
Hanover. William Meriwether, *vice* Robert Harris, who had accepted the place of surveyor of a county [Louisa].  
James City. Benjamin Waller, *vice* Lewis Burwell, deceased (a new writ of election was asked September 7, 1744.)  
King William. Bernard Moore, *vice* Thomas West, deceased.  
Louisa. Robert Lewis, *vice* Abraham Venable, unseated on contest.  
New Kent. William Bassett, deceased.  
Prince William. William Fairfax, promoted to Council.  
Stafford. James Waugh, *vice* Henry Fitzhugh, deceased.  
Surry. John Ruffin, *vice* John Cargill, deceased.  
Westmoreland. Daniel McCarty, deceased.  
The College. Beverley Randolph, *vice* Edward Barradall, deceased.

---

## CHANGES IN 1745.

Westmoreland. George Lee. (He, however, may have been a member since 1742.)  
Gloucester. Samuel Buckner, deceased.  
York. William Nelson, promoted to Council.  
Charles City. Benjamin Harrison, deceased.  
Goochland. William Randolph, deceased.

The following members of this assembly cannot be certainly identified or assigned to counties: Corbin, Philip Ludwell, Colville, Baker, Harmer, Mitchell, Sweney [probably Merit Sweney, of Elizabeth City], Richard Cocke, Taylor [probably Etheldred Taylor, of Isle of Wight, or George Taylor, of Orange], Monroe, William Randolph [his name appears after the death of the William Randolph, who had represented Goochland], Black-

burn, Willis, and Campbell [the last named appears to have represented Frederick county], Digges.

---

MEMBERS IN 1750.

[From a Virginia Almanac for 1751, in the Congressional Library. Advertisements in the *Virginia Gazette* show that in the Colonial period, as at present, almanacs for any particular year, were prepared and published late in the year preceding. Though there was no session in 1750, the House which had last met in 1748, was still in existence. There were but few changes in membership.]

COUNCIL.

Thomas Lee, president, Lewis Burwell, William Fairfax, John Blair, William Nelson, Dr. William Dawson, John Lewis, Thos. Nelson, Philip Grymes, Peter Randolph, Richard Corbin, William Beverley.

BURGESSES.

Accomack. Thos. Parramore, Edmund Allen.  
Albemarle. Joshua Fry, Charles Lynch.  
Amelia. Thomas Tabb, Samuel Cobbs.  
Augusta. John Wilson, John Madison.  
Brunswick. Sterling Clack, Drury Stith.  
Charles City. Richard Kennon, Benjamin Harrison.  
Caroline. John Baylor, Lunsford Lomax.  
Elizabeth City. William Westwood, John Tabb.  
Essex. Wm. Beverley [now of the Council], William Dangerfield.  
Fairfax. Lawrence Washington, Richard Osborne.  
Frederick. George Fairfax, Gabriel Jones.  
Gloucester. Beverley Whiting, Francis Willis.  
Goochland. George Carrington, Archibald Cary.  
Hanover. William Meriwether, John Chiswell.  
Henrico. John Bolling, Peter Randolph [now of the Council.]  
James City. Carter Burwell, Benjamin Waller.  
Isle of Wight. John Simmons [died since election], Joseph Gray.

King and Queen. John Robinson, speaker; George Braxton [died since election].

King William. Bernard Moore, Francis West.

King George. Charles Carter, Harry Turner.

Lancaster. Joseph Chinn, Peter Conway.

Louisa. Abraham Venable, Charles Barret.

Lunenburg. Clement Reade, Henry Embry.

Middlesex. Ralph Wormeley, Richard Corbin [now of council].

Nansemond. Lemuel Reddick, William Hunter.

New Kent. William Hockaday, William Massie.

Norfolk. Willis Wilson, William Portlock.

Northampton. Littleton Eyre, Matthew Harmanson.

Northumberland. Presley Thornton, Spencer Ball.

Orange. George Taylor, John Spotswood.

Princess Anne. Anthony Walke, Jacob Elligood.

Prince George. Richard Bland, Francis Eppes.

Richmond. William Fauntleroy, John Woodbridge.

Spotsylvania. William Waller, Rice Curtis.

Stafford. William Fitzhugh, Peter Hedgman.

Surry. Robert Jones, Augustine Claiborne.

Warwick. William Harwood, John Langhorne.

Westmoreland. John Bushrod, George Lee.

York. Edward Digges, John Norton.

Jamestown. Philip Ludwell.

Williamsburg. Mr. Attorney General.

Norfolk Borough. Robert Todd.

The College. Beverley Randolph.

---

#### SESSION OF 1752.

[This Assembly first met on February 27, 1752, and by various prorogations, on November 1, 1753; February 14, 1754; August 22, 1754; October 17, 1754; May 1, 1755; August 5, 1755, and October 29, 1755.]

A list of the Burgesses of the session of 1752 is printed in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, III, 191. The following corrections should be made in the list as printed; for John *Chriswell*, read John *Chiswell*; for Thos. *Gate* read Thos.

*Gale*; for Anthony *Walker*, Jr., read Anthony *Walke*, Jr.; for *Price* Curtis, read *Rice* Curtis; for Thomas *Tarrett*, read Thos. *Jarrell*; and for Wm. *Walker*, read Wm. *Waller*.

There are in the Virginia State Library printed journals of the sessions of 1752, 1753, February 14, October 17, 1754, May 1, August 5, October 29, 1755. These journals as usual, contain no lists of Burgesses; but give the surnames of many. The following changes are shown: March 26, 1752, John Chiswell and John Syme, Hanover, unseated on petition, and new election ordered. Session of 1753, new writs ordered for Southampton in the place of Thos. Jarrell, deceased; for Accomack in the place of Edmund Allen, who had accepted the office of sheriff, and for Spotsylvania in the place of Wm. Waller, who had accepted the place of sheriff. George Currie, member for Halifax, unseated and new election ordered. In the session begun February, 1754, new writs were ordered: for Essex in the place of Thomas Waring, deceased; for Norfolk in place of Samuel Bush, who had accepted the place of clerk of a court; for Surry in place of Augustine Claiborne, who had accepted the place of clerk of a court; for Louisa in the place of Thomas Walker, who had accepted the place of an assistant surveyor, and for Lancaster in the place of Joseph Chinn, who had accepted the office of coroner. At the session begun October, 1755, a new writ was ordered for Lunenburg in the place of William Byrd, promoted to the Council. At the session begun May, 1755, new writs were ordered for William and Mary, in the place of Peyton Randolph, appointed attorney general; for Cumberland in the place of Samuel Scott, deceased, and for Gloucester in the place of Beverley Whiting, deceased. At the session begun August 15, 1755, a new writ was ordered for Augusta in the place of James Patton, murdered by the Indians. In the session begun October, 1755, new writs were ordered for Lancaster in the place of James Ball, who had accepted the place of sheriff; for Southampton in the place of Etheldred Taylor [deceased?]; for Princess Anne in the place of Edward H. Moseley, who had accepted the place of surveyor and searcher [of customs] for Elizabeth and Nansemond Rivers, and for Norfolk county in the place of Robert Tucker, who had accepted the office of sheriff.]



## SESSION OF 1753.

[From a Virginia almanac of 1754, in the Congressional Library. This assembly first met February 27, 1752, and afterwards, by various prorogations, on November 1, 1753, February 14, 1754, August 22, 1754, October 17, 1754, May 1, 1755, August 5, 1755, and October 27, 1755.]

Accomack. Edward Allen, George Douglas.  
Albemarle. Joshua Fry, Allen Howard.  
Amelia. Thos. Tabb, Wood Jones.  
Augusta. John Madison, John Wilson.  
Brunswick. Drury Stith, John Willis.  
Charles City. Benjamin Harrison, Richard Kennon.  
Culpeper. John Spotswood, William Green.  
Caroline. Edmund Pendleton, Lunsford Lomax.  
Chesterfield. Richard Eppes, John Bolling.  
Cumberland. George Carrington, Samuel Scott.  
Essex. Francis Smith, Thomas Waring.  
Fairfax. Hugh West, Gerard Alexander.  
Frederick. George W. Fairfax, Gabriel Jones.  
Gloucester. Beverley Whiting, John Page.  
Goochland. John Payne, John Smith.  
Hanover. John Chiswell, Henry Robinson.  
Henrico. William Randolph, Bowler Cocke.  
James City. Carter Burwell, Benjamin Waller.  
Isle of Wight. Robert Burwell, Thomas Gale.  
King and Queen. John Robinson, Speaker; Philip Johnson.  
King William. John Martin, Bernard Moore.  
King George. Charles Carter, Thomas Turner.  
Lancaster. Edwin Conway, Joseph Chinn.  
Louisa. Abraham Venable, Thomas Walker.  
Lunenburg. William Byrd, Clement Reade.  
Middlesex. Ralph Wormeley, Christopher Robinson.  
Nansemond. Lemuel Reddick, Anthony Holloday.  
New Kent. Richard Adams, James Power.  
Norfolk. Robert Tucker, Samuel Boush, Jr.  
Northampton. Littleton Eyre, John Kendall.  
Northumberland. Presley Thornton, Spencer Ball.  
Orange. George Taylor, Benjamin Cave.

Princess Anne. Anthony Walke, Jr., E. H. Moseley.  
Prince George. Richard Bland, Stephen Dewey.  
Prince William. Thomas Harrison, Joseph Blackwell.  
Richmond. John Woodbridge, Landon Carter.  
Spotsylvania. William Waller, Rice Curtis.  
Stafford. William Fitzhugh, Peter Hedgman.  
Surry. Robert Jones, Augustine Claiborne.  
Southampton. Robert Jones, Thomas Jarrell.  
Warwick. William Harwood, William Digges.  
Westmoreland. John Bushrod, Robert Vaulx.  
York. John Norton, Dudley Digges.  
Jamestown. Edward Travis.  
Williamsburg. Armistead Burwell.  
Norfolk Borough. John Hutchings.  
The College. The Attorney General.

---

## SESSION OF 1754.

[From a Virginia almanac for 1755 in the Congressional Library.]

Accomack. George Douglas, Ralph Justice.  
Albemarle. Allen Howard, Peter Jefferson.  
Amelia. Thos. Tabb, Wood Jones.  
Augusta. John Wilson.  
Brunswick. Drury Stith, John Willis.  
Cumberland. George Carrington, Samuel Scott.  
Charles City. Benjamin Harrison, Richard Kennon.  
Culpeper. John Spotswood, William Green.  
Caroline. Edmund Pendleton, Lunsford Lomax.  
Chesterfield. Richard Eppes, John Bolling.  
Dinwiddie. John Jones.  
Elizabeth City. William Westwood, John Tabb.  
Essex. Francis Smith, William Dangerfield.  
Fairfax. Gerard Alexander.  
Frederick. George William Fairfax.  
Gloucester. Beverley Whiting, John Page.  
Goochland. John Payne, John Smith.  
Halifax. John Bates, William Harris.  
Hanover. John Chiswell, Henry Robinson.

Henrico. William Randolph, Bowler Cocke.  
James City. Carter Burwell, Benjamin Waller.  
Isle of Wight. Robert Burwell, Thomas Gale.  
King and Queen. John Robinson, Speaker; Philip Johnson.  
King William. John Martin, Bernard Moore.  
King George. Charles Carter, Thomas Turner.  
Lancaster. Edwin Conway, James Ball.  
Louisa. Abraham Venable, Robert Anderson.  
Lunenburg. William Embry.  
Middlesex. Ralph Wormeley, Christopher Robinson.  
Nansemond. Lemuel Riddick, Anthony Holloday.  
New Kent. Richard Adams, James Power.  
Norfolk. Robert Tucker, John Willoughby.  
Northampton. Littleton Eyre, John Kendall.  
Northumberland. Presley Thornton, Spencer Ball.  
Orange. George Taylor, Benjamin Cave.  
Princess Anne. Anthony Walke, Jr., Edw'd Hack Moseley.  
Prince Edward. John Nash, Charles Anderson.  
Prince George. Richard Bland, Stephen Dewey.  
Prince William. Thos. Harrison, Joseph Blackwell.  
Richmond. John Woodbridge, Landon Carter.  
Spotsylvania. Rice Curtis, John Thornton.  
Stafford. William Fitzhugh, Peter Hedgman.  
Surry. Robert Jones, John Ruffin.  
Sussex. Gray Briggs, John Ruffin.  
Southampton. Etheldred Taylor, Joseph Gray.  
Warwick. William Harwood, William Digges.  
Westmoreland. John Bushrod.  
York. John Norton, Dudley Digges.  
Jamestown. Edward Travis.  
Williamsburg. George Wythe.  
Norfolk Borough. John Hutchings.  
The College. Peyton Randolph.

---

SESSION OF 1756.

[This Assembly began March 25, 1756, and, by various prorogations, met on September 20, 1756; April 30, 1757, and March 30, 1758. The printed journals of the first, third and fourth

sessions are in the Virginia State Library. A Virginia almanac for 1757, in the Virginia Historical Society collection, contains a list of the Burgesses of the session of 1756 (probably the September session), down to and including the county of James City. One leaf is missing, which contained the remainder. The names given in the journal of the first session correspond with the almanac lists, except that the journals state that Wm. Wager was returned for Elizabeth City; but was unseated on contest, and John Tabb seated; that Henry Lee was returned for Prince William; but on contest by Henry Peyton, the election was declared void; that — Curtis was a member; that on August 6, 1756, a new writ was requested for King William in the place of John Martin, deceased; that Henry Robinson was a member; and that Philip Ludwell Lee was returned for Westmoreland; but his seat contested by William Bernard.

The journal of the third session states that a new writ was asked for Westmoreland in the place of P. L. Lee, promoted to the Council; and that on April 26, 1757, William Clinch, a Burgess for Surry, was expelled for misconduct and violent behavior towards a man to whom he owed a debt. The names given in the journal are all in the list in the almanac of 1758, except that the journal gives Henry Robinson as a member.

The journal of the fourth session states that new writs were asked: for Chesterfield in the place of John Bolling, deceased; and for Dinwiddie in the place of John Jones, who had accepted the office of tobacco inspector.]

---

#### PRINTED LISTS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

[Other than those printed or referred to above. The editor of the Virginia Magazine would be glad to have for publication any list not included.]

1619, July 30. Campbell's History of Virginia, 139. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, II, 55 (with notes by Hon. W. W. Henry).

1623-4, March 5. Hening, I, 128.

1629, October 16. Hening, I, 136.

1629-30, March 24. Hening, I, 147.

1631-32, February 21. Hening, I, 153.

1632, September 4. Hening, I, 178.

1632-3, February 1. Hening, I, 202.

1639, January 6. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, II, 99, printed from "Robinson's Notes," in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. It is evident that Mr. Robinson copied from an original which was in part illegible.

1642, April. Hening, I, 235.

1642-3, March 2. Hening, I, 238.

1644, October 1. Hening, I, 282.

1644-5, February 17. Hening, I, 288.

1645, November 20. Hening, I, 298.

1645-6, March. A second session of the previous Assembly. See Hening, I, 309.

1646, October 6. Hening, I, 222.

1647, November 3. Hening, I, 339.

1649, October 10. Hening, I, 358.

1652, April 26. Hening, I, 369.

1652, November 25. Hening, I, 373.

1653, July 5. Hening, I, 379.

1654, November 20. Hening, I, 386.

1656, December. Hening I, 414, contains the new members of the House, since the first session, which began March 10, 1655-6. In same vol. pp. 424, 425 and 427, are names of members of certain committees; but there is no complete list of the Burgesses of this Assembly.

1657-8, March 13. Hening, I, 429.

1658-9, March 1. Hening, I, 505.

1659-60, March 13. Hening, I, 526.

1663, September 11. Hening, II, 196. This General Assembly first met on March 23, 1660-61, and continued by successive prorogations to October 10, 1665.

1666, October 23. Hening, I, 249. This was apparently the second session of this Assembly, which first met June 1, 1666. But at the end of the acts of the session of October, 1665, is an entry (Hening, I, 223) stating that this Assembly was adjourned to the 10th of March next. This would seem to indicate that the same House was to meet again; but in the caption to the acts of June, 1666, there is no reference to a prorogation, so the matter is left uncertain. Campbell (History of Virginia, 261)

states that there was no election of Burgesses between 1660 and 1676. He was probably correct. During this long period though there was no general election, there must have been many changes of membership.

1692-3, March 2. William and Mary Quarterly, V, 137, from the original journal.

1696, September 24. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, III, 425.

1702. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, I, 364-372.

1714. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, II, 1-14.

1718, April 23. Virginia Historical Register, IV, 18.

1723. Virginia Historical Register, IV, 66.

1726. Virginia Historical Register, IV, 73.

1736, August. Virginia Historical Register, IV, 135.

1748. Burk's History of Virginia, III, 123.

1752, February. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, III, 191, from the Virginia Gazette, February 27, 1752. Several corrections should be made in the list as printed, viz: for George Covington, read *Carrington*; for Richard Gray, probably *Joseph* Gray; for Wm. Hickady, read Wm. *Hockaday*; for Anthony Wilks, read Anthony *Walke*; for Rice Custis, read Rice *Curtis*; for Wm. Fitzburg, read Wm. *Fitzhugh*.

1755. Virginia Almanac of 1756, in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

1756. Virginia Almanac of 1757, in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society—part of the list missing.

1757. Virginia Almanac of 1758, in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

1758. Virginia Almanac of 1759, in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society, and Burk's History of Virginia, III, 223.

1760. Virginia Almanac of 1761, in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society.

1761, November 3. Printed Journal in Virginia State Library.

1762, January 14. Printed Journal in Virginia State Library.

1762, March 30. Printed Journal in Virginia State Library.

1762, November 2. Printed Journal in Virginia State Library.

1763, May 19. Printed Journal in Virginia State Library.

1764, January 12. Printed Journal in Virginia State Library.

1764, October 30. Printed Journal in Virginia State Library.

1765, May 1. Printed Journal in Virginia State Library.

These journals, like those before quoted, contain no full lists of Burgesses; but give, probably, the surnames of most of the members, and in a number of instances, the full names.

1765. Henry's Life of Patrick Henry, vol. II, appendix II.

1766 to 1775 inclusive. Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 380-386. These lists were prepared by Mr. W. W. Henry, from almanacs, journals, newspapers, &c.

**Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor  
Nicholson and to the Founding of William  
and Mary College.**

(CONTINUED.)

[The documents published in this installment bring the contest between Blair and Nicholson up to the return of the former from England and the recall of the latter. On August 16, 1705, Dr. Blair, who had probably just arrived, issued a call for a meeting of the clergy. The meeting was held at the church in Williamsburg, August 29, when Dr. Blair read a letter from their diocesan, the Bishop of London, in which he directed that all disputes should be laid aside, and that they should again live in harmony. On the next day twenty-four of the clergy signed an address to Commissary Blair and to the Bishop of London, in which they practically declined to obey Dr. Blair as commissary. See *Perry, Virginia*, pp. 141-179. Blair was, however, both as president of the college and as commissary, fully sustained by the Bishop.]

**[DEPOSITION IN REGARD TO THE SHUTTING OUT.]**

May y<sup>e</sup> 31, 1705.

I, the subscriber, having been formerly usher of the Grammar school in *William and Mary College*, do Declare (that to the best of my Remembrance), the custom of Shutting out the Master commenced first in ye year 1699. And in ye year 1700 The Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly meeting and setting in the College, obtained

leave of the Master to dismiss the Scholars somewhat sooner than the usual time. In the year 1701 the Scholars shutt out the Masters again, but in the year 1702 I went to *England* & so knew nothing of what *Mr. Blair* taxes his excell<sup>ty</sup> w<sup>th</sup>, as done in the s<sup>d</sup> year with a Design of killing or hurting *Mr. Blair*, & farther, that from the beginning of that custom while I belonged to the College, there was no Intermission unless in ye year 1700, nor of any Design of doing *Mr. Blair* any hurt or prejudice in the least.

ORLANDO JONES.\*

Sworn this 31<sup>st</sup> day of May, 1705, before us:

John Smith,      John Lewis.

---

[A DEPOSITION IN REGARD TO "THE SHUTTING OUT."]

May ye 31, 1705.

I, the Subscriber, having seen an affidavit of Mr. Commissary *Blair*, dated ye 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1704, where in he says that his excell<sup>ty</sup>, the Govern<sup>r</sup>, encouraged ye Scholars of the Grammar School to shutt out their Masters, & gave them Money to buy Powder & shott, &c., and that he had too much reason to suspect the shott was contributed on his acco<sup>t</sup>. I do therefore, as being at that time at the s<sup>d</sup> school & concerned in shutting out the masters, Declare that I know no Design ag<sup>t</sup> the life of *Mr. Blair* nor any person whatever, & I am sure there was no shott made use of on that Occasion, nor did I hear that any one in the school had shott, nor do I remember to have heard any such warning given to *Mr. Blair* not to ofer to come in, for that we had shott & would fire, &c. I do believe some of us might say

---

\*Orlando Jones was son of Rev. Rowland Jones (1644-1688), minister of Bruton parish, Va., was born, according to his tomb in the churchyard there, December 31, 1681, and died June 12, 1719. By his first marriage, January 31, 1703, with Martha, daughter of Gideon Macon, he had a son, Lane (who has descendants) and a daughter, Frances, who married Colonel John Dandridge, of New Kent county, and was mother of Mrs. Martha Washington. Orlando Jones was burgess for King William in 1718. See *Wm. & Mary Quarterly*, V, 192-197, and, VIII, 191-193.



we would fire (as indeed We actually did), but it was only with Powder, there being no Shott amongst us to the knowledge of me the Subscriber; as for powder, we had some belonging to some of the Boyes, but I do not know of any that was bought w<sup>th</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup> money. I, the subscriber, having fired several of the pistols, doe Declare that I know nothing of any Shott being in them. I Declare that we let *Charles Doyl & John Grymes*\* out of the Window by a Rope and not by a Ladder. *Charles Doyle* was sent out to bring Powder from *Mr. Henry Tyler's*† house & was taken w<sup>th</sup> the Powder (before he could get back to us) by *Mr. Allen & Mr. Robertson* & we had none of that Powder. *John Grymes* was sent out because he had accidentally cut his leg w<sup>th</sup> a glass bottle. I, the subscriber, do like wise Declare that the Masters were thrice shutt out of the school (Dureing the time of my education), but cannot say in what years.

JNO. SIMPSON.

Sworn before us this 31st Day of May, 1705.

John Smith,      John Lewis.

---

[A DEPOSITION IN REGARD TO "THE SHUTTING OUT."]

June 1st, 1705.

I, the Subscriber, having seen an affidavit of Mr. Commissary *Blair*, dated the 1st of May, 1704, wherein he says that his excell<sup>t</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup> encouraged the scholars of the Grammar School to shutt out their masters & gave them Money to buy Powder & Shott, &c., & that he had too much reason to suspect the Shott was contrived on his acco<sup>t</sup>. I do therefore as being at that time at the s<sup>d</sup> School & concerned in shutting out the masters, Declare that I know of no Design agt. the life of Mr. Blair nor any Person whatever & that I am very sure there was no shott made use of on that Occasion, nor heard that any one in

---

\* John Grymes. of "Brandon," Middlesex, afterwards receiver-general and member of the council.

† Mr. Henry Tyler was an ancestor of President Tyler. See "Lives and Times of the Tylers."

the School had Shott, nor do I remember to have heard any such warning given to *Mr. Blair* not to ofer to come in for that We had shott & would Fire, &c. I believe some of us mought say We would fire (as We actually did), but it was only w<sup>th</sup> Powder, there being no Shott amongst us to the knowledge of me the Subscriber, as for the Powder We had some belonging to some of the Boys; but I do not know of any bought w<sup>th</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup> money, nor do I remember that any powder was given us by any of his Execell<sup>ty</sup> Servt<sup>s</sup>. Some of us having fired some of the pistols, &c., I declare there was no shott in any of them. I declare that we lett *Charles Doyle & John Grymes* and some others out at the school Window by a Rope & not by a Ladder. *Charles Doyle* was sent out to bring Powder from *Mr. Henry Tyler's* House & was taken w<sup>th</sup> the Powder before he could gett back to us by *Mr. Allen & Mr. Robertson*, and we had none of that Powder. *John Grymes* was sent out because he had accidentally cut his Leg on a Glass bottle, & we do not remember that any one was sent out to Discover the Plott as he Alledges.

GEORGE HUNT.

Sworne this 31st Day of May, 1706:

John Smith,      John Lewis.

---

[MILES CARY,\* RECTOR, TO THE TRUSTEES AND GOVERNORS  
OF WILLIAM AND MARY.]

May ye 18th, 1705.

S<sup>r</sup>—Being disappointed of a meeting of the Trustees & Govern<sup>r</sup> of the College in the Time of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court & Assembly, I find it necessary for the College affairs to have a Gen<sup>l</sup> meeting at the College on the 31st instant, at wch I hope you will not fail to be present. In the meantime I remain,

You<sup>r</sup> humble serv<sup>t</sup>,

MILES CARY, Rector.

---

\* Miles Cary, of Warwick county, son of Miles Cary, the immigrant, was, by the direction of his father's will, to be educated in England. He was clerk of the General Court, 1691, surveyor-general, 1692, member of the House of Burgesses, 1702, 1704, 1706, &c., and was collector

[SAME TO SAME.]

William &amp; Mary College, June 1st, 1705.

S<sup>r</sup>—Yesterday being appointed for a meeting of the Govrn<sup>r</sup> of the College, we were disappointed thereof by the absence of Sev<sup>n</sup> Gent<sup>r</sup>, the Gentlemen who gave their attendance are of the Opinion that it is Absolutely Necessary to have a speedy meeting, there being many Reparations to be Ordered about the College, A Rector to be chosen & other matters of Consequence for the good of the College to be transacted. We therefore thought fit to appoint Thursday next, being the 7th Instant, for a Gen<sup>n</sup> meeting here, w<sup>ch</sup> I hereby Notify to you & desire yo<sup>r</sup> attendance accordingly. I am,

You<sup>r</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

MILES CARY, Rector.

Her Majestie service requires the meeting of the Trustees,

---

and naval officer of York river, 1705. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Colonel Thomas Milner, and had no issue; and secondly, Mary, daughter of Colonel William Wilson. He died July 17, 1708, having issue (by his second marriage): 1. Colonel Wilson, of "Ceely's" and "Richneck;" 2. Miles, *d. s. p.*; 3. Mary, married Joseph Selden; 4. Anne, married Colonel Whiting, of Gloucester county.

The following epitaph was copied in 1868 from a tomb at "Rich Neck," Warwick county:

[Milner arms: *Per pale, or and sab. a chevron between three horse bits countercharged.* Crest: *A horse's head coupé ar., bridle and mane or.*]

Here lyeth ye Body of Mary, the wife  
of Miles Cary & Daughter of Thomas  
Milner and Mary his wife, late of  
Nanzemond County, Dec'd. She was  
Born the 6th of August, 1667, and Died  
the 27th of October, 1700, in the 32d  
year of her Age. Issueless.

---

Also the Body of Colo. Miles Cary,  
Husband of the said Mary, who  
Died June ye 7, 1708, & left 2 Sons,  
Wilson & Miles, & 2 Daughters,  
Mary and Ann, by Mary, ye Daughter  
of Col. Wm. Wilson, of Hampton.

Visitors & Govern<sup>r</sup> of this Her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Royall College at the time  
& Place above written & therefore yo<sup>r</sup> attendance is expected by.

FR. NICHOLSON.

---

[SAME TO SAME.]

William & Mary College, June 8th, 1705.

S<sup>r</sup>—Yesterday being appointed for a meeting of the Trustees & Govern<sup>r</sup> of *William & Mary* College & a Sufficient Number not appearing, the Gents present were of Opinion that further time should be appointed for a Gen<sup>l</sup> meeting in Pursuance of w<sup>ch</sup> I have by their Direction appointed a meeting of the Trustees & Govern<sup>r</sup> on Thursday next, being the 12th Instant, in Order to the choosing a Rector, Repairing, & Finishing the College & other matters as shall be thought necessary, & Desire yo<sup>r</sup> attendance accordingly.

I am your humble serv<sup>t</sup>,

MILES CARY, Rector.

Her Majesties service requires the meeting of the Trustees, Visitors & Govern<sup>r</sup>, of this Her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Royall College at the time & place above written & therefore yo<sup>r</sup> attendance is expected by

FR. NICHOLSON.

---

[BENJ. HARRISON, JR., TO MILES CARY.]

S<sup>r</sup>—I rece<sup>d</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> of the first Instant and am Sorry I cannot wait upon the Gents at the meeting of the Govern<sup>r</sup> of the College but my affairs are such as will not permit me to do it. And indeed I could wish that we might perform that Service with more ease & freedom than hitherto hath been usual, otherwise I shall not be very forward to Ride so far upon every trifling occasion, whatever mask it may wear, or how many Postscripts soever there may be to require my attendance; there is not a man upon the earth that hath greater Respect for her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Service than I have, but I cannot see how that should Interfear in every Private Affair. I hope I shall always have more Hon<sup>r</sup> for that name than to Prostitute it in that manner, to Conclude I shall always be

very ready to Serve the College as far as I can & shall always  
be, S',

Yo' Humble Servant,

B. HARRISON, JUN.

June 4th, 1705.

---

[BENJ. HARRISON TO MILES CARY.]

Surrey, June ye 5th, 1705.

S'—Yo<sup>n</sup> of the 1st Instant rec<sup>d</sup>, I should a Complied with its Contents were I able. I have not been off my plantation ab' any business of my own Since I came from *Williamsburg* in Feb. last. I would willingly a bin the meeting because it has been insinuated that I have putt a damd Cheat upon the College abt. the *Blackwater* land. I'me not Contious to myself that ever I wronged the College of the vallue of a farthing—however if anybody has mallice enough to prosecute my Innocency I am ready to answer any complaint therein can be made agt. me, & have more Modesty than to say, such Complaints are false, Scandalous & Mallitious till the appear to the World to be so—S',

Yo' humble Serv't,

BENJ. HARRISON.

Directed on the back:

To Col. Miles Cary, Rector of Wm. & Mary College.

A true copy.

---

[PHILIP LUDWELL TO MILES CARY.]

June ye 12, 1705.

S'—Having received a Summons from you dated June ye 1st, to be at a Gen<sup>n</sup> meeting of the Govern<sup>ee</sup> of the College on Thursday last. I went to the College & would have given you my reasons why I did not think it fitt to be at that meeting but you were not there, & I understood you were at the Govern<sup>n</sup> house where I could not come to you, having been forbidden to come there unless I were sent for. I know not what use may be made of that Lett', therefore I must observe to you, that it was not the Absence of some Gents that Disappointed that meeting, for

you know very well that a Sufficient number, both of Trustees & Govern<sup>r</sup> did meet, but it was his Excell<sup>ty</sup>'s Abusiveness that broke the Meeting. Since that I have received another Summons to be there this day, to w<sup>ch</sup> I return this answer. I observe this Summons (as well as sev<sup>l</sup> others I rece<sup>d</sup> of late) comes from the Govern<sup>r</sup> as well as from the Rector, & I cannot think a Govern<sup>r</sup> of *Virginia* hath any right to call a meeting of the Govern<sup>r</sup> of College in this manner, therefore I take it to be an Usurpation on the Privileges of ye Govern<sup>r</sup> of the College w<sup>ch</sup> I cannot consent to. I shall always do her maj<sup>ty</sup>'s the best Service I can in all Capacities, but I cannot conceive that it can any way affect her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Service, whether the Present Rector, continues the remaining half year, or a new one be chosen, w<sup>ch</sup> is all the business mentioned for the meeting of the Govern<sup>r</sup> of the College, & why we had not a meeting to do that, during the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court & Assembly when Sev<sup>l</sup> of us were daily attending. I suppose his excell<sup>ty</sup> & you know best. I do assure you S<sup>r</sup> I shall always do all the Service I can for the College, & shall always be ready to give my attendance to all meetings that shall be appointed regularly (as you know I have constantly done hitherto), so soon as I can do it without being affronted & Hectored by the Gov<sup>r</sup> as I have been, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will be before there can be a necessity of a Gen<sup>l</sup> meeting of the Govern<sup>r</sup> of the College. In the mean time I hope you & the rest of the Gent<sup>l</sup> will excuse, S<sup>r</sup>,

Yo<sup>r</sup> humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

PHILL LUDWELL,

Directed on the back:

To Coll<sup>o</sup> Miles Cary, Rector of Williams & Mary.

True Copy examined  Wil. Robertson, Clk. College.

---

[WM. ROBERTSON TO A MEMBER OF THE COUNCIL.]

Williamsburg, June 27, 1705.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir:

His Ex<sup>cy</sup> having just now rec<sup>d</sup> advice from Capt. *Josh<sup>a</sup> Moor* of Her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Ship the *Oxford* that he and another man of war arrived last night at *Kiquotan*, finds it necessary for Her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Service to have a meeting of the Council here on Satur-

day, ye 30th Instant, at which He expects yo' Hon' will not fail to give y' attendance, which, by his Excells. Command is all from Yo' Hono"

Most obedient & humble servt,

WIL. ROBERTSON.

[JOHN LIGHTFOOT TO WM. ROBERTSON.]

S<sup>r</sup>—Be so kind as to make my excuses to His Exc'y for not being at Councill this 30th Instant, having a very Urgent occasion which impedes me, and it will be taken as an obligation done to

Yo' friend & Serv't,

J. LIGHTFOOT.

May 29th, 1705.

From fort Royall.

Directed to Wm. Robinson at Williamsburg, present.

[ROBT. CARTER TO WM. ROBERTSON.]

from *Kings Creek*, June 28, 1705.

Mr. *Wm. Robertson*:

I was Setting out for the last Council on Monday, but some goods just then coming to my Landing stopt me till pretty late next day, so that I could not recover *Wmburg* till late in the night, expecting the council would have sett the 2d day.

At Coll. Ludwell's last night, a little before my taking horse, came yo' express for this meeting at a council on Saturday if I am sent for, pray give His Exc'y an acco' of my last Journey & that I cannot possibly be at the next, having appointed some Masters to be at my house to give me bills of lading for some Tobacco I have on board, and they intend to leave the river by the last of ye week. I am

Yo' humble serv't,

ROBERT CARTER.

Directed To *Wm. Robertson*,  
Clerk Councill.

Examined by *Wm. Robertson*.

## [ORDER OF TRUSTEES OF WILLIAM AND MARY DISCONTINUING DR. BLAIR'S SALARY.]

Virginia Royal College of Wm. &amp; Mary,

June 13, 1705.

Wee *Francis Nicholson, Sam<sup>n</sup> Gray, Miles Cary, & William Randolph*, ye major part of ye Surviving Trustees of ye *Royal College of William & Mary* being met at a Gen<sup>n</sup> meeting of ye Trustees & Govern<sup>r</sup> of ye said College & Considering it ye Rever<sup>d</sup> *James Blair*, who is by Charter appointed President of ye s<sup>d</sup> College, has been Formerly Allowed one hundred & fifty pounds Sterl.  $\text{p}^{\text{a}}$  annum in order to ye more expeditious carrying on ye Building, erecting, founding, establishing & furnishing ye sd. College, to ye end ye Same might be Transferred according to ye s<sup>d</sup> Charter, which not being effected & he the s<sup>d</sup> *Mr. Blair* having absented himself from his Attendance on ye service of ye s<sup>d</sup> College by going for *England* without the consent, Leave & approbation of ye s<sup>d</sup> Trustees, &c., Govern<sup>r</sup> & there Continuing for almost two years, Do Declare That it is our Opinion y<sup>t</sup> ye s<sup>d</sup> allowance be Discontinued & y<sup>t</sup> no further allowance be made him in y<sup>t</sup> Respect.

FR. NICHOLSON, Rector,  
SAMUEL GRAY,  
MILES CARY,  
WM. RANDOLPH.

Recorded in the Secretary's office in a book No. 39.

C. C. THACKER, Deputy Sec<sup>ry</sup>.

This is a true Copy the Originall being among the College papers in the Custody of

WILL. ROBERTSON, Cl<sup>k</sup> Coll.

## [CERTAIN CLERGYMEN OF PENNSYLVANIA AND NEW JERSEY TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.]

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> & Right Rever<sup>d</sup> Father In God, *Henry*,  
Lord *Bishop of London*, & one of her Maj<sup>ties</sup> Most Hon<sup>ble</sup>  
Privy Councill.

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship:

In last October, Wee, with our Brethren of New York,  
being conveyen by the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> ye Lord *Cornbury's* Order,



were Bold to pay our Dutiful Respects to your Lordship in a letter in which wee Presented both your Lordship & the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Society \* w<sup>ch</sup> ye State of our Churches in these parts in which wee found the greatest Sattisfaction having nothing to Complain of More then ye Violente Opposition of Professed enemies. But since that time a new & unexpected Trouble hath Reached us, Viz: The universal Talk that Mr. *Blair* (a man whose Character might have preserved him from abusing his Brethren & such especially as were not p'sonally known to him), hath Deposited upon Oath both before ye Hon<sup>ble</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> for Trade & Plantations and as we are Informed her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s most Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council That There is not a Clergy man in all North America but would subscribe or swear anything in favor of *Collo. Nicholson* for five Pounds, Every Body hath it in their Mouths, Our Enemies make most wicked advantages of it, our friends Wonder (as justly they may), That wee could Contentedly sitt so long Silent, tis now at last we have (through much Difficulty by Reason of our Seperate Stations), been able to Complain to yo' Lords'p as our Common Father of ye Injury we have Rec'd, Therefore

May it please yo' Lordship to be informed That there are some of us who never Rec'd one penny of that Religious Gentleman's Bounty, nay, that never knew him but by Glorious Fame, these may be presumed to be Clear of ye Accusation as they were of the Temptation, but because others of us have Testified in favour of *Collo. Nicholson* against Mr. Blair, who it seems have been assisted & supported by him in the work of our Ministry & Edifying of ye Body of Christ, wee are to be represented as ye most Impious & profidious villians on Earth in ye Face of most August Assembly's & to yo' Lordship our Tender & Wise Father, But what have we Done more than many other honest & Hon<sup>ble</sup> would Do? or wherein Doth the villany of what we have Done consist or what have wee Rec'd more then Mr. Blair himself, as to ye first wee have Done nothing more y<sup>a</sup> what ye worshipfull Members of Council & Assembly both in Virginia & Maryland, who were well acquainted with all *Collo. Nicholson's* Departm<sup>t</sup> have done before & since we did; we have done

---

\*The Honorable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

nothing more then what severall worthy Gent. of great Respect such as Sr. Tho. Lawrence, Collo. Robt Quarry thought themselves obliged to seperately from us. Now if both they & we were in the wrong & Mr. Blair only in the right we were all equally to be condemned or equally to be excused, if We were not accused to take bribes for this end.

Nor are we conscious of any Evill, tho' we are charged w<sup>th</sup> villainy in what we have done, we have represented this Pious man's munificence his wisdom, his zeal & other Christian Virtues; The truth of w<sup>ch</sup> is abundantly known, 'tis every where confessed, his enemys can hardly deny it, we are sure Mr. Blair hath done it himself frequently & Emphatically, witnes the Address signed w<sup>th</sup> his own hand in April, 170—, at Williamsburgh.

Govern<sup>r</sup> Nicholson is the same man still, nor can we think him worse for desisting to humour Mr. Blair; But because we have received his bounty & done this afterwards, he would represent us under the most Scandalous Characters, let what mischief soever fall upon our persons, functions or the Church, he cares not provided He can indulge his revenge full temper. We may venture to say that none but Mr. Blair & a few others of the same spirit w<sup>th</sup> himself would think Coll<sup>o</sup> Nicholson such an imprudent man as to give us Money: all of us both before the Rupture between them & since as many as had occasion to pass thro. his Government to corrupt us ag<sup>t</sup> him, or all the clergy so scandalous as to receive it on this acco<sup>t</sup>. Mr. Blair may Disdain us because we are poor but we are not ashamed of it, nor to acknowledge that our pressing Necessitys were relieved by Coll<sup>o</sup> Nicholson. If some of us had but half what Mr. Blair has gott by him we should find other uses for it, than what Mr. Blair has done to make head ag<sup>t</sup> our best benefactours, & we may presume to speak freely to yo<sup>r</sup> Grace, being moved thereto by a sore affliction, & to give actions their proper name; all that Mr. Blair has done is exquisite ingratitude & abuse of yo<sup>r</sup> Grace & other Hon<sup>ble</sup> Persons, what we have done is sincere & naked Gratitude to our Patron & Godly zeal for the support of Christ Churches in these Countrys. We hope that what yo<sup>r</sup> Grace doth (best of any man) know already of ye Circumstances in these

parts, together w<sup>th</sup> our present representation of our Defenceless Condition, being without either Guide, Overseer or Ruler will incite yo<sup>r</sup> Grace & the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Society to send us a Suffragan, one that can do us good and not mischief only, that can heal as well as wound.

A Stranger might justly marvel how it were possible the church should gain so much as footing in these upper Provinces. Especially is it not Evident, how the very first settled Minister, Mr. Clayton, was sent by him out of his Province of Maryland to Philadelphia & what good he did there; There is not a Church built but must Record him the Principall Benefactors; are there not a great many unfinished yet? Yes but he hath assured that he hath not done. He is ready Still upon every call to contribute to its completion. Can Mr. Blair send us another that will do thus much for us.

Or is He solicitous whether he can or no if *Govern'r Nicholson* be removed, w<sup>th</sup> is the utmost of *Mr. Blair's* attempts (& a desperate, unchristian one it is too), He will have his end and we ours; tho fatal, for aught wee can see.

We are bold to Sollicit & Expostulate w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Grace, keeping ourselves within our proper Spheres, not Medling w<sup>th</sup> Statesmen or Courtier hoping only to Confirm Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordp. in ye esteem you have of this excellent Person, for we must acknowledge that under God & next to yo<sup>r</sup> Grace & the hon<sup>ble</sup> Society of which He is a worthy Member We owe our welfare to him & his Friends.

We have only this to add:

Least *Mr. Blair* should presently suggest that now some new Bribe has been presented to us, We Declare that what we do is unknown to Collo. *Nicholson* & We do as fully & heartily Join in this as we did in any other.

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Grace to pity our oppression & believe our Sincerity. We humbly begg yo<sup>r</sup> Grace's prayers & Benediction, We will not cease to offer ours in behalf of Yo<sup>r</sup> Grace, that God would preserve you among us, to Direct you w<sup>th</sup> his wisdom in Yo<sup>r</sup> Consultations for the Good of this Church, and reward you hereafter with Immortal Glory, since he only can make us happy, by raising up such gracious Patrons & recompense them

hereafter w<sup>th</sup> the accomplishm<sup>t</sup> of his most gracious promise.  
We are, in all obedience,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Grace's most Dutiful Sons & Serv<sup>t</sup>,

EVAN EVANS, Minister of Philadelphia,

HENRY NICHOLS, Minister of Chester, in

Pennsylvania,

JOHN TALBOTT, Missionary to New Jersey, &c.

JOHN CLUBB, School Master of Philadelphia,

AND. RUDMAN, Minister of Trinity Church,  
at Oxford, in Pennsylvania.

Philadelphia, June ye 26th, 1705.

Examined  $\text{P}$  WIL. ROBERTSON.

#### PART OF A LETTER.

(This part of a letter belongs to the following address.)

S<sup>r</sup>—I request my Brother *Whately* or my Brother *Smith*, of *Abington*, to put my name on the Original Addresses, for I like them well, but if they cannot imitate my hand they had better let it alone.

I am, &c.,

SAMUEL GRAY.

Nominy, July 14th, 1705.

Examined  $\text{P}$  WIL. ROBERTSON.

Memorand: That the Reverend Gentleman whose names are marked thus | , were not at the meeting but they signed afterward.

An address in the same words as the preceding was also sent to the Archbishop of Canterbury. B. T.

[CERTAIN CLERGYMEN OF VIRGINIA TO THE ARCHBISHOP  
OF CANTERBURY.]

To His Grace the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*,  
Primate & Metropolitan of all England.

May it Please yo<sup>r</sup> Grace:

We again presume upon yo<sup>r</sup> Graces favour, tho' we are only

a part of the Clergy of this Colony, mett together to take leave of our much esteemed & Reverend Brother M<sup>r</sup> *Thomas Edwards*, whom we have requested to wait upon yo<sup>r</sup> Grace w<sup>th</sup> our following Address:

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Grace:

We have acquainted most hon<sup>ed</sup> Diocesan, the Lord Bishop of *London*, that the late Reverend Mr. *Commissary Blair* lyes under ye Scandal of being a Perjured Person. The Grand Jury, the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly & ye major part of the Country ground this allegation upon Mr. Commissary's Deposition in *England*, a Copy of w<sup>ch</sup> is sent over here by the Lord Comm<sup>r</sup> of Trade & Plantation & exposed to public view.

Therefore we most humbly pray yo<sup>r</sup> Grace to intercede w<sup>th</sup> the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> & R<sup>t</sup> Reverend Father in God the Lord *Bishop* of *London* in our behalf, that the Imputation of Perjury might not be objected ag<sup>t</sup> the head of the Clergy of this Colony for the time to come. Subscribing ourselves yo<sup>r</sup> Graces most Dutiful & Obedient Sons & Serv<sup>ts</sup>,

Edward Portlock,	Ralph Bowker,
Rich <sup>d</sup> Squire,	Em. Jones,
Lewis Latane,	Ar. Tillyard,
Bar. Yates,	Tho. Edwards,
Dan. Taylor,	Peter Kippax,
Jacob Ware,	Wm. Williams,
Tho. Sharpe,	And. Munro,
Wm. Rudd,	James Burtell.

Virginia, June 3rd, 1705.

Not being present when our Brethren mett nor having seen those Votes & Papers they seem to refer to, presume our Brethren would offer nothing but what is Justifiable.

G. SMITH,  
JAMES CLACK.

S<sup>r</sup>—I do hereby entreat you to subscribe my name to two addresses dated both July 3rd, 1705, the first to his Grace my Lord

Arch Bishop of *Canterbury*, the Second to my Lord Bishop of *London*, & herein you will oblige yo<sup>r</sup> Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

JACOB WARE.

Virginia, July 9th, 1705.

Directed For Mr. *Wil. Robertson* at the *Royall College of William & Mary*, these.

---

[CERTAIN CLERGYMEN OF VIRGINIA TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.]

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> & R<sup>t</sup> Reverend Father in God, *Henry*, Lord Bishop of *London*.

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>s'p:

We have some few of yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>s'p Clergy in *Virginia* met together take leave of our Rev<sup>d</sup> & beloved Brother *Tho. Edwards*, & Since wee have such a fair opportunity of Communicating to yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>s'ps view an acc<sup>t</sup> of ye State of our Affairs in ye Colony, wee presume to Acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>s'p y<sup>t</sup> to our great grief & Surprise not only ye Grand Jury & Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly have obliquely Branded ye Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Commissary *Blair* w<sup>th</sup> an extravagant & unwarrantable Deposition, but also ye better part of her maj<sup>ty</sup>'s good & Loyall Subjects (upon ye same acc<sup>t</sup>) seem to charge him w<sup>th</sup> little less y<sup>a</sup> Downright perjury.

As for us wee are tender of Men's characters & Therefore Shall not agravate Mr. Commissary's Misfortune, & were it not purely in Regard to our Duty to yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>s'p & ye good of ye church, we should not have troubled yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>s'p w<sup>th</sup> such unpleasant news. But as Cases now stand, we know not how to sattisfy our own Consciences nor yet to Stave of ye Reproaches of ye people from ye whole Clergy in Gen<sup>l</sup> (by Reason of ye ill Conduct of their late leader), unless ye late Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Commissary *Blair* Clear himself from ye Imputation of perjury.

We hope y<sup>or</sup> Lo<sup>d</sup>s'p will not let us Suffer in our Reputations so far as to Render our Ministry of none effect by Supporting ye Private interest of one man agt. ye Clamour of almost ye whole Country.

Wee have prayed his grace ye L<sup>d</sup> Arch Bishop of *Canterbury* to Interceed w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>or</sup> L<sup>d</sup>s'p in y<sup>a</sup> matter—and with all humility

wee Rely upon y<sup>r</sup> L'ds'p's Favourable Interputation. Subscribing ourselves your L'ds'p most Dutifull Sons & Serv'ts,

Jacob Ware,	Edward Portlock,
Wm. Williams,	Ralph Bowker,
Thomas Sharpe,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Squire,
Wm. Rudd,	A <sup>r</sup> Tillyard,
James Burtell,	Em. Jones,
Lewis Latane,	Dan. Taylor,
Barth. Yates,	Tho. Edwards,
	Peter Kippax.

Virginia, July ye 3rd, 1705.

Not being present when our Brethren above mentioned met our having seen those votes & papers they Seem to refer to, presume our brethren would offer nothing but w<sup>h</sup> is Justifiable.

GUY SMITH,  
JAMES CLACK.

S<sup>t</sup>—I do hereby intreat you to Subscribe my name to two addresses dated both July 3rd, 1705, ye first to his Grace my L<sup>d</sup> Arch Bishop of *Canterbury* ye Second to my Lord Bishop of *London*, & here in you will oblige,

Your humble Serv't,

JACOB WARE.

Virginia, July 9th, 1705.

Directed for Wm. Robinson at ye *Royall College of William & Mary*, These.

---

[JUSTICES OF ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY TO GOVERNOR NICHOLSON.]

To His Excellency *Francis Nicholson*, esq<sup>r</sup>, her Majestys Lieut. & Gover<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia.

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Exc'l'y:

Wee her Majestices Justices of *Elizabeth City County* having often Taken Notice of M<sup>r</sup> *James Wallace's*\* Misbehaviour of

---

\* Rev. James Wallace, minister of Hampton parish, was an adherent of Dr. Blair, and had recently returned to Virginia with an order from the English government to Governor Nicholson that he should cease all suits and prosecutions against him.

late in ye Severall courts y<sup>t</sup> has been held in this County Since his last Arrival from *England*, Obliges us to give your Exc<sup>t</sup>'l<sup>y</sup> an accot. Thereof, hoping yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>t</sup>'l<sup>y</sup> will be pleased to Prescribe us Some Rules & Send us Some Order whereby wee may Check & for ye Time to Come Discourage his Scoffing & Deriding Carriage toward us when we are administering Justice & Discharging ye Duty Incumbent on us, & Indeed we have great Reason to Resent his Insulting Carriage towards yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>t</sup>'l<sup>y</sup> in our Court held in June last when he gave your Excell<sup>ty</sup> such Provoking Language That even his Own Creatures admired at his Impudence, which has been so very great of late y<sup>t</sup> in ye very face of ye Court in March Last he had almost Dissappointed us for a grand Jury by perswading Some y<sup>t</sup> were Sumoned from Taking ye Oath, Telling Them they ought to Consider well what they did with ye Danger they were in, which so affrighted them That they were almost perswaded from their Duty, & oftentimes when ye s<sup>d</sup> *Wallace* has been in ye Court he has made a Scoff & Derision of us, p<sup>t</sup>ending to Direct us & espousing Causes y<sup>t</sup> did no way Concern him & having a little book & pencill in his hand Taking minutes (as he pretended), of ye Courts Words w<sup>ch</sup> he hath often done & p<sup>t</sup>icularly this Day When he came to this Court & Impudently askt us by what power & authority wee examined evidences, & if he had any action here Depending & when wee answered no, & told him if he had any Crossquestions to ask ye evidences y<sup>t</sup> were Summoned (as he p<sup>t</sup>ended to have Done the last Court), y<sup>t</sup> he might now do it, to which he Replyed he would take his own time & so went away. Now May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>t</sup>'l<sup>y</sup>, at our Court held in June last he very much Insisted on Cross Questions y<sup>t</sup> he would Put to ye evidences y<sup>t</sup> were sworn against him, p<sup>t</sup>ending & expressing y<sup>t</sup> he was wronged in being Refused, tho' now he has free Liberty So to do, yet will not, but instead thereof examines Our Authority, wee wholly Refer'd our selves to yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>t</sup>'l<sup>y</sup>'s Judicious Consideration, humbly pray<sup>s</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>t</sup>'l<sup>y</sup> y<sup>t</sup> you will make known our just Resentments & our great Agrievance to ye Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> & Rever'd Father in God ye Lord Bishop of London, and y<sup>t</sup> you would Acquaint him of his Strange Imperious Transactions, & among ye Rest how ye s<sup>d</sup> *Wallace* Much Concerns himself in Severall affairs of the Parrish which Doth in no way belong to



his Ministerial Function & p'ticularly on our meeting together in choosing of ye Late Burgess, when Mr. Wallace was very zealous & busy in preferring his Relation & went often Backwards & forwards among ye people to Engage them to vote for his s'd Kinsman & after election was over went too & fro thanking y<sup>m</sup> for y' Service & Kindness, & at Sundry times giving Threatning words to some of us telling us he should be parson when wee were not Justices with Many Reflections ag<sup>t</sup> our Credits and Reputation, endeavoring as wee apprehend to Incense ye People ag<sup>t</sup> us, w<sup>th</sup> if not Timely prevented may be of very ill & fatall Consequence to ye County, &c., & Therefore wee humbly Pray yo<sup>r</sup> Exc'l'y to Send us Some Directions to Curb y' unruly Priest who Scoffs at Justice, making great Boast of a protection he has, by which he amuses ye people & we Suppose y' he thinks himself above ye Law. So referring ye whole matter to y' Exc'l'y's most Judicious considerations for our Direction, we Subscribe our Selves your Exc'l'y's most obedient & Dutifull Servants,

Edw<sup>d</sup> Myhill,  
Francis Ballard,  
Thomas Tabb,  
William Smelt,

Wm. Wilson,  
Bert<sup>d</sup> Servant,  
Wm. Lowry,  
August Moore,  
Henry Royall.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

### Militia Companies in Augusta County, in 1742.

---

Among the collections of manuscripts made by the late Dr. Lyman Draper, and left by him to the Historical Society of Wisconsin, are lists of the men composing nine companies of militia, in Augusta county, Va., in 1742. The total number of companies was twelve, but the rolls of only nine were obtained, or have been preserved.

William Beverley was county lieutenant, and James Patton colonel. The former qualified as county lieutenant of Orange

county and also of Augusta, at Orange court, November 3, 1741, and Patton qualified as "colonel of Augusta county," May 27, 1742,

The names of the men composing the nine companies are as follows, being given as written in the original manuscripts:

1. *John Smith*, Capt., John Moffit, Lieut., Will. Anderson, Ensi., Dan. Danniston, Serj., Sam Hogshead, John Hogshead, Will. Hogshead, Dan. McAnear, Math. Edmestan, John Finley, Walter Trimble, John Francis, Rob. Ralston, John Young, Alex. Blair, Alex. Craig, Thos. Gillespy, And. Erwing, Benj. Erwine, John Erwine, Edw. Erwine, John Trimble, James Trimble, Rob. Moffet, James Wright, John Anderson, Rob. King, Rob. Poage, Jam. Armstrong, Rob. Patterson, John Pattison, Jas. Craford, Jas. Lesley, Will. Barkins, Felix Kanady, Thos. Gordon, And. Mitchel, Jas. Robertson, Gabl. Pickins, Rob. Leeper, Sam. Moore, John Miller, James Miller, Patr. Quine, Mat. Armstrong, John Ramsey, Dan. Danniston, Sam. Northward, Rob. Renick, John Archer, Samp'n Archer, James Sayers, Thomas McCulough, and George Anderson—(54).

2. *John Buchanan*, Captain, Will. Evins, Lieut., Josep. Cotton, Ensg., John Mitchel, Serj., Joseph Kanada, Jams. Cooke, Chas. Donooho, Solo. Moffot, Jas. Sunderlin, Will. Sayers, John Dyche, Rob. Cotton, Charles Camble, Sam. Walker, Alex. Walker, Joh. Walker, Joseph Walker, Cha. Hays, And. Martin, John Edmoston, Jas. Robinson, Ths. Duchart, Will. Quin, Thos. Williams, Jab. Anderson, Joh. Anderson, Jams. Anderson, Isaac Anderson, And. Hays, John McCroseree, Will. Buchanan, Edw. Boyle, Will. Humphery, Rich. Courser, Sam. Dunlap, Will. Louchrage, Rob. Dunlap, Jams. Ecken, Will. McCoutes, John Moor, Will. Moor, David Moor, Alex. Moor, And. Moor, Will. Mitchell, Natha. Evins, John Stephenson, Jas. Eken, Jas. Greenlee, John Paul, Mat. Lyle, Joh. Gray, Ths. McSpedan, Joh. Mathews, Will. Armstrong, Rob. Huddon, Will. Hall, Sam. Gray, Isaac Taylor, Michel O'Docherty, Sam. McClewer, Natha. McClewer, and John Philipmaver—(63).

3. *James Cathey*, Captain, John Given, John Case, Andr. Carl, Will. Brown, David Logan, John Case, Sam. Case, Thos. Stephenson, David Stephenson, John McClewer, Joseph Hanna,

John Frame, John King, Hugh Camble, Robert Joweter, Michel Dickey, Rob. Brown, Nichol Leeper, Rob. McDowel, Sam Hues, Wm. Hains, Rob. Craig, James Allan, Wm. Monson, James Chambers, Wm. Johnston, Sam. Givens, James Givens, Thos. Lander, David Nelson, Archibel Hamilton, Rob. Koney, James Fowler, Edw. Givens, James Case, Georg. Anderson, Nathan Underwood, Georg. Anderson, James Scot, Andr. Cathey, Fracs. Raley, and John McCown—(43).

4. *John Christian*, Capt., Wm. Christian, Lieut., Fran. Betty, Ensig., Jhn. Holms, Josep Reed, Finley McClewer, Georg Camble, Georg Caldwell, Wm. Caldwell, Alex. Thompson, Jas. Caldwell, Isaac McCulough, Jas. Armstrong, Wm. Armstrong, Thos. Henderson, Wm. Henderson, Rob. Conigham, Wm. Conigham, Thos. Black, Wm. Johnston, Joh. Davison, And. Cowin, Jas. Moody, Jas. Willson, Niol. Leeper, Jno. Turk, Wm. Adams, David Mitchel, Rob. Ramsay, Georg Breackinred, Jno. Mitchel, Jno. Doake, Sam Doake, Patt Hayes, And. Boyd, Jas. Fulton, John Fulton, John Brownlee, Chas. Camble, Jas. Camble, Will. Camble, Jno. Buchanan, Nathan McClewer, Jas. Robinson, Antho. Black, Will. Lang, Thos. Bell, Jas. Bell, Jno. Black, Jas. Black, Wm. Robinson, Joh. Robinson, Thos. Shields, Alx. Fordice, And. McCord, Jas. Beans, Thos. Beans, Anth. Hamilton, David Steel, Rob. Alexander, And. Scot, Morris Thompson, John Maxwell, Ths. Lewis, Pat. Barney, Alex. Brackinredg, Rob. Brackinredg, Jas. Brackidredg, ——— McCoulough, Jas. Miler, Rob. McClenachon, John Thompson, And. Russel, Rand McDonel, and Hug Martin—(75).

5. *Peter Showll*, Capt., And. Burd, Lieut., Math. Skeens, Ens., Abram Harden, John Hill, Johnath. Burley, John Harison, Georg. Clemens, Wm. Halimes, Benj. Haws, Zebulan Harrison, John Harrison, Jno. Davis, Jno. Taylor, Thos. Lawker, Joseph Burley, Griffiths Thomas, Wm. White, John White, Isaac Lotos, Adam Sherral, Wm. Sherral, Rob. Caldwal, Volante Severe, John Miller, John Cumberland, Will. Briges, Jacob Jacobs, Wm. Carrel, Thos. Moor, John Hodg, Stephanes Harworth, Absolum Harworth, Jas. Harworth, John Harworth, John Reeson, Steph. Howard, Absolum Howard, Joseph Howard, and John Benson—(40).

6. *James Gill*, Capt., John Dobin, Lieut., Wm. Sharrel, Rans Harding, Wm. Willing, John Johnson, John Wilkins, Georg. Furbush, Barnaber McHenery, Rich. Dictum, Cornleus Dan. Murley, Nicol. Cain, Nicola. Brock, Henery Brock, Martin Shoemaker, Jno. Fisher, John Hawlain, Ths. Wilkins, And. Holman, Joseph Harding, Georg. Legler, John Ryal, Joseph Dunham, Abram Dunklederey, Timothy Taylor, Riley Moor, Georg. Willes, Fradrich Brock, Sam Brown, John McClairn, John Cumberland, Wm. Sharrle, Senor., Wm. Sharrle, Junr., Sam Beason, James Spencer, Wm. Pricket, Wm. Hall, Wm. McClain, Michel Brock, Thos. West, and Wm. Sames—(42).

7. *John Wilson*, Capt., Sam McCallhison, Nathan Luck, John Shields, John Green, John Patterson, Georg. Davidson, Jno. Hunter, Wm. Hunter, Jas. Hunter, Jno. Rusk, Jas. Clark, Wm. Vance, Rob. Crocket, John Trumble, Wm. King, Morace Offral, Sa. Wallace, Rob. Davies, John Spear, Jno. Brown, Thos. Peery, Wm. McClantok, Alex. McCorrel, Wm. Johnson, Rob. Young, Jno. Young, Jas. Young, Hugh Young, Jacob Lockard, Ths. Kirkpatrick, Patt Cook, David Camble, Jas. Lockard, Jno. McCutcheon, Wm. McCutcheon, Jas. McCutcheon, Rob. McCutcheon, Alex. Crocket, Wm. Camble, Nathaniel Davis, James Philip, Jno. Barkley, Jas. Luck, Jas. Tramble, Benj. Walker, and Wm. Leadgerwood—(47).

8. *George Robinson*, Capt., Jas. McFeron, Lieut., Pat. Shirky, Ensi., Jas. Ranfro, Serj., Dan. Mananghan, Mark Eval, Peter Ranfro, Georg Draper, Rob. Roland, Edm. Smith, Fran. Kelly, And. Gaughagall, Henry Stiles, Hen. Philip, Ths. Looney, Rob. Looney, Dan. Looney, Adm. Looney, Mark Joans, Jno. Smith, Jno. Askins, Hugh Caruthers, Jno. Flower, Wm. Bradshay, Jas. Coal, Jno. Coal, Bryan Cass, Wm. Craven, Cornel. Dougherty, Simon Acres, Wm. Acres, Nicol. Horsford, Tasker Josh, — Mealore, Hen. Brown, Sam. Brown, Jas. Burk, Wm. Bean, — Evins, Sam Martin, Peter Kinder, Stevan Evens, Peter Watkins, Stephen Ranfro, Benj. Davis, Wm. Clark, Wm. Sheperd, and Benj. Dearon—(49).

9. *John McDowel*, Capt., Jas. McDowel, Ephe. McDowel, David Dreden, Alex. McClewr, Jono. McClewr, Holbert McClewr, Sam McRoberts, Thos. Taylor, Jno. McKnab, And. McKnab,

Thos. Whiteside, Jno. Aleson, David Bires, Alex. McClure, Jno. Gray, Moses McClure, Patt. McKnab, Jno. Cosier, Wm. Hall, Erwin Patterson, Edw. Patterson, Jno. Miles, Jos. Finey, Jas. Harderman, Chas. Quail, Sam. Wood, Wm. Wood, Rich. Wood, Hen. Hirkam, Josp. Lapsley, Gilbert Camble, Jas. Camble, Rob. Young, Math. Young, — Long, — Long, Jas. More, Hugh Cuninghame, Jas. Cuninghame, Jno. Cares, Fran. McCowen, Hum. Beaker, Jno. Peterdaley, Mich. Miller, Loro-mor Mason, and Jno. Mathews—(50).

The captains of the three companies of which we have no rolls, were Andrew Lewis, Sam. Gay and Hugh Thompson.

The date is not given in the manuscript, but I ascertain it from the fact that John McDowel, one of the captains, was commissioned in the summer of 1742, and was killed by Indians in December following. The roll must, therefore, have been made in the late summer or fall of that year.

The date is only ten years after the first settlement of white people in the county. Settlements had been made only within the present county, in Rockbridge, Rockingham, and possibly Bath, all then in Augusta. The company rolls appear to embrace all the male population, from boyhood to extreme old age. Ephraim McDowell was enrolled as a member of his son John's company, and was a very aged man when he came here in 1737. Estimated from the muster rolls, the number of white people in the county—men, women and children—was about 2,500.

Many of the names long ago disappeared from this region, but descendants of most of the militia-men are still found here. Some of the names, as written, are twisted beyond recognition; but we recognize "Alex. Brackinredg," of Captain Christian's company, as the ancestor of the numerous and prominent Breckinridge family.

Capt. Peter Showll (elsewhere written Scholl), lived in the section now embraced in Rockingham county, and in 1744 his residence was thirty miles from a public road. "Volante Severe," a member of his company, was the father of Gen. John Sevier, of Tennessee.

David Logan, of Capt. Cathey's company, was the father of General Benjamin Logan, of Kentucky.

Charles Camble (Campbell), of Captain Christian's company, was the father of General William Campbell, of King's Mountain.

Captain John Willson, afterwards Colonel, represented the county for twenty-seven consecutive years as a member of the House of Burgesses.

Captain John Smith became a prisoner in the hands of the Indians, in June, 1756, was taken to New Orleans, and from there to France, where he was detained for some time. An act of Assembly, passed in 1765, allowed him £83. 13. 9., his pay while a prisoner. He was the ancestor of the late Judge Daniel Smith, of Rockingham, and Col. Benj. H. Smith, of Kanawha.

Robert Renick, of Captain McDowell's company, was killed by Indians, in 1757.

I am sorry to have to report that, at May court, 1746, Edward Boyle, of Captain Buchanan's company, was sentenced to be put in the stocks for two hours and to pay a fine of twelve shillings, for damning the court and swearing four oaths.

JOS. A. WADDELL.

*Staunton, October 5, 1900.*

### **An Unwritten Chapter in the Early Life of Mary Washington.**

BY DR. G. W. BEALE, HEATHSVILLE, VA.

The mother of General Washington, as all the world knows, was Mary Ball, youngest daughter of Captain Joseph Ball, of Lancaster county, Va., and only child of his second marriage with a widow Johnson. Much obscurity has rested on this Mrs. Johnson—her maiden name, parentage and history after Captain Ball's death. Indeed the only clew to her identity as far as is known has been a single clause in Captain Ball's will of June 25, 1711, naming "Eliza. Johnson, daughter of my beloved wife." Within a few weeks of the date of the above will Mary Ball's father died, leaving her fatherless ere she had attained her fifth birthday. Despite the accounts of her biographers and the fictitious letters that have entered into them the succeeding years

of her life until her marriage on March 6, 1730, were mainly spent in a Northumberland home to which she was taken within a year of her father's death. This was brought about by her mother's marriage for the third time, to Capt. Richard Hewe, a vestryman of St. Stephen's parish and prominent business man in the above county. Her mother had had by her first marriage two children—John and Elizabeth Johnson—who became the close associates of her youngest daughter, and who appear to have held her in tenderest affection.

The shadow of death that had fallen on the home of Mary Ball in Lancaster also descended swiftly on the one in Northumberland, Capt. Hewes having died within a year after his marriage to her mother. His inventory was filed March 17, 1713, by his "widow Mary Hewes." Numerous entries in the Northumberland records, during the succeeding seven years, show the enterprising and business like character of this mother of the most eminent of American women.

In the summer of 1721, Mrs. Hewes died, and on July 29th, of that year, her will was placed on record. The present writer having discovered it among the Northumberland archives has faithfully transcribed it. It is seldom that in a document of the kind maternal affection, having other and older children to share its bequests, so concentrates itself upon a youngest daughter, and she a child of thirteen summers. Perhaps of all the tributes laid at the feet of Mary Washington none has been more heartfelt or significant of her worth than the legacies of her mother's last will and testament, written as they were all unconsciously of her future distinction.

Mrs. Mary Hewes will is as follows:

In the name of God Amen, the Seventeenth Day December in the year of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and twenty. I, Mary Hewes of St. Stephen's Parish, Northumberland County, widow, being sick and weak in body but of sound and perfect memory, thanks be to Almighty God for the same, and calling to mind the uncertain state of this transitory life and that the flesh must yield unto Death, when it shall please God to call, Do make and ordain this my last will and Testament.

First, I give and bequeath my soul [to God] that gave it me,

and my body to the Earth to be buried in Decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors in these presents nominated, and as touching such Worldly estate which it hath pleased God to bestow upon me, I give, devise and dispose of in the following manner and forme. Imprimis. I give and devise unto my Daughter Mary Ball one young likely negro woman to be purchased for her out of my Estate by my Executors and to be delivered unto her the said Mary Ball att the age of Eighteen years, but my will is that if the said Mary Ball should dye without Issue lawfully begotten of her body that the said negro woman with her increase shall return to my loving son John Johnson, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball two gold rings the one being a large hoop and the other a stoned Ring.

Item. I give unto my said Daughter Mary Ball one young mare and her Increase which said mare I formerly gave her by word of mouth.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball sufficient furniture for the bed her father Joseph Ball left her, vizt: One suit of good curtains and fallens, one Rugg, one Quilt, one pair Blankets.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball two Diaper Table cloths, marked M. B. with inck, and one Dozen of Diaper napkins, two towels, six plates, two pewter dishes, two basins, one large Iron pott, one Frying pann, one old trunk.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my Said Daughter Mary Ball, one good young Pacing horse together with a good silk plush side saddle to be purchased by my Executors out of my Estate.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Bonum, one suit of white and black callico, being part of my own wearing apparel.

Item. All the rest of my wearing apparel I give and bequeath unto my said Daughter Mary Ball, and I do hereby appoint her [to] be under Tutledge and government of Capt. George Eskridge during her minority.



Item. My will is, and I do hereby oblige my Executors to pay to the proprietor or his agent for the securing of my said Daughter Mary Ball her land Twelve pounds if so much [be] due.

Item. All the rest of my Estate real and personal whatsoever and wheresoever I give and devise unto my son John Johnson, and to his heirs lawfully to be begotten of his body, and for default of such Issue I devise the same unto Mary Ball and her heirs lawfully to be begotten of her body, and for default of such Issue I give and Devise the said Estate unto my daughter Eliza-beth Bonum, her heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I do hereby appoint my said son John Johnson and my trusty and well beloved friend Geor. Eskridge Executors of this my last will and Testament and also revoke and Disannul all other former wills or Testaments by me heretofore made or caused to be made either by word or writing, ratifying and confirming this to be my last Will and Testament and no other. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal the Day and Date at first above written.

The mark and seal of MARY /// HEWES. Sig. (Seal).

Signed, sealed and Published and Declared by Mary Hewes to be her last Will and Testament in presence of us.

The mark of ROBERT X BRADLEY.

The mark of RALPH X SMITHURST.

DAVID STRANGHAN.

The son, John Johnson, named as joint executor in the foregoing will, did not live to fulfill the filial and pious duty committed to him, but died near the same time that his mother did, and his will was admitted to record on the same day that her's was. The first bequest made in this document seems to indicate the affectionate regard in which he held Mary Ball. It is thus expressed: "Imprimis. I give and bequeath unto my sister Mary Ball all my land in Stafford which my father-in-law Richard Hewes gave me, to the said Mary Ball and her heirs lawfully to be begotten of her body forever."

The surviving executor of Mrs. Hewes' will, Major George Eskridge, was an eminent lawyer of Westmoreland county,

whose seat, called "Sandy Point," was situated on the Potomac shore, near the mouth of Yeocomico. Two of his daughters married and settled near the Washington home. It was in all likelihood, that as a ward of Major Eskridge and through the above relationships and not whilst visiting in England as some maintain, Mary Ball formed the acquaintance and association which led to her marriage to Augustine Washington and subsequent eminence in the country's annals.

The daughter, Elizabeth Bonum, named in the above will, was the wife of Samuel Bonum, whose will, probated in Westmoreland county, February 22, 1726, also contains an item bequeathing "to my sister-in-law, Mary Ball, my young dapple grey riding horse."

When it is recalled that Captain Joseph Ball had left to his daughter Mary "400 acres of land in ye freshes of Rapp<sup>t</sup> river," which she held in addition to her brother's bequest, it will be seen that the future mother of our first President was fairly well endowed with Virginia real estate. From the number of riding horses which it is now in evidence she owned in her youth, it would seem that the equestrian fame of her distinguished son was his rightful inheritance.

---

## THE BANK OF THE UNITED STATES.

---

### PETITIONS OF VIRGINIA CITIES AND TOWNS FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF BRANCHES, 1791.

---

(From originals in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society.)

---

[The Bank of the United States was incorporated by act of Congress, approved by President Washington, February 25, 1791. The bill was the subject of long debate and the cabinet was divided on the question of its constitutionality; Jefferson and Randolph giving opinions against it, and Hamilton in its favor. The legal existence of the bank terminated in 1811, and Congress refused to renew the charter. It can not be ascertained,

from any authorities accessible, whether branches were established in accordance with the petitions here printed; but as in 1809, Norfolk was the only place in Virginia where there was a branch of the United States Bank, and in 1795, the Virginia Legislature authorized the latter bank to establish "an office [not offices] of discount and deposit" in Virginia, it is probable that Norfolk was the only place in Virginia where a branch was established at this time. At the session of October, 1792, the Virginia Legislature incorporated State banks at Alexandria, and Richmond. As stated, however, the lack of evidence, accessible to the writer, prevents any positive statement being made in regard to branch banks. The signatures to the petitions are in autograph.]

---

#### FROM ALEXANDRIA.

At a meeting of a number of the Merchants and other citizens of Alexandria at Wise's Tavern on Thursday Evening, the 29th December, 1791, to take into consideration the propriety & expediency of renewing their application to the President and Directors of the Bank of the United States to obtain an office or branch of the said Bank at this place.

Col. John Fitzgerald being appointed chairman, It was resolved that a Committee be appointed (to consist of Five, any three of whom may act), to draft a Memorial to the President and Directors of the Bank of the United States, setting forth a full statement of the Trade of the Potomack, also of the advantages and support the Bank would derive from other Towns contiguous to Alexandria. And further to obviate the idea suggested by the President and Directors as a reason for not granting the request of the former application to them on this subject.

Josiah Watson, John Fitzgerald, Charles Simms, William Wilson and William Hartshorne are chosen by ballot a committee for the purpose aforesaid.

JOHN FITZGERALD, *Chairman.*

[Meeting of Merchants at Alexandria on the subject of establishing a Branch at Alex<sup>a</sup>, 29 Dec'r, 1791. Hist. Soc. of Va., with respects. Frank M. Etting, Phila.]

## FROM NORFOLK [1791?].

To the Honorable the President and Directors of the Bank of the United States of America:

The Merchants, Traders and other Citizens of the Borough of Norfolk, beg leave to represent, That they have ever considered the establishment of a Bank under proper regulations as productive of advantages to Government, and calculated to promote the Interest of Commerce and the encouragement of Agriculture & Manufactures. The advantages resulting from Institutions of this kind have been fully experienced by all the Countries of Europe and satisfied that similar advantages must result to the United States by such an establishment we beg leave to State, that the local Situation of the Borough of Norfolk affords advantages for the promotion of Trade superior to all the Towns in the State of Virginia, and inferior to very few within the United States. That since the establishment of the Federal Government the Commerce of the Town of Norfolk has rapidly increas'd, insomuch that the duties on Imports and Tonnage for the year 1791, has amounted to two hundred and nine thousand, five hundred and nineteen dollars, eighty-four cents, and that the Trade and importance of the Town will be considerably augmented by the completion of the Navigable Canal from the waters Pasquotank in the State of North Carolina, to the water of Elizabeth River in this State. That other considerable advantages might be described resulting from the Situation of the Town, but your petitioners conceive them to be too obvious to call for a detail. Your Petitioners fully Satisfied that the Importance of Norfolk as a commercial Town must be known to the President and Directors of the National Bank and confident that a branch of that Bank would be a considerable means of promoting its commerce and productive of advantages to the establishment, humbly hope that the President & Directors of the Bank of the United States will direct an office to be established in the Borough of Norfolk.

Jonathan Calvert,  
Ja. Taylor,  
W. Plume,  
Allason & Hunter,

Edward Archer,  
Thos. Blanchard,  
Tho. Gatewood,  
Martin Doyle,

5

Stephen Wright,  
Arch'd Williamson,  
Joseph Hodges,  
Henry Herbert,  
Jas. Nimmo,  
Wm. Cunningham,  
Thos. Glass,  
William Calvert,  
John Begg,  
Buchanan & Sloan,  
Sam. Coleman, Jr.,  
J. Lawrence,  
T. Ro. Hayes,  
William Cuthbert,  
Tho. Willock,  
Sam'l Burke,  
Patrick Parker,  
Alex' & Eben' Cowan,  
Robert Farmar,  
Daniel Bedinger,  
Howard Pool,  
Fred. Williams,  
James Dowdall,  
Andrew Watson,  
William Newsum,  
William Anderson,  
John McKinney,  
George Suggs,  
Jno. S. Calvert,  
Jas. Davidson,  
John Maclean,  
Rich'd E. Lee,  
Wilson Boush,  
Wm. Farrer,  
William Bathgate,  
Paul Probey,  
William Hobday,  
James Moore,  
Tho. M. Parker,

Thomas Newton, Jr.,  
Ben. Pollard,  
Jas. Maxwell,  
Donald Campbell,  
Robert Taylor,  
John Brent,  
John Granbery,  
Baylor Hill,  
James Caton,  
Wm. Pennock,  
Edw'd Owens,  
Robert Armistead & Co.,  
Thomas Brown,  
Alex' Moseley,  
Sam'l Bacon,  
Anthony Metcalf,  
H'y Bragg,  
Philip Ritter,  
William Colly,  
J. Helleman,  
Hillary Moseley,  
John Calvert,  
John Smallwood,  
William Herbert,  
W. Stokes,  
Jas. Eilbeck,  
Richard Gibbons,  
Goldsbery Hackett,  
Jesse Ewell,  
Robert Keele,  
Jno. H. Hall,  
Wm. Dick,  
George Capron,  
Thomas White,  
Rich'd Silvester,  
Philemon Gatewood,  
White, Whittle & Co.,  
Wm. Lindsay,  
Peter Brunet & Co.,

David Maclure,	John & James Reid,
Thomas Hamilton,	John Ingram,
Robert Gibson,	Thomas Bland,
Warren Ashley,	White & Payne,
James Crawford,	Samuel Ship,
W. Atchison & Co'y,	John Brown,
Wm. Godfrey,	James Ramsay,
Edw'd Roberts,	Henry Cornick,
John Tayler,	Cornelius Calvert, Sr.,
Robt. Barron,	William Goodchild,
David Hundly,	Edw <sup>d</sup> Valentine,
Josiah Hodges,	Fran <sup>a</sup> Rice,
Ja. Boyce,	John Saunders,
Blight Brothers & Co.	D. Rothery,
Elliott & Purviance,	W. Stark,
Phinehas Dana,	Jas. Dyson,
Daniel Baxter,	John Archer,
Tho. Wilson,	John Warren,
And <sup>r</sup> Martin,	William Nivison,
John Ross,	Geo. Chandler,
Robert Woodside,	Oney S. Dameron,
Martin Murphy,	Isaiah Moody,
Adam Gordon,	Daniel McPherson,
James Woodside,	Hugh McPherson,
Wm. Ogbourn,	Hales Richardson,
Benj. Reynolds & Co.	John Bramble,
Jno. Dunn,	William Rogers.

---

FROM RICHMOND, MANCHESTER &C. [1791?]

To the President and Directors of the Bank of the United States:

The Memorial of the Merchants and other Inhabitants of the city of Richmond, Town of Manchester & places adjacent in the State of Virginia Most respectfully sheweth—

That they conceive the establishment of a Branch of the Bank of the United States at the City of Richmond would be productive of reciprocal advantage to the Stock Holders of the said Bank and to your Memorialists. For the following reasons :

1st. Because Richmond is the Capital of the State, the place of greatest resort and the most central situation for Trade within the Same, having also a direct communication within two days by means of publick and private posts with all the commercial towns in the State, and more especially because the payments are there made of the whole revenues of the State as well as the payments of Interest on the Loaned Debt of the United States, all of Which payments would probably be negotiated through the medium of a Branch of the Bank if it Should be established there.

2ndly. Because the trade of Richmond and Manchester is very considerable, and both of these places being situated at the Falls of James River and supported by an extensive fertile and improving Back Country, may be expected rapidly to encrease, their exports are already great particularly in the Articles of Tobacco, Wheat, Flour, Indian Corn, Hemp and Coal, great part of which are purchased and paid for in Cash in consequence of orders from Europe as well as from the Middle and Eastern States. From Richmond and Manchester (including places above Falls which are naturally connected with them) about 20,000 hhds. of Tobacco are annually exported which may be moderately estimated at 35 Dollars per hhd. on an average, above 300,000 Bushels of Wheat worth least  $\frac{3}{4}$ th of a dollar per Bushel, considerable quantity of Flour, Indian Corn, Hemp and Coal, besides articles of lesser value amount'g in the whole nearly to One Million, Two Hundred Thousand Dollars. The article of Tobacco which is the most Valuable production of the Country for Exportation and can always be sold for Cash near to its value is Subjected the Inspection Laws of the State under strict regulations. The Notes of the Inspectors are considered by the purchasers as a Sufficient Security for the Delivery of Tobacco and the faith of the States pledged by Law to reimburse any Losses occasioned by Fire in the publick Ware Houses where the same must be deposited. These Notes would therefore furnish a peculiar and safe subject of Security as a deposit for discount in addition to what is usually expected or required.

3rdly. Because great convenience would arise from such an establishment to other places in the State especially to Peters-

burg, which has much commercial connection and intercourse with Richmond & Manchester from which it is only distant 25 Miles and which also carries on a very considerable Trade; also to the Port of Norfolk distant 110 Miles and which has an easy communication both by Land and Water with the Capital as well as to sundry other Towns in James, York and Rappahanock rivers, the commerce of which taken collectively extends over the greatest part of Virginia and comprehends a great part of the Trade of North Carolina.

4thly. Because a Scheme is now in operation for the establishment of a State Bank in the said city, for which there would be no necessity if the measure now suggested should take place. And because the measure would tend to promote the Agricultural as well as the commercial interest of the Country and to extend the beneficial influence and promote the Wellfare of the General Government of the United States.

5thly. Because the Bills of the Bank of the United States do not pass at the said places at their proper value being purchased by Brokers and other persons at a discount of One to Two per Cent.

For all which reasons Your Memorialists respectfully request that you will take the premises into considerations and they hope that you will find it expedient to establish a Branch of the National Bank at Richmond under proper regulations and restrictions.

Miller, Hant & Co.,	John Dobson,
James Brown,	Alex <sup>r</sup> Montgomery,
Geo. Pickett,	Solomon Wilson,
Joseph Lindley,	Satchett, Berkeley & Co.,
Jno. Graham,	Joseph Jackson,
Lott & Higbee,	John Lyne,
Lewis Burwell,	James Dabzel,
Rich'd Hartshorn,	Alex <sup>r</sup> Yeuelle,
Jno. Hopkins,	Nimmo & McMurdo,
Alex <sup>r</sup> Shore,	Coit, Penniman & Co.,
J. Heron,	John Hicks,
Peter Lyons,	Henry & Sam. Toler,
Alex <sup>r</sup> Buchanan,	Wm. Wisckam,
Ro. Gamble,	James Currie,



Robt. Mitchell,	William Dabney,
John Boyd,	James Kemp,
J. Darnesdale,	Hn. J. Crawford,
Ichabod Hunter,	John Groves,
Jno. & Sam'l Greenhow,	Israel J. Cohen,
James Innis,	C. Copland,
Wm. Austin,	John Barret,
Macartney & Argyle,	John Gallego,
Hooper & Jones,	John Banks,
Eben Macmair,	W. Reynolds,
Alex. Brydie & Co.,	A. W. Beckert,
Nath'l Anderson,	J. Pryor,
George Weir,	Augustine Davis,
Rich'd Brice,	A. Galt,
Wilson Cary Nicholas,	A. Dunscombe,
James Bell & Co.,	E. R. Smyth,
John Ker,	Sam'l Payne,
Geo. Nicholson,	Jesse Roper,
Will Heth,	Will Finnie,
And' Ronald,	Wm. Richardson,
John Cringan,	Overton Cosby,
William Duval,	Joseph Boyce & Co.,
Ed. Carrington,	Warrington & Keene,
J. K. Read,	W. M. Ousel,
Wm. Mitchell,	Jno. Wickham,
Arch. McCall,	Thos. Nelson, Jr.,
George Gray,	Moses Austin & Co.,
Sam. Shepard,	Wm. C. Williams,
James Strange,	Thos. Thompson,
Benj. Harrison, Jr.,	David Ross,
Chas. Lewis,	John Steele,
John Harvie,	John Fleming & Co.,
J. Pendleton,	James Lyle,
James McClurg,	Alex. Banks,
Anth'y Singleton,	George McCredie,
J. Marshall,	And' Nicholson,
Burwell Starke,	John Brown,
Dan. Call,	Horace Austin,
Jas. Innes,	Roderick Austin,

Hugh Davidson,	Charles Vawter,
Wm. Mayo, Jr.,	Jas. Elliott,
Hardin Burnley,	John McCall,
Marks Vandevall,	Arch <sup>d</sup> Campbell,
Charles Galbraith,	John Michaux,
John Barker,	Robert Craig,
Crichton & Stewart,	William M <sup>c</sup> Kinnon,
James Brander,	Cornelius Buck,
John McCall,	John Cunliff,
Arch'd Freeland,	J. Murchie.

---

### WILLIAM ROYALL

AND "SKETCHES BY A TRAVELLER."

---

(Communicated.)

---

I have before me a small volume of 392 pages, entitled as follows:

"Sketches of History, Life and Manners in the United States. By a Traveller. New Haven, printed for the author, 1826."

The author's name is not given. In July, 1823 (he informs us), he rides horseback from St. Stephens, Alabama, to Huntsville. At Huntsville he takes stage, via McMinnville, Knoxville, Holston River, Abington, Va., Newburn. Then visits the various springs of Virginia, thence to Kenawha, Lewisburg, Staunton, Winchester, Alexandria, Fredericksburgh, Richmond. He performed this journey in the stage, also the further continuance of it northwardly to Philadelphia, thence on boat to New York, sleigh to Albany and stage to Boston.

He speaks interestingly of people and places of early settlements and Indian warfare.

At Staunton, among other items he obtained, from Mrs. William Lewis, an account of the Virginia Legislature in session at Staunton during the Revolutionary war. The Legislature had been driven from place to place, by the approach of the British, until it finally rested at Staunton. While in session at Staunton,

the news came at night, that the British under Tarlton were nearing the Mountains on their way to Staunton.

Col. Sam. Lewis, at midnight, called at the house of his uncle William Lewis, living then at Staunton, but later at Sweet Springs, and called out, "where are the boys, aunt?" "They are up stairs in bed," she said. "Call them up, Tarlton is coming." She did so and they set out immediately. Among the persons quickly rising were the members of the Legislature, calling for horses, which were obtained. Next morning the streets were strewn with bags, portmanteaus, bundles of clothes, and not a member in sight. They rode with the utmost speed during the night and the next day, but instead of going to the mountains to meet Tarlton, they went the opposite direction, one member, Dr. Long, rode 20 miles without a saddle. Meanwhile, the others, young and old, men and boys of Augusta county, repaired to the point of danger at Rockfish Gap, but Tarlton heard of their coming and changed his course.

One member only of the Legislature, Major William Royall, from Amelia county, was with the Augusta troops. When the troops returned, he went on to Charlottesville to see his friend and relative, Major Jno. Archer, who had been wounded in an engagement with the British. (Mr. Archer was father of Wm. S. Archer, member of Congress from Virginia about 1824.)

Before leaving the Augusta troops, Major Royall said "it was truly pleasing to see old men and little boys, with their guns on their shoulders, marching cheerfully to meet the foe." "Ah," said he, "you are fine fellows, I will disown my country (meaning East Virginia), and come and live among you." And he did, for a few years after he fixed his residence near Sweet Springs in Monroe county, West Virginia.

The author saw him while he lived there, and Major Royall also confirmed what Mrs. Lewis had said.

From the author's statement, Major Royall must have died previous to 1823, but as to where or when he died is not stated. Now, did he die in Monroe county or in Amelia, and when?

Records in the family Bible (formerly belonging to Mrs. P. W. Royall, of Columbia, Mo.), show that there was a William Royall, born 11th March, 1754, married to Elizabeth (called Betsy) Bedford, 25 January, 1787. Wm. Royall, born 11 March,

1754, died January 28, 1821, aged 67 years. His wife, Elizabeth, was born 12 December, 1772, died 11 November, 1802. Wm. Royall,<sup>2</sup> son of Wm. Royall,<sup>1</sup> born 19 March, 1796, died 7 March, 1842. John Bedford Royall, son of Wm. Royall,<sup>1</sup> born 23 May, 1788, married to Pamela Williamson Price, near Hampden-Sydney, Prince Edward county, Va., January, 1817. John Bedford Royall moved from near Whiteville P. O., Halifax county, Va., to Columbia, Missouri, where he died in 1844. His wife, Mrs. Pamela W. Royall, died in Columbia, Mo., February, 1891, aged 90 years. She was the daughter of Pugh W. Price, who lived near Hampden-Sydney, Prince Edward county, Va., and was the sister of General Sterling Price, C. S. A. Her mother was Elizabeth Williamson.

Victoria Regina Royall is the daughter of John Bedford Royall and Pamela W. his wife, and was born in Halifax county, Va., in 1839, A. D., and in 1890 was married, in Columbia, Mo., to G. C. Broadhead.

I have also before me a "Land Grant" from Robert Brooke, Esq., Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, to William Royall, for forty acres of land lying in the county of Halifax, Va., metes and bounds given, of date 1795, A. D., August 12th, with seal of the Commonwealth affixed at Richmond, the twenty-first year of the Commonwealth. The signature is in the handwriting of the Governor, and the grant is on parchment, and it is recorded in book number 35, page 491, Halifax county, Va. It is not stated for what purpose or consideration this land was given. Was it for services during the Revolutionary War? Furthermore, was this William Royall the same man as the Major William Royall, member of Legislature from Amelia county, Va., spoken of above? and did Major Royall move back from Monroe to Amelia or to Halifax? If any one knows it let them publish it in the *Virginia Historical Magazine*.

The following note is in the volume by a "Traveller," on origin of name of Mataponi river: This river was discovered by a hunting party, consisting of whites and Indians. An Indian was left to guard the camp while the others were absent hunting. A deep snow fell and the hunters remained absent all night, returning early in the morning. The Indian was asked how he

came out at camp with respect to the snow. He answered: "I put Matt upon I." Hence the name of the river.

The first newspaper published in Missouri outside of the city of St. Louis, was the *Missouri Intelligencer*, published at Franklin, Howard county, 1819 to 1826; at Fayette, 1826 to 1830; at Columbia, 1830 to 1835. Most of the old town of Franklin was washed into the Missouri river before 1830, and New Franklin was built up on the hills just back.

In the *Missouri Intelligencer*, October 19, 1833, we find:

"The Steam Boat *Norfolk*, which left Baltimore, had on board a pedestal and obelisk for the tomb of Thomas Jefferson. The Inscription on it is as follows:

Here was buried  
Thomas Jefferson,  
Author  
Of the Declaration of  
American Independence,  
The Statute of Virginia  
for Religious Freedom; and  
Father of the University of Virginia.

"On the Pedestal: Born April 2d, 1743. O. S.: Died July 4, 1826."

About fifteen years ago the above-named pedestal and obelisk were given to the University of Missouri, and now stands within the quadrangle of the University, a new monument having been put up over Jefferson's grave. Now is it of Maryland or Virginia granite? One account says of New England granite, but I believe it was made before New England granite was exported.

In *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* for January, 1893, Vol. II, No. 3, list of officers of Continental Army, occurs the name of "William Royall," captain. The name of county is not given.

In a letter recently received from Albemarle county, Va., I find the following:

"Wm. Winston, uncle of Patrick Henry, was with troops en route to join Gen. Braddock. A halt was made and the troops refused to go any further, when Winston made a speech, and

they all threw up their hands and demanded to be led against the enemy, and they covered Braddock's retreat."

General (then Major) Washington was in command of these troops, but I cannot find Winston's name in the list of Virginia troops in "French and Indian Wars," published in Vol. I of *Virginia Historical Magazine*.

G. C. BROADHEAD, Columbia, Mo.

---

## VIRGINIA IN 1635.

---

### THE DEPOSING OF GOVERNOR HARVEY.

---

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and Copies in McDonald Papers,  
Virginia State Library, from the British Public  
Record Office )

---

[The action of some members of the Council and House of Burgesses, and of others of the people of Virginia, in forcibly deposing Governor Sir John Harvey, made the year 1635 one of the most notable in the history of Colonial Virginia. The causes which lead to or perhaps drove the colonists to take such a daring step were various. Harvey's rudeness and violent behavior had alienated many; he was believed to have taken illegally, portions of the public funds; he was arbitrary and avaricious. But the main causes were his favoring the settlement of Maryland by Baltimore, which the Virginia people opposed bitterly, and his refusal to transmit to England the Assembly's protest against the King's attempts of monopolizing the tobacco trade. The immediate occasion of Harvey's expulsion was his arrest of Nicholas Martain, Francis Pott, and William English, who were the chief speakers at a meeting held at the house of William Warren, in York, which was situated on or near the present site of Yorktown. The story of the "Thrusting out," is best told in the documents here printed or referred to. Harvey was sustained by the King and restored to his place as Governor; but it appears that Pott and Harwood who went with him to England, only suffered imprisonment for a time, and that the leaders in Harvey's expulsion, Utie, Mathews, West, Menefee and Dr. John Pott, though they went to England in accordance with the government's order, were never tried.

A good account of these events may be found in Fiske's *Old Virginia and Her Neighbors*, I, 293-299. See also Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, 115-131. In connection with the letters in regard to this matter, which

have already been published in this Magazine; there are notes on the persons who were most prominently connected with it.]

GOVERNOR HARVEY TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

Virginia, Jan. 27, 1634-5.

Governor, Sir John Harvey, to Secretary Sir Fras. Windebank.\*

Received his Maj. letters [of 29 Sept., 1634, which see] on 20th inst., but Mr. Stonar, the person entrusted with the letter and directions died in the voyage. Has made diligent enquiry for his papers but as yet cannot hear of them. Will at the general meeting of the Assembly † which will be the 20th of next month, make known his Maj. commands touching the sole pre-emption of their tobacco and likewise propose to them some convenient course for a beginning and settlement of other staple commodities in this colony, but doubts these affairs may find great want of Mr. Stonar's abilities.—*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 44.

THE KING TO SIR HENRY SPILLER [SPILLMAN].

(Abstract.)

March 11, 1635-6.

The King to Sir Henry Spiller, Sir Abraham Dawes, Lawrence Whitaker, Edward Ayscough and Lawrence Lawnes. Letters Patent which recite Proclamations of James 1 of 29 Sept. & 2 March, in 22 year of his reign, forbidding the importation or sale of tobacco not of the growth of Virginia and the Somers Islands—another proclamation of 30 Dec., 17 Jas. 1, forbidding the planting of tobacco in England or Wales—which were renewed by proclamations of 9 April and 13 May, 1 Chas. I, 17 Feb., 2 Chas. I, 9 Aug., 3 Chas I, and 8 Jan, 6 Chas. I. John Gilley and Richard Bigge are hereby appointed to prosecute offenders against said Proclamations, and Sir Henry Spiller & the others above named are appointed Commissioners to compound with such offenders, said Gilley Bigge & to receive a fourth part of the fines recovered.—*Domestic*, *Charles I*, Case C, No. 5.

\*Sir Francis Windbank was one of the Secretaries of State of England from 1632 to 1641, when he fled abroad from fear of prosecution by Parliament. He was son of Sir Thomas Windbank, of Haines Hill, Berkshire, and his wife Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby. Mildred Windbank, a daughter of Sir Thomas, married Robert Reade, and was the mother of George Reade, who emigrated to Virginia, and was a partisan of Harvey, and of Robert Reade, who was private secretary to his uncle Sir Francis Windbank.

† The proceedings or acts of this session of Assembly are not given in *Hening*; but there is a brief reference, Vol. I, p. 228. On the same page it is recorded that "An Assembly to be called to receive complaints against Sir John Harvey, on the petition of many inhabitants to meet 7th of May."

## GOVERNOR HARVEY TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

From the Fort at Point Comfort in Virginia,

April 3, 1635.

Governor Sir John Harvey to Secretary Sir Fras. Windebank writes to give his honor to understand that Sir John Zouch \* and Capt. Button, by whom he intended to have written at large the state of all business of this Colony, have with some preposterous haste prevented him. His Honor will find when his letters and the Secretary's shall come to his hands (by the next ship), that faction not zeal to his Maj. service hath caused these gentlemen thus to hasten and indeed to leave the chief of their business behind. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 53.) Indorsed by Windebank, "rec. 9 June, 1635."

## NOTES BY SECRETARY WINDEBANK.

(Abstract.)

April 10, 1635.

Notes by Secretary Sir Francis Windebanke of business transacted by the Lords of the Treasury. Lady de la Warr's † pension of £500 pr. ann. out of the customs of Virginia respited. (Extract from *Domestic Correspond.*, Charles I, Vol. 285, No. 7.)

See her Petition, ? June, 1634.

## GOVERNOR HARVEY TO SECRETARY WINDEBANKE.

(Abstract.)

Virginia, April 9, 1635.

Governor Sir John Harvey to Secretary Sir Fras Windebank:

Desires to recommend to him an old servant of King James & of his present Maj. Captain Francis Hooke, ‡ whose particular deservings he forbears to mention because they are well known to the Lord Treasurer and to most of the Lords of the Council.

His suit on his behalf, in regard he has come into this colony & Gov. Harvey has bestowed upon him the keeping of the Fort at Point Comfort which he willingly accepts is that he may have his Maj. approbation as Harvey knows not in all the Country any man so fit for that place. Indorsed by Windebank, "rec. 5 June, 1635, by Mr. Hawley." (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 54.)

---

\* Sir John Zouch one of the Royal Commissioners for Virginia visited the Colony in 1634. Harvey stated that he was a Puritan.

† This was the widow of Thomas Lord de la Warr, governor of Virginia.

‡ Capt. Hooke had been a naval officer. See this Magazine, III, 22-23.



## CENSUS OF VIRGINIA 1634.

(Abstract.)

April, ? 1635.

A List\* of the number of men, women and children inhabiting in the several counties within the Colony of Virginia Anno Domini 1634, viz:

Within the County of Henrico,	.	.	419
Within the County of Charles City,	.	.	511
Within the County of James City,	.	.	886
Within the County of Warwick River,	.	.	811
Within the County of Warrosquyoake,	.	.	522
Within the County of Elizabeth City,	.	.	859
Within the County of Charles River,	.	.	510
Within the County of Accwomack,	.	.	396

The whole number is, . . . 4914

Mem. After this list was brought in there arrived a ship of Holland with 145 from the Bremudas. And since that 60 more in an English ship which likewise came from the Bremudas. Indorsed by Windebanke, "rec. 5 June, 1635, by Mr. Hawley."—1 p., *Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 55.

— ZOUCH TO SIR JOHN ZOUCH.

[In regard to the deposing of Harvey. Printed in full in Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, 118-120.]

## ACCOUNT OF THE MUTINY, &amp;c., OF THE VIRGINIANS.

Most revered and right honorable:

His majesty was graciously pleased in August last to conferr upon mee under the greate seale of England the place of Secretary for this Collony, one of his royall commands therein being that I should write and answer all letters both sent to and from the Colony with charge likewise to exercise all other functions belonging to the place and office of a Secretary, whereby I must conceive myselfe in duty bound to present to your Honors from time to time an account of the proceedings and materiall passages here. Soone after my arrivall in December last, his Majesties' royall letters came to the hands of the Governor and Counsell which signified that his will and pleasure was to have the sole pre-emption of all the Tobacco issuing from hence, the answer of the Collony among many other informations I did by the first opportunity of shipp-

\* This census was printed, with fuller description of the bonds of counties, in Neill's *Virginia Carolorum*, 114-115.

ing present in a packet to Mr. Secretary Windebank. The necessity of the time againe calls on my duty to give your Honors a true and perfitt relation (according to the trust imposed in me), of the late distempers here.

There came notice one night late about the 27th of Aprill last, to Sir John Harvey the Governor and myself to Jamestown of a multitude of people that day gathered together in a place called Yorke, at the house of one William Warren, the chiefe speakers among them were observed to be these, Captain Martian, Francis Pot, and one William English the then Shereife of that county. The informers of it testified that they offered to enter the house, but a servant meeting them, tould them they must not goe in for there was a Court kept there of the inhabitants there about, whereupon they desisted and lended themselves to harken to the discourse among them, when a writing was read by Francis Pot subscribed by many dwelling in other parts of the country, the effect of it as much as they could collect at that distance where they stood was a tax of the Governor, some particulars being expressed, and something in the conclusion which theyre lives and estats should make good but what they know not after the reading whereof, Francis Pot demanded theyre approbation to which they all affirmed and subscribed, many speeches (we were informed), were at that time used by Captain Martian and English all invieghing against the Governor and government. These speeches were distinctly heard that noe justice was done. That the Governor would bring a second massacre among them, and among other motives which were used to perswade the people to subscribe, Potts tould them that some of the Counsell had a hand in it, the next morning after this information came to the Governor and myselfe we sent out a summons to the rest of the Counsell to meete and warrants to apprehend Martian, English and Potts and alsoe for other persons there adjoyning whose names we understood were subscribed to this writing. By examination we found that Potts had been the chiefest instrument in this business, they deposed that it was brought from the upper parts by him and that the effect of the writing was to desyre the Counsell to call the Governor to account for not sending theyre late answere to the King's letter by theyre agents. Some of the examinants deposed that they knew not what the writing conteyned but that Potts tould them it was for theyre good and willed them to be assistant when they should bee called. After a few days Potts was brought up prisoner having before his apprehending bin in the lower parts of the country, there also mustring his name at a meeting call'd to that purpose but by what power or commission wee cannot here understand. The Counsell being mett was brought before us and being demanded what writing that was which he carried about the country, after some excuses he produced it, but with all sayed that if he had offended he did appeale to his King for he was sure of noe justice from Sir John Harvey; upon this we again committed

him and brake up Counsell for that night. The next day the Governor demanded of the Counsell if they had knowledge of this writing or the peoples grievances. Mr. Minifie one of the Counsell answered that their chiefest grievance was the not sending the answer of the late Assembly by their agents chosen, to which the Governor rising from his place replied, do you say soe? I arrest you upon suspicion of treason to his Majesty, whereupon Captain Uty and Captain Mathewes both of the Counsell layd hands on the Governor using these words, "and we you upon suspicion of treason to his Majesty." I stept to them and tould them he was the King's Lieftenant and that they had done more then they could well answer, for by this act the King's honour and prerogative was in question, upon which words they let goe their hould, the Governor then retiring to his place, the rest of the Counsell pressing toward him, whereupon I thus farr againe advised: "Gentlemen I see you are all in passion, which makes men noe longer themselves and what act you may now runn into, yourselves know not, therefore I pray give a small respite to your anger and recover your reason, to which theyre answer was, they would, and did accordingly.

After some pause Captain Mathewes began in these words to the Governor, "Sir, the people's fury is up against you and to appease it is beyond our power, unlesse you please to goe for England, there to answer their complaints." The Governor's answer was that he was commanded by the King to this service and from it he would not depart untill his Majesty pleased to call him; many words and much time was spent in arguing, at last the Governor demanded that they would set down under their hands their propositions, which they sayd against morning they would prepare, and soe departed for that night. I must not heere omitt one circumstance (which I have by information), which might argue a foreknowledge in some of the Counsell of this hubbub of the people, as also some bad intent towards the Governor, which they were resolved to make good; for when these passages were, one Doctor Pott held but up his hand, which a second man who stood by a neere adjoyning pale, tooke as a signal, when straight about 40 musketiers marched up to the door of the Governor's house, and a fellow was scene going by with a burden of muskets who being rebuked by another for carrying them soe neer the Governor's house, for discrying made answer "'tis no matter he shall know we have armes;" this one Mr. Robert Lytcott, sonne of Sir John Lytcott's, who now goeth for England, can (as he affirms to me) and will be ready to testifie before your Honours. The next morning the Counsell brought theyre propositions in writing and subscribed them before the Governour. Captain Mathewes speaking to mee for my hand, my answer was that it was to bee supposed noe man had there subscribed but they who would also swear it, and for my part my knowledge was not interested in any such grievances or in the truth

of any complaints against the Governor, neither did I conceive the business soe full of dangers as to necessitate the Governor's going for England which satisfied them, then the Governor told them that he would take time to give an answer which was assented to, that night there came a letter to the Governor from Captain Purifie one of the Counsell from the Lower parts which I noe further mention to your Honours because the originall is in the hands of Sir John Harvey, after the reading of which letter I must confess I apprehended more danger towards the Governor's person then formerly I had done, then did the Governor demand of me my advice concerning his going home and withall put this question to me whether he should not doe better to abide the brunt though he were cut in a thousand pieces then to leave his charge, my answer was, that the slighting of danger in the service of his King and Master was no lesse then his duty enjoined him, but I desyred him to consider whether the losse of his life alone were all the hazard the King's service should run, for when theyre fury had intraged them to such an action they must goe further to make that good, the Governor then resolved to goe for England and the next morning signified soe much to the Counsell upon these conditions, first that they would elect one of the Counsell whome he should nominate Governor untill the King's pleasure was further knowne; next that they would sweare upon the holy Evangelists to offer no hostility to those of Maryland; 3rdly that Captaine Mathewes, Captain Peirce and Mr. Minifie might likewise go for England; to neither of these they would yield, notwithstanding which the Governor held his resolve and that day delivered his commission and Instructions to my custody, in the presence of the Councell when a proclamation was published in the name of the Councell signifying the intent of the Governor and commanding all persons to dispurce themselves to their severall homes. I could not give your Honours a full Information without this circumstance which is now left to your Lordshipps graver censure, as alsoe how dangerous a presedent this might be to future insolencies, unlesse by some speedy course your Honours please to bridle them. Potts whome wee find the Incendiary of these broyles, at least it is most apparent that by his hands the writing was both drawne and contrived throughout the Colony by reason of his appeale, we send into England and have taken security, that he shall attend what your Lordshipps shall determine of him, the names of the rest Sir John Harvey hath truly copyed, what your Honours shall order concerning all or the chiefe of them they shall be ready to answere. There is one Captaine West chosen Governor untill his Majesties pleasure be further knowne, which I hope your Honours will hasten and thereby settle these miserable distractions amongst us. I am but lately ingaged in this service, but I shal summon up all my faculties and abilities to discharge it faithfully. And

as any other occurrences happen which may concerne your Honours knowledge you shal receive a sincere account from,

Yours Honours most Commanded Servant,

(Signed.)

RICHARD KEMP.

Virg., this 17th of May, 1635.

*S. P. O., Colo.*, Vol. 8, No. 61.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED.)

1777. Jany. 8. Glenn, Major John, for pay, rations & forage to the 2d of Dec. last, £92. 9. 10½.

9. Gannaway, Gregory, for one Gun for Capt. John Bates's Comp'y of Militia, 2. 5. 0.

Gannaway, John, for one Do. Do. Do., 2 5. 0.

11. Grimes, Capt. William, for pay & forage & blankets for his Comp'y Mint. Men at Norfolk to the 1 Inst., 125. 7. 4.

16. Giles, William, for 3½ days Waggon hire for Capt. Dabney's Comp., 2. 3. 9.

23. Gaines, James, for a Gun for the Militia at Portsmouth, 2. 10. 0.

25. Gibbons, Robert, for Nails furnished the Fort at Gloster Town, 22. 1. 0.

Mar. 4 Glenn, John, for Cartage & Diets for the New Kent Militia, 3. 3. 0.

12. Granberry, William, for repairing Guns for Nansemond Do., 15, 6. 0.

Griffin, Dr. Corbin, for Medicines, Provis's & attend'ce on Sick at York to the 28 Feb'y, 153. 10. 9.

22. Grant, Richard, for 28½ days work on Gun Carriages & 2 doz. Screws, 5 14. 0.

Grant, John, for 37 Do., Fort Stephen, 7. 8. 0.

29. Gooseley, William, for 10 Cords wood &c. furnished the Militia at York, 8. 5. 0.

Ap'l 2. Gates, William, for a Gun furnished Capt. Thos. Ballow on Cherokee Expedition, 3. 10. 0.

Goff, William, for a Do. Do. Do., 3. 0. 0.

8. Gooch, William, for 20½ Cord of Wood for Militia at Hampton, 10. 5. 0.

Ditto 4½ Ditto Ditto, 2. 5. 0.

11. Gale, Capt. Robert, for pay & rations of his Comp'y Militia of Gloster to Jan'y 27, 18. 10. 0.

19. Goss, James, for one Gun delivered Capt. Thomas Ballow, 4. 10. 0.  
 22. Garland, Capt. Samuel, for pay, rations, &c., to his Comp'y, Cherokee Exped'n, bala., 29. 18. 6.

25. Gray, John, for riding Express 350 miles & 3 days detained in W'msburg, 14. 12. 6.

May 2. Goodchild, William, for a Gun furnished Capt. Thos. Walker's Min't Comp'y, 2. 10. 0.

6. Glass, Thomas, for a Rifle & Moulds for Capt. Dillard's Min't Comp'y, 5. 2. 6.

24. Gannon, Peter, for one Gun furnished Capt. Ballow's Ditto, 4. 15. 0.

Glover, Samuel, for repairing Do. Ditto, 5. 12. 0.

27. Gilmer, James, for 51 days service in purchasing Kettles for the Cherok. Exped'n, 12. 15. 0.

Glazebrook, James, for a Gun delivered Capt. Charles Dabney for his Comp'y, 2. 0. 0.

28. Gregory, William, for riding express 40 miles for order Colonel Christian, 1. 10. 0.

Gray, Samuel, for Sundry services to Jas. Evans, a Soldier whose thigh was broke, 5. 0. 0.

August 20. Glenn, John, for Waggon hire bring'g baggage for Capt. John Baton, N. K. [New Kent] Militia Comp'y, 2. 0. 0.

Sept. 3. Giles, Lt. Col. William, and Major Thos. Williams, for 6 days pay each, for accot., 8. 14. 0.

10. Gardner, Zachariah, for Beef furnished the Brunswick Militia, for Cert., 8. 1. 8.

German, William, for waggon hire with the Albemarle Militia, for accot., 15. 5. 0.

13. Gilliam, James, for dieting Buckingham Militia, for accot., 5. 11. 3.

25. Graham, Capt. William, for pay & rations of his Comp'y Northumb'd Militia, for accot., 15. 6. 11.

30. Glenn, John, for Pork furnished Capt. Anth'y Haden's Comp'y Fluvanna ditto, 2. 6. 0.

Gooseley, William, for pay of a lott, &c., for a Slaughter House, for accot., 23. 3. 2.

Oct'r 1. Greenhill, Joseph, to paid Expences to Capt. Henry Tazewell's Troop, for accot., 8. 11. 0.

4. Galt, James, Lieut., for pay of his Comp'y Williamsburg Militia, for accot., 13. 7. 0.

14. Graves, William, for Straw furnished the Militia, for Wm. Rose, Cert., 8. 15. 0.

Nov. 6. Godwin, James, for provisions Ditto the Nansem'd Militia at Barret's point, 28. 17. 4.

18. Green, Abraham, for Bacon, &c., furnished the Amelia Militia, for accot., 9. 1. 6.

Dec'r 2 Gill, William, for Rations, &c., Ditto Capt. George Adams's Comp'y Ditto, ₧ accot., 126. 3. 3.

4. Gordon, John, for sundry Persons for Sundries for the Kentucky Ditto, 159. 9. 0.

10. Green, William, for Waggon hire to the Amelia Militia, ₧ accot., 14. 2. 0.

16. Green, Joseph, Ensign, for pay, rations, &c., of a Guard of Westmor'l'd Militia, 5 3. 10½.

\* 18. Greenwood, James, for Waggon hire with the Mecklenburg Ditto, ₧ accot., 36. 15. 0.

23. Givens, Capt. John, for Drum & Colors furnish'd his Comp'y Augusta Do., 13. 14. 0.

1778. Jan'y 21. Gayle, Capt. Robert, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y Gloster Militia, ₧ accot., 76. 17. 0.

23. George, William, for provisions furnished Goochland Ditto, ₧ accot., 6. 13. 0.

Mar. 6. Godwin, Capt. Kinchin, for pay, &c., of his Comp'y of Nan'em'd Ditto, 57. 5. 4.

Godwin, Thomas, for pay as a Colonel attend'g the british subjects, 3. 0. 0.

7. Gilbert, Preston, for a Rifle furnished the Bedford Militia, ₧ Cert., 5. 0. 0.

28. Glenn, John, for Carthire with a division of New Kent Ditto, ₧ Cert., 3. 15. 0.

April 8. Griffin, Cyrus, for sundry Person of Lancaster Militia, ₧ accot., 9. 14. 4.

May 2. Gregory, Sylvanus, for ferriages, ₧ accot., 17. 16. 10½.

20. Giles, Wm., for additional allowance waggon hire (see Voucher, Sept. 13, 1777), 5. 10. 0.

21. Goad, John, for a Kettle, Powderhorn, &c., for Pittsylvania Militia, —. 12. 6.

22. Griffin, Garland, for provision for Richmond Drafts, 31. 19. 0.

28. Graham, Richard, for wood, &c., for Prince Wm. Militia, 9. 10. 0.

30. Gregory, Lieut. John, for pay of his Co. Chas. City do., 35. 12. 0.

June 9. George, Nicholas for provision for Lancaster do., 15. 15. 8.

July 9. Gardener, Zachariah, for Gloster Militia stat'd at W'm's'g, 19.

2. 9.

10. Godwyn, Anthony, for Ferriages for Sundry Militia, ₧ accot., 9. 12. 6.

31. Gardener, Zach., for ferriage & diets to Gloster Militia, 14. 14. 6.

Aug's't 5. Gall, George, for Rent of Barracks at Portsmouth, Garrison Militia, 7. 10. 0.

Gayle, Robert, Capt., for Pay of his Comp'y Gloster Militia at W'm's'g, ₧ Cert., 37. 15. 9.

Sept. 18. Gardener, Zach, for Ferriages & Diets to Gloster Militia,  $\text{P}$  Cert., 17. 3. 6.

21. Guy, Henry, for Provisions to the Guard at Cherrystone,  $\text{P}$  accot., 65. 8. 6.

30. Geddy, Lt. William, Pay his Comp'y James City Militia, 34. 19. 8.  
Oct'r 17. Gwatkin, Capt. Ch., for pay of his Co. Bedford Militia,  $\text{P}$  accot., £1,389. 1. 5., including £800 rec'd of the Treas'r, Bal., 589. 1. 5.

22. Grimes, Mercer, for Diets furnish'd Norfolk Militia,  $\text{P}$  Cert., —. 18. 9.

Nov'r 12. Goddin, Lt. John, for Pay of his Com'y Jas. City Militia,  $\text{P}$  Pay Roll, 24. 4. 8.

14. Gray, Capt. David, for Pay of his Com'y Rockbridge Militia, 429. 11. 3.

25. Gass, Lt. David, for his Pay in Capt. Boone's Com'y of Kentucky Militia to the 2d Octo'r, 1778,  $\text{P}$  Cert, 23. 9. 10.

Dec. 16. Gordon, Samuel, 36 days pay as a Soldier in Ky., service omitted in Pay Roll, 2. 8. 0.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## GENEALOGY.

### THE THROCKMORTON FAMILY.

Contributed by C. WICKLIFFE THROCKMORTON, New York.

(CONTINUED FROM JULY, 1900)

[I have discovered why the will of Gabriel Throckmorton (dated January, 1626) did not mention the Manor of Ellington, and conveyed so little property. It seems that his father, Robert Throckmorton of Ellington, baptized October 1st, 1551, at Warboy's Church, did not die until January 12, 1633, thus surviving his son seven years, and the property passed direct from him to his grandson, Robert Throckmorton, who died in 1657. It seems that Robert (1633) died intestate, and I enclose herewith copy of the I. P. M., which gives full particulars. I was therefore mistaken when I wrote that Robert (1657) inherited Ellington from his father Gabriel—he inherited it direct from his grandfather. You will note that the Manor of Ellington originally belonged to the Abbey of Ramsey, and the last Abbot of Ramsey was John Lawrence, the uncle of Emma Lawrence, who married Gabriel Throckmorton, the father of Robert, who died 1633. C. W. T.]



## WILL OF GABRIEL THROCKMORTON OF ELLINGTON, HUNTS.

(From Probate Registry, Peterboro, 1626, No. 110.)

Gabriel Throckmorton of Ellington in the County of Hunt, sick in bodie, but of good and perfect remembrance thanks be given to God doe ordaine this my last will & testament in manner and forme followinge: first I bequeathe my Soule unto the hand of Almighty God my maker in full assurance of Salvation through the merits of Jesus Christ my Redeemer. And my bodie to be buried in the chancell of the parish church of Ellington. As for my worldie goods, in manner and forme following: first I bequeathe to my two eldest daughters Elizabeth and Mary theire parcellls of ground following that is to say one Close called Great Gras Croft, another called Little Gras Croft, another called Dunbury Close, and one acre of medow lying in long flore medow, nine pole of medow lying in Bladdon aforesaid abutting on Sowbery ffields-side, one rood more of medow lying in long Thornthill. All which parcels of ground I give & bequeathe to my said daughters Elizabeth & Mary and their heirs for ever to be equally set forth and divided among them. To my next two daughters Mercie and Judethe one farme tild-house now in the occupation of Thomas Ensam with all the houses barnes, stables orchards & closes both free and Copihold in and about the same, together with one cottage now in occupation of Th. Beare with the house & yard thereunto belonging & all the rest of my medow unbequeathed lying and being in Bladdon, with house & homestall cottage & medow I give to my said 2 drs. Mercie & Judeth. Item. I give and bequeathe unto Gabriel my son a close called Wood Close to remain to him & his heirs for ever. Item. I give & bequeathe the rest of my arable lands and leyes unbequeathed lately Mr. Holcots to my son Gabriel & my daughter Alice to their heirs for ever to be equally divided amongst them. To my son Robert my gray stud horse. To the poor of Ellington 40 | to be paid within one month of my decease. Item. I give to Wm. Jaques my man 40 | to be paid within one year after my decease. Lastly I give and bequeathe unto Alice my wife & her heirs for ever one Pasture called New Pasture with a close adjoininge called (B—) Close with all my goods movable and immovable. I make her my full executrix conditionally that she pay my debts & discharge my funeralls.

Jan. 22nd in the 2nd year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, ffrance & Ireland, defender of the faith, 1626.

GABRIELL THROCKMORTON.

Wit: Robert Throckmorton, Tristram Harvie, Vicar ———, John Morley.

Mem. that these words (& her heirs for ever) were inserted before the sealing hereof by special warrant from the Testator.

Pd. Feb' 19, 1626 before Tho. Morison by Alice Throckmorton, Exec'x.

## INQUISITION ON DEATH OF ROBERT THROCKMORTON.

Record office, I. P. M. 8 Car. I, Secunda port 94. 22 Oct. viii.  
Charles I.

Inq. held at the town of Huntingdon, 30 Mar. viii, Chas. I, about the death of Ro. Throckmorton, lately of Ellington, by oath of Hen. Teate, of Ellington, Francis Banister, Ni. Bell, Jno. Henson, Jno. Sutton, — Bardell, Hen. Lunn, Emman. Keech, Jno. Sherewood, Wm. Abbott, Wm. Hunt, Sen., Wm. Hunt, Jr., & Clement [Rokes?], good & true men of the said county who say upon their oath that the said Ro. Throckmorton by brief brevi) sometime before his death was seized of & in the Manor of Ellington with rights, members, appurtenances, in divers houses, buildings, tofts, cottages, meadows, tenements, pastures & common of moor & marsh, turbarils, pensions, portions, tithes, oblations (obventions?) woods, underwood, rents & services, with view of franc pledge, liberties, franchises, privileges, comodities, & heritaments, in & pertaining to the Manor, all of which were part & parcel of the possessions of the dissolved monastery of Ramsey, he being enfeoffed of these by deed of enfeoffment bearing date 6 Oct. 42 Eliz. late queen, gave, granted & enfeoffed one Wm. Bedell, of Stachden Co., Beds (Little Staughton?), gen. & Edward Bedell, of Easton Co., Hunts, gen of the aforesaid M. with all & singular the premises to the works & uses following, viz: as concerns all that M. & capital mansion house & building & doveots, granaries, stables, gardens, orchards, lands, meadows, pastures, heritaments, &c., in Ellington or elsewhere, these were assigned to the work & uses of the said Rob. T. for the term of his life, without imputation of any waste & immediately after his death concerning a close called Wood Close cont. by estimation 10 ac. more or less lying in Ellington, parcel of the premises for the work & use (use & behoof?) of the lady who shall be the wife of the said Ro. T. at the time of his death, for & during the time of her life — of such lady & in satisfaction of dower & after her death to the use of Gabriel T., son & heir apparent of the said Ro. & to the heirs of the said Gabriel T. of the body of Alice the wife of the said Gabriel & in default of such heirs to the next heir of the said Gabriel for ever. Concerning the M. of Ellington & all & singular the premises in Ellington except the sd. close called Wood Close & one bosc (wood), called West Wood in E. immediately after the death of Ro. T. to the use & behoof of Gab. Th. & Alice his wife for their lives & the longer liver of them as jointure of the sd. Alice & in satisfaction of dower, & on & after the death of the said Gabriel & Alice, then to the use & behoof of the next heirs of the said Gabriel & legitimately begotten of the body of the said Alice & in default of such heirs to the use & behoof of the right heirs of the said Gab. forever, as to a wood called Westwood part of the premises in Ell. cont. by est. 50 ac more or less on & after the death of the said Ro. T. to the use & behoof of the said Gab.

T. & his heirs begotten of the body of Alice & in default of such issue to the use & behoof of the right heirs of Gab T. as the said enfeoffment cleary shows — by virtue of which by the statue of use quite illegible) — lately King of England, the — (48th or may be) 4th Hen. viii, on the 4th day of Feb. in the (27th ?) year of his reign.

The said Robert Throckmorton after the execution of the said deed of enfeoffment & sometime before his death married one Alice (blank), who was wife of the said Ro. at his death & is now living & resides at Thornedon in the Co. of Middlesex and the said Gabriel died 1 Feb'y, 1626, sometime before the death of the said Robert & he had issue at the time of his death by the body of the said Alice one Robert Throckmorton son & heir of the said Gabriel Throckmorton of the body of the said Alice begotten, which Robert is alive & resides at Ellington, and further they say that the said Ro. T. was seized of the Manor of Ellington & of the said estate. He decd. 12 Jan. last past before the taking of this inquisition & that Ro. T. is kinsman & next heir, viz: son & heir of Gabriel Throckmorton who was the eldest son of the said Ro. and that the said Robert at the time of the death of the said Ro. was 25 years old & further they say that Alice late the wife of the said Gabriel is living at Ellington.

The Manor of Ellington is held of our Lord King Charles by Knight service in Capite  $\frac{1}{4}$  part of a Knight's fee. It is worth £6.\*

WM. BARON, Escheator.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

#### ADAMS FAMILY.

(Compiled by William Newton Adams, Brooklyn, N. Y.)

From the old Maryland records at Annapolis, it appears that under date of 16th August, 1659, Zacharias Wade demanded land "for the transporting of Francis Adams, Mary Fox, Richard Nott & Edward Wade, anno 1658, as appears on record this year."

On October 2nd, 1661, 350 acres of land in Charles county, called "Troop's Rendezvous," on the east side of Fresh Avon river, were surveyed for Robert Troop; of which 185 acres were in the possession of Francis Adams.

In September, 1666, Francis Adams entered "his marke of hogs and cattle."

The following patents for land in Charles county were issued to him: 100 acres called "Batchelors Hope," patented 2d November, 1668; 100 acres called "Raly," patented 30th January, 1668-9; 145 acres called "Pinnar," patented 10th May, 1671.

---

\* Probably amount of taxes.

In a deposition made by him in court in 1668, he states his age as "25 or 26 years."

On the 10th February, 1671, "came Francis Adams, of Charles county, and proved rights to one hundred acres of land for his own and Grace his wife's time of service performed in this Province. Warrant then granted the said Adams for one hundred acres of Land to him due as aforesaid. Certificate Returnable the 10th of May next."

His name appears occasionally in the court records as juryman, witness, party to deeds, &c., and in 1678, as member of the Grand Jury. He was one of the signers of "The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Merchants, Planters, Freeholders and Freemen their Majesties Protestant Subjects in Charles county in the Province of Maryland," dated 28th November, 1689, and addressed to William and Mary.

On the 22d December, 1698, an inventory of his personal estate was filed by George Godfrey and John Payne, appraisers, and on the 7th June, 1699, an account was rendered by his widow, Grace, as administratrix.

In the absence of direct proof, there is little doubt that the above Francis and Grace Adams, were the parents of

II. Francis Adams (Francis<sup>1</sup>), of Charles county, Maryland, born about 1680, died in 1766. In 1694, he entered "his marke of Cattle and Hogs." In 1704 he had married Mary (daughter of George Godfrey, of Charles county, who came to Maryland in 1664, and in 1680 was a justice of Charles county court and Lieutenant of the troop of horse commanded by the noted ranger, Captain Randolph Brandt. In 1681, in the dissensions which culminated in the revolution of 1689, he was accused of leading an attempt to rescue from prison the former Governor, Captain Josias Fendall. He was tried, convicted of treason to the proprietary and sentenced to be hanged. This sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life and confiscation of his estate. He was, however, shortly after pardoned and in 1683 obtained a grant of 250 acres of land, called "Trooper's Rendezvous," and he flourished for thirty years or more thereafter. He is variously styled in the records, "Lieutenant," "Planter," "Carpenter" and "Gentleman.")

By deed dated 13th November, 1707, the said Godfrey conveyed to Francis Adams<sup>2</sup> and Mary his wife, "in Consideration of the Naturall Love and affection which he hath and Beareth Towards the said Mary his Daughter, the wife of the said Francis Adams,<sup>1</sup>" part of a tract of land called "Troop's Rendezvous," in Charles county, comprising 100 acres; a gift previously acknowledged in court in 1704, and probably a marriage portion. On 16th August, 1716, John Hammon conveyed to Francis Adams,<sup>2</sup> "in consideration of 3,136 pounds of Tobacco, and for divers other causes and considerations," certain parcels of land in Charles county, including "part of a tract called 'Troop's Rendezvous,' formerly in possession of George Godfrey," and on this "Troop's Rendezvous" plantation (of which 185 acres were in the possession of the

first Francis Adams in 1661), he resided up to the time of his death, when he must have been over eighty six years of age. In his will dated 30th November, 1760, and recorded 26th May, 1766, he mentions the following children:

Francis,<sup>3</sup> of Charles county, Md., born —, died 15th July, 1766, married Jane — (who married secondly, prior to October, 1771, Dr. William Lindsay), and left eight children, among others: William Godfrey<sup>4</sup> (warden of Durham parish in 1779); Walter<sup>4</sup>; Francis<sup>4</sup> (tobacco inspector in 1777-1783), and Samuel.<sup>4</sup>

Josias,<sup>3</sup> of Charles county, Md., born —, died —, 1773, married Ann — (who died in 1775). In his will, dated 10th September, 1772, and recorded 17th August, 1773, he mentions the following children: Daniel Jenifer<sup>4</sup> (Major 7th Battalion Maryland Regulars, 1777; married Anna, daughter of Timothy Hanson, of Kent county, Del., and died in Wilmington, Del., 1796); Elizabeth Mason<sup>4</sup> and Alma.<sup>4</sup>

Samuel,<sup>3</sup> of Charles county, Md., born —, died —, 1748, married Charity (daughter of Col. John Courts, of "Clean Drinking Manor," Md.; she married secondly, in 1748, Samuel Moore, of Charles county). In his will dated —, 1748, recorded 10th September, 1748, he mentions the following children: Tabitha<sup>4</sup> (died 1776, married William Russell, Jr., Colonel 13th Regiment Virginia Line, Revolutionary war; justice of peace and sheriff of Culpeper county, Va.); Athaleah<sup>4</sup> (married Joseph Hopewell); Celia<sup>4</sup> (married Joseph Stevens), and Cloe.<sup>4</sup>

Ignatius,<sup>4</sup> to whom his father bequeathed "Troop's Rendezvous." (An Ignatius Adams served in the Revolutionary war as a private in the 1st Maryland Regiment for 16 months and received land bounty 11th December, 1794; also as tobacco inspector in Charles county in 1778-1779.)

Benjamin,<sup>3</sup> died before 1760. Mentioned in will of his brother Samuel in 1748. Believed to have had a son Francis,<sup>4</sup> living in Virginia in 1749. George.<sup>3</sup>

III. Abednego,<sup>3</sup> of whom hereafter.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## FITZHUGH FAMILY.

(Continued.)

40. NICHOLAS<sup>3</sup> FITZHUGH (*Henry,<sup>4</sup> Henry,<sup>3</sup> Wm.<sup>3</sup>*), born May 10, 1764, died —. He was member of the House of Delegates for Fairfax county in 1790, 1791, 1802, and probably in other years, and in 1803 was appointed judge of the United States Circuit Court for the district of Washington, D. C. His will was dated April 10, 1805, and proved in Fairfax. He married Sarah, daughter of Burdett Ashton, of King George county. Issue:

108. Augustine,<sup>6</sup> of "Millbank," King George county, married Mary Mildred, daughter and co-heiress of John Skinker, of "Millbank;" 109. Dr. Edmund,<sup>6</sup> removed to Tennessee; 110. Burdett;<sup>6</sup> 111. Henry William,<sup>6</sup> married Mrs. Augusta Grundy, *nee* Pringle; 112. Charles,<sup>6</sup> removed to Tennessee, and died unmarried; 113. Lawrence,<sup>6</sup> married Miss Roberts; 114. Henrietta Sarah,<sup>6</sup> married her cousin Henry Fitzhugh, of "Bunker Hill" (son of George); 115. Lucy Sarah,<sup>6</sup> never married; 116. Ann Elizabeth Jane;<sup>6</sup> 117. Mary,<sup>6</sup> married Arthur Payne, of Warrenton (and was mother of General William H. Payne); 118. Sophia,<sup>6</sup> married Mr. White, of Kentucky.

41. RICHARD<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*Henry*,<sup>4</sup> *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *Wm.*<sup>2</sup>), married Ann Meade, and had issue:

119. Daniel,<sup>6</sup> never married; 120. Andrew,<sup>6</sup> appointed midshipman U. S. N., June 9, 1811; lieutenant April 27, 1816; commander February 9, 1837; captain February 14, 1843, and died October 2, 1850; 121. Richard;<sup>6</sup> 122. Margaret, married Berkeley Ward, of Warrenton, Va.; 123. Maria,<sup>6</sup> never married; 124. Patsy, married — Battaile, of Culpeper county; 125. Caroline,<sup>6</sup> married, first, — Whiting, second, H. A. White, and had Meade and Rev. Robert White.

42. MORDECAI COOKE<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*Henry*,<sup>4</sup> *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *Wm.*<sup>2</sup>), married Miss Fitzhugh, and had issue:

126. Edwin,<sup>6</sup> never married; 127. Fenton Mercer,<sup>6</sup> never married; 128. Lucinda,<sup>6</sup> married, first, — Scott, of "Bush Hill," near Alexandria, second, — Henry, of Prince William county; 129. Mary,<sup>6</sup> married — Mason, of Fairfax county. Mordecai C. Fitzhugh had other children whose names are not known to the compiler.

43. BATTLE<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*Henry*,<sup>4</sup> *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *Wm.*<sup>2</sup>), of "Santee," Caroline county, married Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Lawrence Taliaferro, of "Rose Hill," Orange county, and had issue:

130. John B.,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried; 131. Patsey, married Samuel Gordon, of "Kenmore," near Fredericksburg.

49. THOMAS<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *Wm.*<sup>2</sup>), of "Boscobel," married Anne, daughter of Colonel John Rose, of "Rose Isle," Amherst county, and had issue:

132. Sarah Stuart,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried; 133. Henrietta,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried; 134. John Rose,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried; 135. Charles Edward Stuart,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried; 136. —, son, died in England, unmarried; 137. Edward; 138. —, daughter, married — Grayson; 139. *Alexander*,<sup>6</sup> 140. *William Henry*.<sup>6</sup>

50. HENRY<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*John*,<sup>4</sup> *Henry*,<sup>3</sup> *Wm.*<sup>2</sup>), of "Bellair," born February 9, 1747, died January 16, 1815, married, October 23, 1777, Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Henry Fitzhugh, of "Fitzhughburg," and daughter of Colonel Dudley Stith, of Brunswick county, and had issue:

141. *John Bolling Stith*; 142. Lucinda, born February, 1782, married

William Buckner; 143. Caroline Matilda, born June 4, 1784, married —; 144. Alice Thornton,<sup>6</sup> born August 15, 1785, married — Johnson.

65. GEORGE LEE MASON<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*Wm.*,<sup>4</sup> *George*,<sup>3</sup> *Wm.*<sup>2</sup>), was born August 18, 1748, and spent a large part of his life with relations in England, where he is also stated to have been educated at college. About 1775, he married Mary, daughter of Walter Dulany, and died in 1836. Issue:

145. Mary Grafton, died single; 146. William, died single in the West Indies; 147. Walter, died single in the West Indies; 148. George,<sup>6</sup> of Windsor, Md., married, December 3, 1807, Harriett Richardson, of Harford county, Md., and died January 19, 1862, and had a son, 153. *George Dulany*,<sup>7</sup> 149. *Daniel Dulany*,<sup>8</sup> 150. Anne Lee, married John Worthington; 151. Grafton, died single; 152. Washington, died single.

66. PEREGRINE<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*Wm.*,<sup>4</sup> *George*,<sup>3</sup> *Wm.*<sup>2</sup>), was born May 10, 1759, at "Rousby Hall," Calvert county, Md. On June 8, 1778, he was commissioned cornet in Baylor's Light Dragoons, Continental army. He was taken prisoner in an engagement near Hackensack, N. J., in October, 1778, and was not exchanged until 1780. In August, 1781, he was a captain and served to the close of the war (*Heitman*). On July 2, 1781, he was appointed an aid to General Washington (*Ford's Writings of Washington*, XIV, 433). He married in 1781, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Chew, of Maryland. In 1799, he removed with his family to Geneva, N. Y., but a few years later went further north, to Sodus, on Lake Ontario, where he died November 28, 1811. Issue:

154. Anne Frisby, married William Pulteney Dana; 155. *William*,<sup>6</sup> 156. *Samuel*,<sup>6</sup> 157. Eliza, married William Hoylarts; 158. *Bennett Chew*,<sup>6</sup> 159. Sophia, died without issue; 160. Maria, married William Edwards; 161. Nancy, died without issue.

67. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> FITZHUGH (*Wm.*,<sup>4</sup> *George*,<sup>3</sup> *Wm.*<sup>2</sup>), was born October 6, 1761, at "Rousby Hall," and died at "Hampton," his seat near Genesee, N. Y., December 28, 1839. He was cornet 3d Continental Dragoons, 1779, lieutenant 1782, and served to the close of Revolutionary War. After the war, having considerable property, he settled on his estate near Hagerstown. In 1800 he left Hagerstown in company with Charles Carroll and Nathaniel Rochester (the founder of Rochester, N. Y.), to find country suitable for settlement. All three bought large amounts of land, and finally after many journeys to and fro, William Fitzhugh brought up his family, slaves, &c, amounting in all to forty persons, in 1816, and settled at Groveland, Livingston county, N. Y. He married Anne Hughes. Issue:

162. Rebecca Anne, married Frederick F. Backus; 163. *Wm. Hughes*,<sup>6</sup> 164. *Daniel Hughes*,<sup>6</sup> 165. Samuel Hughes,<sup>6</sup> born at "The Hive," Calvert county, Md., 1795. Lived near Hampton, Livingston county, N. Y.; married Elizabeth Addison, of Pittsburg, and died February 21,

1849. They had one son, William Addison<sup>6</sup> Fitzhugh, who lived at Caznovia, N. Y., and died unmarried, about 1876; 166. *James*,<sup>6</sup> 167. *Richard Potts*,<sup>6</sup> 168. *Henry*,<sup>6</sup> 169. Elizabeth Potts, married Joseph G. Birney; 170. Anne, married Gerrit Smith; 171. Robert Hughes,<sup>6</sup> was a lieutenant U. S. N., married Maria Carroll, of "Duddington," and had a son, Daniel Carroll<sup>7</sup> Fitzhugh, who married Maria R. Fitzhugh, and lives at Bay Head, N. J.; 172. Mary E., married John F. Tallman; 173. Isabella, married Jonathan W. Swift.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### THE GREEN FAMILY.

By HOLDRIDGE OZKO COLLINS, Los Angeles, Cal.

(Continued.)

24. William Green and Lucy Williams had but one child who lived to maturity, viz:

#### FOURTH GENERATION.

32. I. John W.,<sup>4</sup> who was Judge of the Virginia Court of Appeals. He married two times, viz: 1, Mary Browne; 2d, Miss Cooke, granddaughter of George Mason, author of Virginia Bill of Rights. Judge John W. Green had three children by his first wife and five children by his second wife, viz:

Children of John W. Green, 32, and Mary Browne:

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

33. I. William,<sup>5</sup> m. Columbia, daughter of Samuel Slaughter of Culpeper county, and had issue, John,<sup>6</sup> killed in battle in 1863, and Bettie,<sup>6</sup> whom m. James Hayes of Fredericksburg.

34. II. Raleigh B.,<sup>5</sup> died unmarried.

35. III. Daniel S.,<sup>5</sup> a surgeon in the U. S. Navy, m. Virginia, a daughter of Samuel Slaughter of Culpeper county and had children, Dr. William Green,<sup>6</sup> a Professor in the Baltimore Medical College; Mollie,<sup>6</sup> m. Morton of Baltimore, and Samuel Slaughter,<sup>6</sup> a lawyer of Charleston, W. Va.

Children of Judge John W. Green, 32, and Miss Cooke:

36. IV. John C.,<sup>5</sup> He was State's Attorney for Culpeper county during twenty years. He m. Lucy, daughter of Dr. George Morton of Culpeper.

37. V. Thomas C.,<sup>5</sup> Judge of the Court of Appeals of West Virginia. He m. Miss McDonald.

38. VI. George M.,<sup>5</sup> m. Miss Ashby of Fauquier.

39. VII. James W.,<sup>5</sup> a lawyer of Culpeper, m. Miss McDonald.

40. VIII. Lucy W.,<sup>5</sup> died unmarried.

29. Moses Green and Fanny Richards had children, viz:



## FOURTH GENERATION.

41. I. John,<sup>4</sup> d. aged 22 years.
42. II. Julia,<sup>4</sup> m. Bernard Peyton and had Green Peyton,<sup>5</sup> m. daughter of Dr. Charles Carter of Charlottesville, and Thomas Jefferson Peyton,<sup>5</sup> m. daughter of Bishop Johns.
43. III. Thomas,<sup>4</sup> of Washington, m. 1, Miss Lyons; 2, Miss Ritchie, and 3, Miss Lomax. His children were, Mary,<sup>5</sup> wife of Stone of Washington, and Thomas Ritchie Green.<sup>5</sup>
44. IV. William,<sup>4</sup> m. Miss Saunders.
45. V. A. Magill,<sup>4</sup> m. Miss Farish.
30. Thomas Green and Miss Miller had a child, viz:

## FOURTH GENERATION.

46. I. Edward H.,<sup>4</sup> m. 1, Miss Short; 2, Miss Ward.
30. Thomas Green and Lucy Peyton had the following children, viz:
47. II. Ann Augusta,<sup>4</sup> m. Edward Randolph and had Bathurst E. Randolph,<sup>5</sup> m. Lizzie Glass, and Dr. Thomas G. Randolph,<sup>5</sup> m. Anne Edgar.
48. III. Lucy Williams,<sup>4</sup> m. 1, Daniel Henry and had Lucy Ann Henry,<sup>5</sup> m. John Nelson; Mary Green Henry,<sup>5</sup> m. George Champlin, a lawyer of Hopkinsville, Ky.; Dr. Green Henry,<sup>5</sup> m. Kate Mansfield; 2, James C. Moore, and had Lucy W. Moore,<sup>5</sup> m. Charles Dade; Mattie P. Moore,<sup>5</sup> James C. Moore,<sup>5</sup> and Gustavus H. Moore.<sup>5</sup>
49. IV. Mary Peyton,<sup>4</sup> m. 1, Thomas Edmunds and had John T. Edmunds,<sup>5</sup> m. Mollie Campbell; 2, Col. William S. Moore of Alabama, by whom she had James H. Moore,<sup>5</sup> Lucy Peyton Moore,<sup>5</sup> m. Ecksteine Norton of New York City; Lizzie McA. Moore,<sup>5</sup> m. John D. Tyler; William S. Moore; Fannie Peyton Moore,<sup>5</sup> and Caroline Green Moore.<sup>5</sup>
50. V. John R.,<sup>4</sup> m. Elizabeth Nelson by whom he had William,<sup>5</sup> m. Miss Armstead; Wallace,<sup>5</sup> m. Miss Somerville; Edward,<sup>5</sup> m. Miss Hartman; Lucius,<sup>5</sup> John R.,<sup>5</sup> m. Miss Phelps; Rosaile,<sup>5</sup> m. Hunter Wood, a lawyer of Hopkinsville, Ky.; Lizzie,<sup>5</sup> m. Nicholas Edmunds; Anna,<sup>5</sup> m. William T. Townes; Robert,<sup>5</sup> and Nelson.<sup>5</sup>
51. VI. Thomas,<sup>4</sup> m. 1, Caroline Venable and had Lucy P.,<sup>5</sup> m. Randolph Dade; Bettie,<sup>5</sup> m. Bankhead Dade; George,<sup>5</sup> m. Lizzie Dade; John R.,<sup>5</sup> 2. Mary T. Moore by whom he had Thomas,<sup>5</sup> and James.<sup>5</sup>

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)

## THE ESKRIDGE FAMILY.

(Continued.)

4. Robert<sup>4</sup> C. Steptoe (James,<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>5</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married Elizabeth Leftwich. Children:

1. James P., unmarried; 2. Elizabeth, married Mr. Quarles; 3. Sarah, married Mr. Ward; 4. Marian married Mr. Earheart; 5. Anne, unmarried; 6. Cornelia, unmarried; 7. John, unmarried; 8. Walter, unmarried; 9. William, unmarried; 10. Harriet, unmarried.

5. Thomas <sup>4</sup> Eskridge (James, <sup>3</sup> Elizabeth, <sup>2</sup> George <sup>1</sup>), married Louisa Young (?). Children:

1. James D., unmarried; 2. John, married Hannah Leftwich; 3. Charles, married Fannie Nalle; 4. Macon, married Louisa Harris; 5. William, married Miss Jordon; 6. Frances, married Colonel Radford; 7. Mary G., married William Steptoe; 8. Elizabeth, unmarried; 9. Anna.

6. Elizabeth <sup>4</sup> P. (James, <sup>3</sup> Elizabeth, <sup>2</sup> George <sup>1</sup>), married Charles Johnston. Children:

1. Mary, married, first, Dr. John Dillon, second, Dr. John H. Cunningham; 2. Frances, married Dr. Jas. Royall; 3. Frederick, married Miss Burwell; 4. Julius, married Miss Churchill; 5. James, married —; 6. Martha, died unmarried.

7. Sally <sup>4</sup> (James, <sup>3</sup> Elizabeth, <sup>2</sup> George <sup>1</sup>), married William Massie. Children:

1. Thomas James.

8. Frances <sup>4</sup> (James, <sup>3</sup> Elizabeth, <sup>2</sup> George <sup>1</sup>), married Henry Langhorne. Children:

1. James Steptoe; 2. Henry, died unmarried; 3. William, died unmarried; 4. Thomas, married Miss Grey; 5. John T., married Elizabeth Dabney; 6. Elizabeth, married Jas. C. Hunt; 7. Sarah, died unmarried; 8. Frances, died unmarried.

9. Lucy <sup>4</sup> (James, <sup>3</sup> Elizabeth, <sup>2</sup> George <sup>1</sup>) married Robert Penn. Children:

1. James; 2. Lafayette; 3. Frances, married Daniel Roder; 4. Elizabeth, married Thomas H. Jordon.

William, the 4th son of Colonel James Steptoe and Elizabeth Eskridge Aylett, married Elizabeth Robinson, of Hewick, on the Rappahannock. They settled at this place. Children:

1. Sally, married Mr. Grymes; 2. Elizabeth, married Dr. Richard A. Christian, of New Kent county, Va., they lived first in Middlesex and then at Hewick; 3. Martha, married three times, the last time to a Mr. Bourke, of Caroline county; 4. James; 5. George.

2. Elizabeth <sup>4</sup> (William, <sup>3</sup> Elizabeth, <sup>2</sup> George <sup>1</sup>), married Dr. Richard A. Christian. Children:

1. Mary; 2. Betty; 3. Joseph; 4. William; 5. Allen; 6. Martha.

1. Mary <sup>5</sup> (Elizabeth, <sup>4</sup> William, <sup>3</sup> Elizabeth, <sup>2</sup> George <sup>1</sup>), married Patrick Henry Fitzhugh, and lived in Gloucester county, Va.

2. Betty <sup>5</sup> (Elizabeth, <sup>4</sup> William, <sup>3</sup> Elizabeth, <sup>2</sup> George <sup>1</sup>), married Dr. A. J. Huntington, one of the oldest and best known professors in Columbian University, at Washington, D. C. One of the streets of Wash-

ington is named in honor of this gentleman—Huntington Place, on Columbia Heights.

3. Joseph<sup>3</sup> (Judge Christian) (Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>6</sup> George<sup>1</sup>) married Miss Augusta Healy, of Middlesex county.

4. Dr. William<sup>5</sup> Christian (Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>6</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married his cousin, Helen Steptoe, in North Carolina.

5. Dr. Allen<sup>5</sup> Christian (Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> William,<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>6</sup> George<sup>1</sup>), married his cousin, Miss Lamb, sister of Congressman Lamb.

6. Martha, unmarried, lives with Dr. Huntington, in Washington.

Betty Christian and Dr. Huntington have one daughter, Nannie, who married Hon. William L. Wilson, formerly Postmaster General of the United States under President Cleveland's administration, and late president of the Washington and Lee University, at Lexington, Va.

Sarah, daughter of George Eskridge and Hannah Ashton, born 1708, married Captain Willoughby Newton, son of Thomas Newton, of Westmoreland county, Va. Children:

1. Thomas, born December 20, 1724.

2. Rebecca, born October 6, 1726.

Having failed to gain further information regarding this family, I would be glad to hear from any who can furnish facts.

Mrs. HENRY L. WEST, Washington, D. C.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

#### THE TOWLES FAMILY.

For the data used in compiling this genealogy obligation is chiefly due to Mr W. A. Towles, of Henderson, Ky., who has been an interested student of the family history and has collected much material. The account here given of the first two or three generations is partly tentative; but the facts can doubtless be more clearly ascertained from a minute examination of the records of Accomac, Lancaster and Middlesex counties.

According to a memorandum among some old family papers, the immigrant ancestor was Henry Towles, who came from Liverpool to Accomac county and married Anne Stokely (a member of a family settled at an early date on the Eastern Shore of Virginia).

1. HENRY<sup>1</sup> and ANN (STOKELEY) TOWLES had issue (according to an entry in an old prayer-book, which is not contemporary; but which there is every reason to believe is derived from an authoritative source): 2. Henry,<sup>2</sup> Jr., born 1670; and (most probably), 3. Stokeley,<sup>3</sup> of Middlesex county, who, as his eldest child, named in the *Christ Church* (Middlesex) *Register*, was born in 1716, was probably born about 1695. A Henry Towles, believed to have been Henry<sup>3</sup> Towles, Jr., died in Lancaster in 1734, naming in his will an only son Stokeley; but as this Stokeley, son of Henry (of 1734), was born in 1711, he could not have

been the Stokeley of Middlesex, who had a child born in 1716. Therefore it is believed that Stokeley, of Middlesex, must have been a son of Henry Towles, Sr., the immigrant.

2. HENRY TOWLES, JR., settled in Lancaster county, Va., in or before 1711, at Towles Point, which is situated at the junction of the Rappahannock and Corotoman rivers. There is recorded in Lancaster county a deed dated April 11, 1711, from Henry Towles, Jr., late of Accomac county, and Hannah his wife, who was Hannah Therriot. It is stated, also, that the records of Lancaster show that in 1719 and 1723, Henry Towles, Jr., sued persons in Liverpool. His will was proved in Lancaster June 12, 1734. Issue: 4. *Stokeley*<sup>3</sup>; 5. Judith; 6. Ann; 7. Elizabeth; 8. Jane.

3. STOKELEY<sup>2</sup> TOWLES, of Middlesex county, married Anne ———, and had issue:

9. *John*.<sup>3</sup> There is no positive evidence as to the parentage of John Towles, but as he married and lived in Middlesex, it is most probable that he was the eldest son of Stokeley<sup>2</sup> Towles. It is true his name is not given among Stokeley's children in the *Christ Church Register*, but this register is well known to be very incomplete; 10. Elizabeth, born December 19, 1716 (*Christ Church Register*); 11. Ann, born April 23, 1719 (*ib.*); 12. Catherine, born July 16, 1721 (*ib.*); 13. Mary, born November 1, 1723 (*ib.*); 14. Jane, born February 10, 1725 (*ib.*); 15. Joseph, born February 3, 1727 (*ib.*); 16. Frances, born May 8, 1730 (*ib.*); 17. Judith, born April 13, 1735 (*ib.*)

4. STOKELEY<sup>3</sup> TOWLES, of "Towles Point," Lancaster county, born ———, died 1765. His will was proved June 17, 1765. He married Catherine Martin and had issue:

18. *Henry*,<sup>4</sup> 19. *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> 20. *Stokeley*.<sup>4</sup>

9. JOHN<sup>3</sup> TOWLES, of Middlesex county, married, October 9, 1735, Margaret Daniel (*Christ Church Register*), and had issue: 21. *Oliver*.<sup>4</sup>

Corrections or confirmation in regard to statements made, are requested.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries.

---

FARRAR—The continuation of the genealogy of this family is unavoidably postponed until the next number.

---

BRECKENRIDGE—Can any one assist me in verifying the Revolutionary services of my great-great-grandfather, Alexander Breckenridge (grandson of the emigrant, Alexander), in the campaigns in southwestern Virginia under General Greene, and at the battle of King's Mountain, N. C., in October, 1785? My knowledge of above is from oral family history only; and I infer that he was a private, and a volunteer only. He lived, during the Revolutionary war, in Washington county, Va., near Wolf Hill (now Abingdon). Two brothers, Robert and John, also served in the southwest Virginia campaigns as volunteers.

JAMES M BRECKENRIDGE,  
*12th & Spruce Streets, St. Louis, Mo.*

---

JORDAN, CLARK, ANTHONY—Would like information concerning Thomas Jordan, of Chuckatuck, Burgess 1629-32. Whether he was father of Thomas Jordan, of Chuckatuck, born 1634.

Penelope Clark, wife of Captain Christopher Clark, of Hanover county. Captain Clark died in 1752 or 1754.

Joseph Anthony, who married Elizabeth Clark, daughter of Captain Christopher Clark.

A. H. PUGH,  
*P. O. Box 695, Cincinnati, Ohio.*

---

CAMP, THOMAS, MARYE—I would like to inquire through your query column, genealogical department, for information concerning the Camp, Thomas and Marye families, of Culpeper county, St. Mark's parish. Henry Camp, son or grandson of Andrew Camp, planter, married Elizabeth Green, daughter of Colonel Wm. Green. Their eldest son, James Marshall Camp, married Ann C. Thomas. The Maryes were connections, and seem to have had a homestead at Hillside, Shenandoah. Henry Camp had two brothers, John and William, both of whom served as officers in the Revolution. Other family connections were the Wyatts and Willises. I am particularly anxious to know the origin of the Camp family. My own father was a grandson of Henry Camp by Elizabeth Green.

I am an interested reader of your magazine, which I see deals much in the old genealogical lines of the State. Andrew Camp appears to have lived about 1700—if Henry was his grandson, as I take it he, Andrew, had a son Henry, who married Mary Chase, and my great-grand-

father was their son—uncertain. Three of the Camps went to Kentucky later on, but my own grandfather Major John G. Camp, settled in Buffalo, N. Y., about 1815.

F. M. G. CAMP,  
715 Filbert St., Pittsburg, Pa.

WILLIAM MILLS.—May I ask you to kindly insert the enclosed query in your magazine?

Can you suggest any way to learn of the ancestry of William Mills, born about 1780, married Elizabeth Gardiner, of Hanover, 1808, October 20. I wrote the clerk of Hanover county, but he did not reply.

Do you know of any Mills or Gardiners of Hanover or adjoining counties, or old people likely to have information? Hoping this will not give too much trouble, Yours very truly,

PHILIP S. DE LUZE,  
Pelham Road, New Rochelle, N. Y.

WILLIAMS.—I desire to trace the ancestry of my great-grandfather, William Walter Williams, who married Henrietta Wheeler, and lived at Falls of the Potomac. They emigrated to Missouri over sixty years ago. It is thought by some that Mr. Williams came from Maryland to Virginia, but that is not definite. They may have lived at Fairfax Court-house, as an old lady, now deceased, came from there and knew them. Some of his children married into the Bland family, Henderson, Evans and Shumates, of Virginia.

Mrs. JOHN B. SHAPLEIGH,  
4950 Berlin Ave., St. Louis, Mo.

OBITUARY OF MRS. HOWELL LEWIS.—Died in Granville county, on Sunday, the 5th inst., Mrs. Isabella Lewis (consort of Mr Howell Lewis), about 80 years of age. The last three years of her life were dragged out under severe affliction of body—during which tedious season of trial she was never known to murmur—but discovered the most perfect resignation under the afflicting hand of Providence. Mrs. Lewis had long bourned the character of a pious and humble Christian. In her last moments her hopes of happiness beyond the grave were uncommonly bright. The pain of dying and the breaking of tender connections with this world were swallowed up in the glorious prospect. She cheerfully obeyed her Master's call—and died in his arms.

“Jesus can make a dying bed  
Feel soft as downy pillows are,  
While on his breast she leaned her head,  
And breathed her life out sweetly there.”

(From the family Bible of Major Charles Lewis Hinton, of “Midway Plantation,” Raleigh, N. C., grandson of Howell and Isabella Lewis.)

Dr. LEDDERER.—Surry county order book, November 20, 1673. The dif's inter. Mr. Wm Macon, pl't, upon an attachm't ag't ye Estate of Dorct'r Led.lerer, returned. Executed upon a bill of sixteen hundred p'ds of Tobo. & Cask in ye hands of Jno. Barnes, & a debt due from Mr. Arth. Allen is dismist, it appearing y't ye s'd D'ts weer Assigned by ye s'd Ledderer to Doct'r Ashley.

[This was probably John Ledderer who in 1669 and 1670 explored the western portion of Virginia and North Carolina. See "The discoveries of John Ledderer from Virginia to the west of Carolina. Translated out of the Latin, by Sir William Talbot. London, Heyrick, 1672. 3 pl., 27 pp., 1 map, sm. 4to."]

MAITLAND.—Extract from *A Genealogical and Historical Account of The Maitland Family*, by George Harrison Rogers-Harrison, Windsor Herald. London. Privately Printed, 1869.

Page 10. David Maitland, aforesaid formerly of Virginia, merchant, eldest son and heir, born November 21, 1759, died at Barcaple, May 18, 1838. First wife: Susanna, daughter of Joshua Poythress, married October 25, 1788, died in Virginia, 1799. Children by first wife: 1. Mary Currie, born December 12, 1791, died January 27, 1795; 2. Elizabeth Agnes of Fludha, near Kirkcudbright, only surviving daughter, born April 23, 1793, living 1865, of whom Barcaple was bought, 1848; 3. Susanna Poythress, born October 23, 1798, died at Fludha, unmarried, May 20, 1840. Second wife: Grace, eldest daughter of Alexander Gordon of Campbellton, married May 16, 1804, died November 29, 1847, at Luddington. Children by second wife: David Alexander Maitland of the city of London, merchant, only child by second wife, born May 29, 1807, died unmarried at Ceylon, 1846.

HAMMOND.—Vol. 40 *New Eng. Hist. Society Register*, p. 56. "The will of wife of Col. William Hammond of Willoughby, 1662, leaves legacy to his sister, Jane Hammond of Virginia, and Mrs Hammond's son, Lawrence Hammond. Margaret, widow of Deputy-Governor Willoughby married this Hammond for third husband."

JACKSON.—I would like to get information regarding the descendants of an iron merchant or manufacturer of Richmond, in business there 1775-85, Mr. Jackson.

H. S. SEAMAN,  
Brockville, Ont.

PARKS.—Wanted information relative to the ancestry, marriage, &c. of James Parks or Parke, who died in Prince Edward county, Virginia, about 1768, his wife, Mary Fulton's (?) will is there on record, about

1774, mentions sons James, who served in the revolutionary war, Joseph, a trustee of Hampden-Sidney College, Ezekiel, daughters Margaret, who married Douglas Watson, Catherine, who married Andrew Wallace, and Mary Hanna. Leaves a legacy of "40 shillings" to "sister Rosana Fulton," and same to "cousin Mary Fulton."

S. J. P.

---

SATTERWHITE—If any one can give me any information regarding the early history of the Virginia Satterwhites, I shall be deeply grateful.

MRS. HENRY LITCHFIELD WEST,  
1364 Harvard Street, Washington, D. C.

---

CHUNN—In the Sunday *Inter Ocean* of Chicago, Ill., dated July 1st, 1900. I found an inquiry for, among others, people named Chunn and Warden. My name being Charles Courts Chunn, and my grandfather and father being natives of Fauquier, Virginia (grandfather's name was the same as mine). father's name was Thomas Reed Chunn. Grandfather with family moved to Maysville, Kentucky, where my father married Sally Shelby there in 1815, they finally left there and came to Union county, Indiana, where I was born in 1824, they then moved to my present location (near Chicago) Algonquin, McHenry county, Illinois. Father, mother and all my sisters being dead, and having only one daughter of my own family living, makes me the last of this branch of the family name now alive. About the Wardens, one of them married my father's sister, and two of their boys lived a short time since in Ottumwa, Iowa. I never saw any of the Chunn or Warden families, having come to Illinois when eleven years old in 1835, country full of Indians and very few settlers, so that we were obliged to go eighty miles to buy grain and have ground for bread.

I have been told that one of father's brothers lived for many years at Aberdeen, Ohio, and may, if alive, be there still.

This is all I can recall at present, will answer any inquiry that will help to make the family record I may be able, but my knowledge is limited.

C. C. CHUNN,  
*Algonquin, McHenry county, Illinois.*

---

LEE—I am collecting all the data I can relative to the Lee family of Virginia. I am a descendant of this family through my great-great-grandfather, who was a Lee. I do not know his surname. He married a Phœbe Etherton or Atherton, and of this union was born Lydia Lee, my great-grandmother, who claimed to be a cousin of the famous Robt. E. Lee. My grandmother thinks that his name was Samuel Lee, but not certain of the surname. She also thinks he was a planter. Now can I get any light on the subject through this society? Can he be a descendant of the first Henry Lee, son of the second Richard? I can



find record of three children of Henry and Mary Bland Lee, though only names one son, Henry, who is father to Charles and Henry (L. H. H.). I also find that the third Henry married his cousin Matilda Lee. Who was her father and brothers, if there were any brothers, and the other son of Henry and Mary Lee?

MRS. ZENO D. KINKAD,  
*Libertyville, St. Francois county, Missouri.*

KING.—Information is desired of the genealogy of the King family. My grandmother was a King, born and raised near the Natural Bridge, but we know nothing of her family. She was born about 1800, was married about 1817 to William Hughes, of North or South Carolina. I would also like the genealogy of the Hughes family.

MISS HATTIE KING,  
*P. O. Box 160, Walkerton, Ind.*

GENERAL WILLIAM CAMPBELL.

"I hereby certify that when I was ordered by the Executive last summer to take command of an Expedition against the Cherokee Indians, it was left to my own Choice whether to take the Troops down the Tennessee by Water or on horseback; if the Men had gone on horseback, they were to be paid for pack Horses as might be lost without default of the Owners. That Expedition not being carried on, I was directed by his Excellency, the Governor, to take command of the Militia ordered to suppress the Tories, who were at that time rising in Arms, and to apply to that purpose the same Means and Powers which I was invested with for carrying on the Cherokee Expedition, under which Directions I March'd a number of mounted Militia to Kings Mountain, in South Carolina.

WM. CAMPBELL, Col.

"June 16th, 1781."

Endorsed on the back:

"1780. Certificate of Col'o Wm. Campbell, respect'g King Mountain Expedition.

"This gentleman \* the Militia when Ferguson was killed & his troops captured." [From original in Virginia State Records.]

MILITIA SERVICES IN WAR OF 1812.

(Copied from Bath county records, by J. T. McAllister.)

STATE OF VIRGINIA, County of Bath—to-wit:

At a court held for Bath County at the Court House on the 11th

\* The word *commanded* left out in the last endorsement.

day of November. 1817, Present: William Sittlington, Adam Dickenson, John Jordan and Robert Kincaid, Gentlemen.

On the motion of Elizabeth Druinen, it is ordered that the clerk certify that it was satisfactorily proven that the said Elizabeth was lawfully married to John Druinen, late of Bath County, and state of Virginia, in the year 1808, and that the said Druinen was regularly detailed as a private militiaman under the call of the Governor of Virginia during the late war, in the month of August, in the year 1814. That the said John Druinen marched from the County of Bath on the 2nd day of September, 1814, under the command of Lieut John Brown, to the town of Norfolk, in the state of Virginia, and was there attached to Capt. Edward Sherman's company of Virginia Militia; That the said John Druinen was regularly inspected, mustered and received into the service of the United States at Norfolk and placed under the command of General Moses Porter. That the said John Druinen departed this life on the 5th day of December, 1814, at Norfolk, while in the service of the United States, and has left the above named widow and four small children, in indigent circumstances.

A True copy—Teste: A. G. CLEEK, Clerk.

Note. [By I. T. McAllister, as to John Brown]

John Brown was captain of a company from Bath county, in the Revolutionary war, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Jamestown (battle of Green Spring). He was commissioned one of the gentlemen justices of the county court of Bath county by Governor of Virginia, August 27, 1791 and continued to hold that office until his death in 1830. He was a delegate from Bath county to Virginia House of Delegates in 1796, 1803, 1806. He was recommended by the county court in 1793 to the Governor as a fit person to serve as major of the second battalion of Bath county. He was appointed, but resigned in August, 1799. He was commissioned sheriff of Bath county by the Governor April 17, 1799, and again November 12, 1799, and again July 20, 1820.

J. T. McALLISTER.

---

#### LIST OF COLONIAL OFFICERS.

(From County Records. See page 107, July number.)

Charles City Co. Court held at Merchants Hope, June 3, 1658: Anthony Wyatt, Charles Sparrowe, Capt. Robert Tye, Warham Horsmanden, James Baker, Stephen Hamelin, commissioners [justices]; Hoel Pryce, clerk.—*Surry Records*.

Charles City Co.; Court held at Merchants Hope, Feb. 3, 1661: Col. Edward Hill and Major General Manwaring Hamond, Esqrs.; Anthony Wyatt, Capt. John Eppes, Capt. Robert Winne, John Holmwood, and Stephen Hamlin, Justices. Hoel Pryce, clerk.—*Surry Records*.

Isle of Wight Co., June, 1678: Thomas Taberer, Lt. Col. Arthur Smith, Major John Pitt, Henry Applewhaite, justices. John Bromfield, clerk.—*Surry Records*.

James City Co., April 12, 1683: Colonel Thomas Ballard, Mr. Edward Sanderson, Major Samuel Weldon, Thomas Clayton, Edward Travis, William Hartwell, Justices.—*Surry Records*.

Isle of Wight Co., July 9, 1685: The Hon. Coll. Joseph Bridger, Esq., Thomas Pitt, Col. Arthur Smith, Capt. Henry Applewhaite, Joseph Woory, Lieutenant George Moore, Jer. Exum, Henry Baker, Justices. John Pitt, clerk.—*Surry Records*.

James City Co., April 6 1685: Colonel Thomas Ballard, Edward Travis Bridges Freeman, Benjamin Goodrich, John Grice, Justices. Edward Harrison, deputy clerk.—*Surry Records*.

---

LETTER FROM J. C. CALHOUN TO JOHN RODGERS.

Washington, March 28, 1825.

Dear Sir:

I have read with much interest your letter of the 31st January last, and was not ignorant of the fact that one branch of my mother's family emigrated to the West and that it had become very numerous, but your letter gave me the first information of yourself and our relationship which I am happy to acknowledge.

My mother died when I was 16 years old, my father having died several years before. She left, including myself, 4 sons, all of whom are now living & doing well. They have numerous and promising families. I have five children, three sons & two daughters, the eldest 13 years old & the youngest less than a year. The descendants of my mother's branch of the family in Carolina are very numerous. She had four brothers & four sisters, all of whom except two are dead.

I did not marry a descendant of the New Jersey branch of the family as you supposed, but the enclosed letter from one of the family residing in this place will give you a full account of it.

With Mr. Grundy I am well acquainted & also with the fact that he had married one of my relations. Be so kind as to make my best respects to him, and 'tho unknown personally, to your daughter, Mrs. Grundy, for yourself accept my sincere wish that a kind Providence may preserve your life for many years & that you may be blessed in the prosperity & happiness of your numerous descendants. With sincere Respect, I am,

Your affectionate Relation,

J. C. CALHOUN.

Mr. Jno. Rodgers.

## FUNERAL EXPENSES OF BENJAMIN HARRISON, 1745.

One of the record books of Albemarle county was evidently at one time an account book of the executors of Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkeley," who died in 1745. It appears that after a few pages were used the large folio volume must have been sold to Albemarle court. At one end are the following entries:

Sept. 20, 1745. To the Estate of Col. Benja. Harrison, Dr.

To cash p'd Richard Weir for Mourning,	£ 2.	11.	6.
To cash p'd for coffins,	1.	16.	6.
To Do. p'd for Taylor's work,	5.	2.	0.
To Do. p'd John Gardner, overseer,	6.	7.	11.
Cash p'd to Secretary's Office for a Testament,	1.	10.	0.

[That is for probate of will.]

Do. p'd Nimmo [a lawyer], for Advice,	1.	1.	8.
Do. given Carter [Harrison] for Pocket money,	0.	10.	9.
Do. p'd George Hierd, Baker,	3.	0.	0.
Cash p'd Spalding, the Taylor, for work done in Colo. Harrison's Life,	2.	8.	0.
Do p'd Fr. Barham,	0.	15.	0.
Cash p'd David Clark for Rum bought in Colo. Harrison's life,	1.	11.	10½.
Cash p'd Betty Harrison,	2.	17.	11.
Do. p'd Charles Stagg for 2 Months and 4 Days Wages on the Schooner,	4.	5.	0.
Do. p'd Thomas Brockett, Overseer,	3.	2.	6.
P'd Wm. Roister for Shingling the House,	0.	5.	0.
Cash p'd Ben. Harrison, Overseer,	12.	0.	0.
To my expenses taking Inventory,	0.	10.	0.
P'd Betty Smith for Shoe thread,	0.	4.	0.
Cash given Ben. Harrison for Pocket money,	2.	3.	0.
Cash p'd for funeral expenses,	1.	0.	0.

P'r. Contra.

Cr.

July 22d, 1745.

By Cash found in the House at Colo. Harrison's Death,	140.	8.	3.
By Cash rec'd for Bread,	3.	8.	6.

Here the account ends abruptly. Col. Benj. Harrison was the father of Benjamin Harrison, signer of the Declaration. His will was published in this Magazine, III, 124. It is evident from the reference to the baker and the money received for bread, that Col. Harrison, like Charles Carter, of "Cleve," and a few other enterprising planters, had established a bakery, where bread, or rather biscuits, for ships supplies were made.

TATHAM—"Happening to be recently in a country house in Ireland, in company with the Honorable Henry Stuart Littleton (son of the late and brother of the present Lord Hatherton), he informed me that two portraits of 'early Virginians' had long been hanging upon the walls of Teddesley, his family's seat in Penkridge, Staffordshire. Upon my expressing curiosity as to the identity of these portraits, Mr. Littleton then promised, and he has recently kindly sent me copies of the inscriptions found upon the backs, which I give you herewith, for the benefit of those whom the subject may interest or concern."

N. Y., 1899.

"William Tatham, Esq., eldest son of the Rev'd Sandford Tatham by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Marsden, Esq., of Dennington Hall. Baptized at Hutton in the Forest, May, 1752, at present Lieut.-Col. in the Service of America. Late M. P. for the County of Robeson, North Carolina, one of the late clerks of the Hon'ble Executive Council Virginia. Presented to his cousin John Marsden, Esq., of Dennington Hall, April, 1779.

"T. BARRON, Pinxt."

"Charles Tatham, Gent., the 4th son of Rev'd Sandford Tatham & Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Henry Marsden, Esq., of Dennington Hall, born at Lancaster, 25th April, 1759. This Picture he presented to his cousin John Marsden, Esq., June 24, 1784.

"T. BARRON, Pinxt."

[William Tatham, engineer, born in Hutton, England, in 1752; died in Richmond, Va., 22 Feb., 1819. He emigrated to this country in 1769, and entered a mercantile establishment on James river. He served with the Virginia forces during the Revolution, and after the war studied law and removed to North Carolina, where he was a member of the legislature in 1787. He went to England in 1796, but returned to Virginia in 1805, and becoming poor in his old age, was given the place of store-keeper in the State armory in 1817. He committed suicide by stepping in front of a cannon, which was one of a battery firing a salute on the Capitol Square. Sketches of his life and notices of his writings are given in Appleton's *Cyclopædia of American Biography*, the *English Dictionary of National Biography*; Vol. 3, *Public Characters*, London, 1801-2 (of course only coming down to that period), and in the *Richmond Enquirer* of February 25, 1819.]

---

"SKETCHES [&C.] BY A TRAVELLER."

We are indebted to Mr. R. L. Traylor, of this city, who possesses a copy of the scarce book noticed on pages 295-6, of this number, for the information that the author was Mrs. Ann Royall, a native of Virginia, who led a somewhat adventurous life, and was at one time the editor

of the Washington *Paul Pry*, and author of various works, of which Allibone gives a list. The notice of Mrs. Royall in this work concludes with the words: "Woe to the member of Congress who refuses to subscribe to Mrs. Royall's papers or buy her books." She died in Washington, September 1, 1854.

---

#### ROY FAMILY BIBLE.

The following are from an old Bible formerly in the possession of the family of Roy of Essex and Gloucester counties, Virginia:

Mungo Roy, born March 25, 1742, died September 16, 1815; Catherine Micou, born 19 Jan., 1746, died at Locust Hill, her residence in Caroline county, May 10, 1827. Mungo Roy and Catherine Micou were married 29 April, 1766.

John Baylor, of Newmarket, Caroline county, and Maria Roy, daughter of Mungo and Catherine Roy, were married by the Rev. Mr. Wilson of Fredericksburg, Thursday May 6, 1819, at the mansion house of Mrs. Catherine Roy.

Mungo, son of Mungo and Catherine Roy was born 17 February, 1767, died 2d of April, 1771; William, 2d son was born 7 November, 1768, died April 11, 1815; John, their 3d son was born Feb. 18, 1770, died 7 June, 1772; Mungo, the 4th son was born Jan. 11, 1772, and died 27 November, 1802. Beatrix, the 1st daughter, born 20 of Jan. 1773, and died Sept. 12, 1798; James Henry, their 5th son was born 23d Dec. 1775; Catherine, their 2d daughter, born Feb. 2d, 1778, died May, 1850 (married David Bullock, Esq., of Richmond). Jean, their 3d daughter born Dec. 9, 1779, died 12 Feb., 1825; John, their 6 son born 25 April, 1782; Walker, their last son born 25 Feb., 1784; Judith their 4 daughter born March 27, 1786, died 11th Nov. 1809; Maria, their 5 daughter born 27 Sept., 1790, died March 23d, 1850. John Roy Baylor son of John and Maria Baylor, born at early candle light on the evening of Tuesday, May 29, 1821, at Locust Hill, residence of his grandmother Roy. [The late Dr. John R. Baylor.]

---

#### EARLY AUGUSTA COUNTY SURVEYS.

(Communicated by Judge Lyman Chalkley, Staunton, Va.)

Names of persons for whom surveys were made in Augusta county, from George Hume's field notes of the surveys.

May ye 4th, 1738—Wm. and Robt. Christys (Christian).  
 " " John Davison.  
 " 5th, 1738—Robt. Cunningham.  
 " " Wm. Skillern.  
 " " Gibbons Jennings.  
 " 8th, 1738—James Camble.

- " " John Risk, John Wilson.  
 " 9th, 1738—John Brown, Moses Thompson, George Hutch-  
 ison, Robert Camble, William Vance.  
 " 10th, 1738—Daniel McAnaar, John Trimble, Wm. King,  
 James Cathey, Morris Offrile.  
 " 11th, 1738—James Givins, ——— Young, Sam'l Walker.  
 " 12th, 1738—Alex. Brackenrig.  
 " 13th, 1738—James Leaper.  
 " " James Patton.  
 " " John Buchanan.  
 " 15th, 1738—David Mitchell, Patt. Campbell, Tho. Hendre-  
 sone.  
 " 17th, 1738—Joseph Tees, George Robinson, John Hart,  
 Sam'l Guy, Robt. Turk.  
 " 19th, 1738—John Moffatt, Adley Maxwell.  
 June ye 24th, 1738—Pierce Cordie.  
 Aug. ye 15th, 1738—John Steel, William Beverley, Beverley Manor.  
 " 17, 1738-9 (?)—James Robinson.  
 8ber ye 18, ——— James Davis, James McLure  
 " 19th, 1738—William Smith.  
 " 20th, 1738—George Seawright.  
 " 21st, 1738—Wm. Allen.  
 9ber ye 3d, 1738—John Lowry.  
 " 4th, 1738—George Anderson.  
 " 5th, 1738—Reverend James Anderson.  
 " 7th, 1738—Geo. Kilwale.  
 " 8th, 1738—Randall McDonnold.  
 " 12th, 1738—Capt. James Patten.  
 " 13th, 1738—Wm. Ledgerwood, Patt. Cook.  
 " 14th, 1738—John Buchannin.  
 " 15th, 1738—Sam'l Walker, James McCutchan.  
 " 16th, 1738—Thos. Kirkpatrick, John Seawright.  
 10ber ye 22d, 1738—Davis Monahan.  
 " 23d, 1738—Jno Buchanan.  
 " 1738-9—Sam'l Davison.

---

BILL FOR A CHAISE, 1784.

The old records of the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Virginia contain much interesting matter. Late in the last century and early in the present there were many suits brought in this court by British merchants to recover ante-Revolutionary debts, and the records in the various cases are very full, containing letters, accounts and other papers. One of the suits was that of Hyndman & Co., of London, against Josiah Parker. This latter was a gentleman of much

prominence in his day, being colonel in the Revolutionary army, member of Congress, &c. He resided at "Macclesfield," in Isle of Wight county (see this magazine.)

Among the evidences of debt filed by the plaintiff, was a bill, dated November 4, 1784, for a chaise they had purchased for Colonel Parker. It was a very fine vehicle, as the following account shows:

"To a new handsome Post Chaise, the Body neatly carved and run with raised Beads and scroles, the roof and upper pannells covered with neat leather Mttd [?] Japaned and highly polished, with plated mouldings round do. and head plates, painted Prince of Wales Ruffs with arms and crests neatly painted in large handsome mantles [mantlings] on the doore pannells and the Body highly varnished, the inside lin'd with superfine light col'd cloth and trimmed with raised Casoy laces, the sides stuf'd and quilted, best polished plate glasses, mahogany shutters, with plated frames, do. plated handles to the doors, double folding inside steps, neat wainscoted trunk under the seat and a carpet to the bottom, a handsome perch carriage and wheels suitable to the Body, the perch plated on both sides with iron to make it appear light, hind foot board fixed between the beds, the Carriage neatly carved and runn with Town made German Steele springs, strong Iron axle trees with broad screw'd plate nuts to the ends, wrought Iron pipe boxes and collars. Platform Budget before covered with neat leather Wilted and Japaned, the carriage and wheels painted light yellow, the Iron works picked out with Corpean [?], Springs stript [striped?] and oil varnished, the Body hung with a set of neat leather braces made up with whole plated buckles and loops, the whole of the best material and executed in the most workmanlike manner, £88

Extras as mentioned above:

Handsome plated furniture, . . . . .	8 0
Plating the perch on both sides to make it appear light, . . . . .	3 3
Double folding inside steps, . . . . .	2 2
To a new set of stop spring curtains and fixing with silver furniture complete, . . . . .	3 10

To a new handsome harness made to drive with 2 postilions, square housens and withers, double sewed plated high screw rings, watering hooks, &c., the crest being on the housen and withers pieces proper to the Collars, hard leather girths, Newmarket straps, long



postilion traces to the leading horses, 2 best postilion saddles with hard skirts and polished stirrups, half square plated buckles with polished bits and reins comp't [complete], the fronts bound with white tape and 4 large roses of do., . . . . .	32 00
A new double forked wrench and 6 pare lins pins, . . . . .	0 8 0
To a new outside cover for the beds made of green Baize with strings compleat, . . . . .	2 2 0
To Packen up the Body in a new strong deal case and cover'g the carriage and wheels with paper matting and hay bands, . . . . .	4 0 0
To Expenses sending to Botolph wharf, . . . . .	10 0
Total, . . . . .	£144 11 6
Total with freight, Insurance, &c., . . . . .	£166 2 6

#### A CHARGE OF CONTEMPT TOWARD GOVERNOR NICHOLSON.

[From Virginia State Archives.]

[This petition from Hugh Davis, of Henrico county, who had been charged with "burning his hat," in contempt of a proclamation of Governor Nicholson, is without date. Nicholson was lieutenant-governor from October, 1690 to October 1692.]

To the Rt. Hono'ble Francis Nicholson, Esq., their Ma'ties Lt. Govern'r for this Collony of Virginia.

Hugh Davis in all humility sheweth: This Petitioner understands (to his great dissatisfaction and trouble), that some persons of a Malitious inclination towards Yo'r Honors pet'n'r have utterly misrepresented me to yo'r Honor, Informing yo'r Honor y't yo'r pet'n'r did lately burne his hatt in contempt as tis rendered), of yo'r Honors Proclamation soe prudently issued to suppress & prevent many riotous & disorderly actions too frequently committed in this Country. I alwaies had more Loyalty & obedience to my King & his Ministers of State, than to be either an actor or promoter of any offence in y't nature. But I humbly beg yo'r Honors patience while I unfold the infallible truth of y't matter which mine Enemies have delivered to yo'r Honors Ear with their worst aggrava-tions ag't me.

Being very privately merry with some Gent. at ye house of Capt. Wm. Randolph & some persons reflecting upon the badness of my hatt (which I putt on in very bad weather), I sayd: "Gent., being you dislike my hatt I will burne this & wear a better."

May it please yo'r Honor, those & only those words were all y't past, without ye least thought of detraction or disobedience to yo'r Honors

Proclamation, tho tis my hard fate to be soe notoriously misrepresented to yo'r Honor & in truth at y't time I did not foresee ye severe misconstruction y't might probably ensue such an act, tho innocently done by me in manner as aforesaid; Yet I am well assured y't yo'r Honor (in y'r great wisdom, prudence & goodness), will not believe a flying false rumor when soe humbly & faithfully inform'd of ye naked truth. And as I never did offend any governor or government in my life, soe I hope I have not deserved yo'r Honors frownes but y't yo'r Honor will be graciously pleased to influence me with yo'r smiles while I endeavor forever to express myself to be

Yo'r Honors most humble & most obedient serv't,

HUGH DAVIS.

## PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

**CLAIBORNE PEDIGREE.** Compiled by G. M. Claiborne. A genealogical table of the descendants of Secretary William Claiborne, of the junior branch in the United States. Lynchburg, 1900.

This appears to be practically a reprint of the Claiborne genealogy, published in this magazine (though credit is not given), with considerable additions.

**THE CHURCH AND POPULAR EDUCATION.** By Herbert B. Adams. Johns-Hopkins Studies. Baltimore, 1900.

**THE LINDSAYS OF AMERICA.** By Margaret Isabella Lindsay. Albany, 1889.

Though this book was published some years ago, it is not too late to commend the care and accuracy with which it was compiled. There is one exception to this, however, a very important exception. Miss Lindsay traces the Lindsay family of Virginia to Rev. David Lindsay, of Northumberland county, who as his epitaph showed, was a son of Sir Hierome Lindsay, of Scotland. But Rev. David Lindsay, in his will names an only child, a daughter, and a careful examination of the Northumberland records makes it seem almost certain that he had no son. The Virginia Lindsays descend from a Robert Lindsay, of Northumberland, a contemporary and probably a relation of Rev. David.

**MEMORIALS OF THE QUISENBERRY FAMILY IN GERMANY, ENGLAND AND AMERICA.** By Anderson C. Quisenberry. Washington, D. C., 1900.

A fuller notice of this book will appear later.

**PUBLICATIONS OF THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF LONDON.** Aberdeen, 1900.

**ARCHIVES OF MARYLAND, XVIII. MUSTER ROLLS AND OTHER RECORDS OF SERVICE OF MARYLAND TROOPS IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.** Published by the authority of the State, under the direction of the Maryland Historical Society. Baltimore, 1900.

**ARCHIVES OF MARYLAND, XX. PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF MARYLAND, 1693-1696-7.** Published by authority of the State under the direction of the Maryland Historical Society.

These two volumes are edited and printed in the usual fine way in which the Maryland archives have been presented, and are a subject of admiration and envy to historical students in States which are not so fortunate as to have their public records preserved in such form.

**LYNCHBURG AND ITS PEOPLE.** By W. Asbury Christian. Lynchburg, 1900.

**A HUNDRED YEARS OF RICHMOND METHODISM.** Edited by E. L. Pell. Richmond, Va., 1900.

**REPORTS OF THE VIRGINIA STATE BAR ASSOCIATION, Vol. XIII.** Richmond, 1900.

**COLLECTIONS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.** Seventh series, Vol. I. The Jefferson Papers. Boston, 1900.

**WYLIE GENEALOGY.** By E. G. Wylie. St. Louis, Mo., 1900.

**LOWER NORFOLK ANTIQUARY.** Vol. III, part 3.

**SAMUEL ROWELL AND HIS DESCENDANTS.** By Roland Rowell. Manchester, N. H., 1898.

Reviews of several of the books named above will be printed in a future number of this magazine.

# THE STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA,

## RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

---

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$500,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	\$240,000

---

JOHN S. ELLETT,  
*President.*

WM. M. HILL,  
*Cashier.*

---

### DIRECTORS.

J. M. Fourqurean,  
James D. Crump,  
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,  
T. C. Williams, Jr.,  
John R. Williams,

Jno. S. Ellett,  
Granville G. Valentine,  
J. L. Antrim.

---

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT at \$3.50 per annum and upwards. apl. 1900-17.

---

# CITY BANK OF RICHMOND,

## VIRGINIA.

WM. H. PALMER,  
*President.*

E. B. ADDISON,  
*Vice President.*

J. W. SINTON, *Cashier.*

---

Capital,	-	-	-	-	\$400,000
Surplus,	-	-	-	-	\$100,000

---

### DIRECTORS.

Wm. H. Palmer,  
Moses Millhiser,  
James N. Boyd,  
E. T. D. Myers,

S. H. Hawes,  
Wm. Josiah Leake,  
A. L. Holladay,  
W. R. Trigg,  
S. W. Travers.

E. B. Addison,  
Geo. W. Anderson,  
I. D. Cardozo,  
B. B. Valentine,


apl. 1900-17.

## The Virginia Historical Society.

---

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

 A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well-wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

*The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.*

\$5.00 per Annum.

Single No. \$1.50

(Title page)

THE  
APR 15 1901  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
RICHMOND, VA.

---

VOL. VIII—No. 4. APRIL, 1901.

---

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,  
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

Digitized by Google

## PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

---

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,  
E. W. JAMES, E. V. VALENTINE,  
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

---

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,  
WILLIAM G. STANARD.

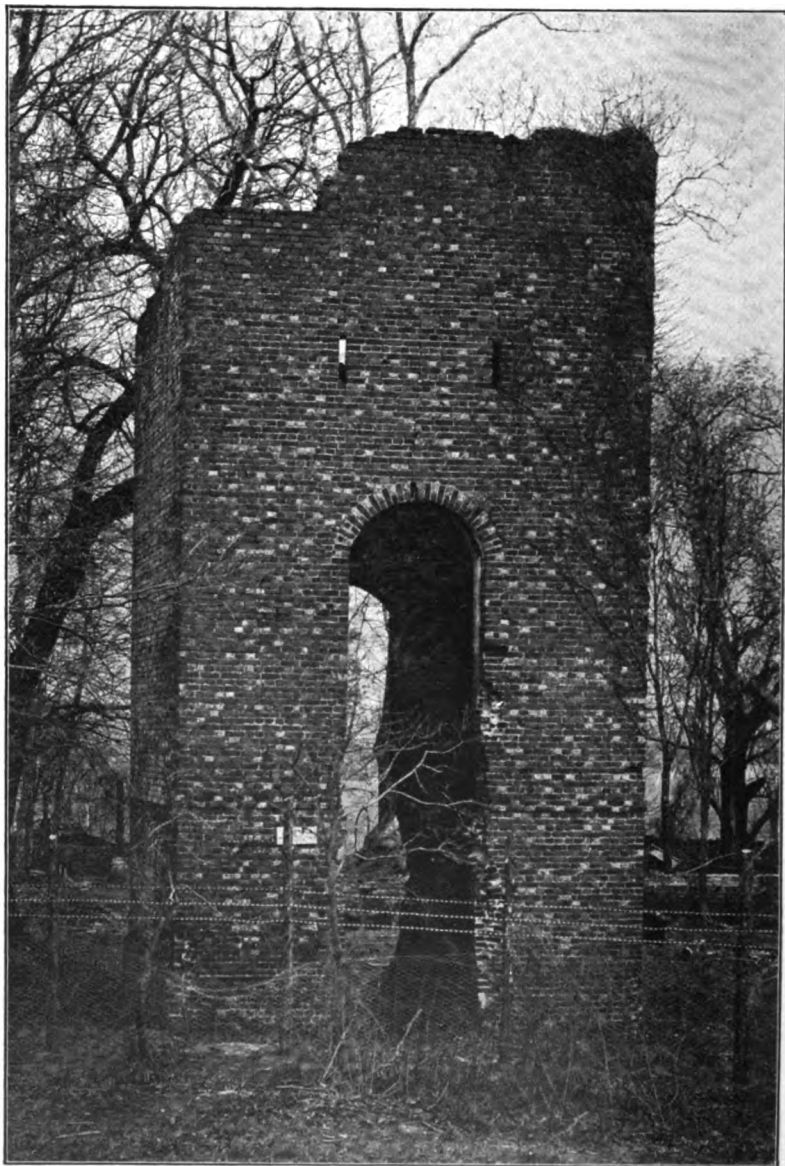
---

## CONTENTS.

1. Virginia Newspapers in Public Libraries.....	337
2. A Biographical Sketch of Gen. Joseph Martin.....	347
3. Extracts from the Register of St. Paul's Parish, Stafford (now King George) county, Va.....	360
4. Papers Relating to the Administration of Gov. Nicholson, &c.....	366
5. Extracts from Proceedings of the House of Bur- gesses of Virginia, 1652-1661.....	386
6. Virginia in 1635.....	398
7. Notes from the Council and General Court Re- cords, 1641-1677.....	407
8. Proclamation of the Council of Virginia about May 6, 1775.....	412
9. List of Delegates to the Virginia Assembly from Kanawha county, from 1790 to 1863.....	413
10. The Ter-Centenary of Jamestown.....	416
11. Genealogy ..... The Robards, Adams, Green, Farrar, Towles and Fitzhugh Families.	418
12. Book Reviews.....	433
13. Index.....	449







THE OLD CHURCH TOWER AT JAMESTOWN.

See page 416.

Courtesy of the Association for the  
Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.

THE  
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE  
OF  
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

---

---

VOL. VIII.

APRIL, 1901.

No. 4.

---

---

**VIRGINIA NEWSPAPERS IN PUBLIC  
LIBRARIES.**

---

**Annotated List of Virginia Newspapers in the Library  
of Congress.**

---

**NOTE.**—Vol. and No. are given only of the first No. bound in each vol.

---

[Mr. Putnam, Librarian of Congress, has kindly granted a request made to him, and furnished for publication the annotated list of Virginia newspapers in the library over which he presides. In sending the list Mr. Putnam suggested that a similar one of the Virginia newspapers in the library of the Virginia Historical Society be also published. Not only will this very good suggestion be adopted, but these lists will be followed by the newspapers in the Virginia State Library, and in other public libraries as fully as it may be possible to obtain them. We solicit lists, similar to that here printed, of Virginia newspapers in any public library outside of Richmond, also any information in addition to, or correction of, the historical notes.]

## ALEXANDRIA.

*Alexandria Advertiser and Commercial Intelligencer.* (D)

Vol. 2, No. 383, July 2, 1798–October 10, 1798, 1 vol.

April 4, 1801–July 30, 1801, 1 vol.

Styled *Alexandria Advertiser*, 1798. Printed by Thomas and Westcott, 1798. S. Snowden and Co., publishers, 1801.

*The Alexandrian.* (T-W)

Vol. 1, No. 1, Nov. 16–Dec. 3, 1821, 1 vol.

"A commercial, agricultural and literary journal." Pittman and Thompson, founders and publishers.

*Phoenix Alexandria Gazette.* Dem. 1800. (D)

Vol. 1, No. 8, January 18, 1825–Dec. 31, 1825, 4 vols.

Vol. 5, No. 1115, January 27, 1829–Dec. 29, 1840, SN.

August 13, 1830–September 9, 1830.

Styled also *Phoenix Gazette*. Continued as the *Alexandria Gazette*. Published by S. Snowden and W. F. Thornton.

*The Alexandria Gazette.* Dem. 1800. (D)

January 2, 1841–May 23, 1861, 21 vols.

Vol. 63, No. 123, May 13, 1862–January 29, 1864, 2 vols.

January 1, 1865–March 8, 1866, 2 vols.

Styled *Alexandria Gazette and Virginia Advertiser*, 1841–61. Tri-weekly was also established in 1800. Published by Edgar Snowden, Sr., 1841–66. Harold Snowden now editor and publisher. A tri-weekly edition also published.

*Alexandria Herald.* (T-W)

Vol. 5, No. 683, March 15, 1816–Nov. 19, 1826, 11 vols.

Styled *The Alexandria Herald*, 1816–22. Established by John Corse and N. Rounsavell in June, 1811, and continued by them until 1819; by Rounsavell and Henry Pittman, 1819–22, and Pittman alone, 1823–6.

*The Index.* (S-W and T-W)

Vol. 1, No. 1, August 21, 1841–April 26, 1842, 1 vol.

Removed to Washington, D. C., May, 1842. Jesse Erskine Dow, editor, and John M. Johnson, publisher.

*The Virginia Journal and Alexandria Advertiser.* (W)

Vol. 4, No. 187, August 30, 1787.

Printed by George Richards & Co.

*The Columbian Mirror and Alexandria Gazette.* (w)

Vol. 1, No. 3, November 28, 1792–Nov. 13, 1793, 1 vol.

Published by Ellis Price.

*Evening Virginia Sentinel.* (D)

Vol. 2, No. 235, Jan. 1, 1858–Dec. 31, 1859. 2 vols.

Styled also *Evening Sentinel*. Published by R. M. Smith and J. W. Fink.*Columbian Telescope and Literary Compiler.* (w) O Index.

Vol. 1, No. 1, June 16, 1819–May 20, 1820, 1 vol.

Published by S. H. Davis.

*The Times and Alexandria Advertiser.* (D)

Vol. 1, No. 96, July 31, 1797–January 1, 1799, 3 vols.

Established 1797, by James D. Westcott. In July, 1802, it became the *Columbian Advertiser and Commercial, Mechanical and Agricultural Gazette*.

## CHARLOTTESVILLE.

*Virginia Advocate.* (w)

Vol. 3, No. 24, January 15–December 31, 1830, 1 vol.

Established in July, 1827, by T. W. Gilmer and J. A. G. Davis, 1828; Frank Carr and Jefferson Clark, 1829; Carr and T. G. Elliott, 1830, in August; E. W. Reinhart, 1831; Wilson M. Cary and Egbert R. Watson, who opposed nullification. Following these in order were Alexander Moseley, afterwards of the *Richmond Whig*; William Tompkins, A. B. Niagruder, Lucien Minor, Thomas Wood, James C. Halsall, William Shelton, J. L. Cochran, Green Peyton and James C. Southall. It suspended in 1861. In 1829 it had become united with Carr's *Central Gazette*.

## FINCASTLE.

*Fincastle Democrat.* (w)

Vol. 1, No. 1, September 1–December 29, 1845.

Established by Word and Wilson.

## FREDERICKSBURG.

*The Virginia Herald.* (w)

Vol. 2, No. 53, June 5, 1788–December 29, 1791, 1 vol.

Vol. 6, No. 293, January 10, 1793.

- Vol. 11, No. 796, Jan. 11, 1799–October 24, 1800, 1 vol.  
 Jan. 23, 1802–December 21, 1804, 1 vol.  
 Jan. 6, 1807–December 19, 1810, 2 vols.  
 Jan. 18, 1812–December 15, 1813, 1 vol.  
 July 1, 1815–December 30, 1820, 5 vols.  
 Jan. 1, 1823–December 31, 1836, 14 vols.

Styled *The Virginia Herald and Fredericksburg Advertiser*, 1788–93. Established by Timothy Green and conducted by him until 1819; William F. Gray, 1820–1; James D. Harrow, 1822–36. It was a supporter of the Federal party.

#### HAMILTON.

- The Loudoun Telephone.* Rep. 1878. (w)  
 Vol. 3, No. 36, January 7, 1881–April 27, 1896, 6 vols.  
 Edited and published by Yardley T. Brown.

#### LANSINGBURG.

- American Spy.* (w)  
 Vol. 5, No. 233, September 15, 1795.  
 Published by William W. Wands.  
*Tiffany's Recorder.* (w)  
 No. 127, February 18, 1794.  
 Published by Silvester Tiffany.

#### LEESBURG.

- Genius of Liberty.* (w)  
 Vol. 3, No. 51, January 4, 1820–Dec. 4, 1821, 2 vols.  
 Year 1820, incomplete. Published by B. W. Sower.

#### LYNCHBURG.

- The News.* Dem. 1866. (D)  
 January 1, 1898–December 31, 1898, 2 vols.  
 Established as a daily and tri-weekly on January 15, 1866, by Edward D. Christian, a lawyer, and A. Waddill, 1866–87. Carter Glass succeeded Waddill. Robert E. Withers was editor, 1868–71; J. G. Perry, 1870–5; Waddill, 1876–8; Thomas Whitehead, 1879–80; Alexander McDonald, 1880–6; Carter Glass, 1887–1900. Weekly was established in 1875. Congressman Thomas Whitehead was editor-in-chief

after Withers. In April, 1880, Alexander McDonald became editor, and Carter Glass, city editor, and in March, 1887, Carter Glass became editor-in-chief. A. W. Strange has been business manager for nearly thirty years.

*The Lynchburg Press* (for the country). (w)

Vol. 12, No. 39, January 5, 1821–August 2, 1822, 2 vols.

Published by John Hampden Pleasants, succeeded in a few months by Pleasants and Marcellus Smith, 1821. In 1822, published by Pleasants, Butler and Co. It became *The Virginian* in September, 1822. Pleasants left *The Virginian* to establish the *Richmond Whig*. Richard H. Toler succeeded him. Toler also went to the *Whig* and William M. Blackford was his successor. The next editor and publisher was A. W. C. Terry, until his death in 1851. James McDonald, 1851–7; Charles W. Button, 1867–1885; L. S. Marye, 1885–February, 1887; Button again one month; then a syndicate with Alexander McDonald, editor, and W. W. Wysor, assistant. It was established as the *Press* in 1808.

*Lynchburg Republican*. (s-w)

Vol. 5, No. 59, January 2, 1845–Dec. 25, 1848, 4 vols.

Established in 1840. Consolidated with *Daily Virginian* 1876. Published, 1845 by Robert Cawthon, and owned, 1848, by Glass and Woodson.

*The Virginian*. (w)

Vol. 1, No. 4, September 3, 1822–Dec. 17, 1827, 6 vols.

Established by John H. Pleasants, Butler and Co., as the successor of the *Lynchburg Press* (for the country). Elijah Fletcher and Richard H. Toler, publishers, 1826–7.

MANCHESTER.

*The Evening Leader*. Dem. 1897. (D)

Vol. 2, No. 494, July 1–December 31, 1898, 1 vol.

Also published in Richmond, Va. Published, 1897, in connection with the *Times* as an evening edition. Issued, 1898, by The Leader Company: A. L. Adamson, President; E. W. Weisiger, Vice-President, and H. C. Beattie, Secretary and Treasurer. Joseph Bryan, editor for the *Times* Company.

## NORFOLK.

*The Southern Argus.* (D)

Vol. 9, No. 1, January 1, 1855–Dec. 31, 1860, 7 vols.

Published by T. M. Crowder, succeeded by A. F. Leonard in March, 1855. William Lamb became a partner with Leonard in January, 1856, and both conducted the paper, 1856–60.

*The American Beacon and Norfolk and Portsmouth Daily Advertiser.* (D)

Vol. 70, No. 83, April 18, 1844.

Published by William E. Cunningham and Co.

*Virginia Chronicle and Norfolk and Portsmouth General Advertiser.* (W)

Vol. 4, No. 125, October 5, 1793.

Printed by Baxter and Wilson.

*Chronicle and Old Dominion.* (T-W)

Vol. 5, No. 55, August 30, 1843–July 2, 1845, 1 vol.

Continuation of *Old Dominion*. Published by A. H. Cunningham, 1843–5. Free Trade Democratic. It became *The New Era* in July, 1845. See same title Portsmouth.

*The Norfolk Day Book.* (D)

Vol. 1, No. 2, October 5, 1857–March 29, 1858, 1 vol.

October 5, 1859–March 31, 1860, 1 vol.

December 2, 1865–July 31, 1865, 1 vol.

January 2, 1866–November 2, 1866, 1 vol.

April 9, 1869–November 18, 1869, 1 vol.

Styled *The Day Book*, 1857–66. Established by Thomas O. Wise, with John R. Hathaway, editor, who soon became editor and proprietor. James Barron Hope and Holt Wilson became editors in May, 1866, Hathaway remaining as proprietor. In 1869 Hathaway was again editor and proprietor. In 1877 Hathaway still editor-in-chief, and Major James F. Milligan local editor.

*Epilome of the Times.* (W)

Vol. 2, No. 36, July 25, 1799.

Published by Augustus C. Jordan.

*Norfolk Gazette and Public Ledger.* (T-W and S-W)

Vol. 2, No. 57, Nov. 25, 1805–Oct. 20, 1806, 1 vol.

January 1, 1808–July 16, 1810, 3 vols.

July 17, 1811–July 16, 1814, 3 vols.

Published by William Davis 1805-14. Semi-weekly after July 17, 1813.

*The Herald and Norfolk and Portsmouth Advertiser.* (s-w)

Vol. 1, No. 59, March 4, 1795.

Published by Charles Willet.

*Norfolk Herald.* (t-w)

Vol. 23, No. 3447, Jan. 1, 1819-Dec. 20, 1826, 8 vols.

Vol. 35, No. 4919, Jan. 2, 1829-Oct. 30, 1829, 1 vol.

Styled *The Norfolk and Portsmouth Herald*, 1819-26.

Published by O'Connor and Thomas G. Broughton, succeeded by Broughton alone, July, 1819-29.

*Norfolk and Portsmouth Herald.* (D)

Vol. 50, No. 7680, Feb. 27, 1844-May 23, 1845, 2 vols.

March 20, 1849-Feb. 28, 1853, 5 vols.

Styled *Norfolk and Portsmouth Herald and Daily Commercial Advertiser*, 1844-5, and *Norfolk and Portsmouth Herald*, March, 1849-1852. Published by Thomas G. Broughton and Co., and Thomas G. Broughton and Son, 1844-53.

*Norfolk Landmark.* Ind. Dem. 1873. (D)

Vol. 27, No. 44, Jan. 1, 1887-Dec. 30, 1896, 10 vols.

July 1, 1897-Dec. 30, 1897, 1 vol.

Established as a weekly, 1870, and as a daily in October, 1873, by James Barron Hope, 1870-87. S. S. Nottingham, Jr., 1888-1900, editor and proprietor.

*The New Regime.* (D)

Vol. 1, No. 205, Sept. 22, 1864-Feb. 1, 1865, 1 vol.

"Official Journal of the Department." Republican, and devoted to the Federal Cause.

*The Old Dominion.* (w)

See same title at Portsmouth.

*The Norfolk Old Dominion.* (s-w and D)

Vol. 1, No. 60, Dec. 25, 1863-August 25, 1865, 1 vol.

April 20, 1865-November 3, 1866, 1 vol.

Published by R. E. Glassett and William E. Sexton. A. Watson Atwood succeeded Glassett in July, 1864. On March 22, 1865, the editors and proprietors were J. K. Wolcott, R. E. Glassett, and William E. Sexton. In 1866, E.



F. Preston, editor, and William Sharp and James F. Milligan, local editors. Styled *Old Dominion* and *The Daily Old Dominion*, 1863–August 25, 1865. *The Daily Old Dominion* after March 22, 1865.

*The Norfolk Post.* (D)

Vol. 1, No. 164, June 22, 1865–April 5, 1866, 2 vols.

Established by E. M. Brown, publisher, and John Clark, editor, 1865–6.

*Virginian-Pilot.* Dem. 1865. (D)

Vol. 3, No. 106, August 2, 1898–April 30, 1900, 2 vols.

*Virginian* established 1865, and the *Pilot* 1894. Issued in 1899–1900 by Virginian and Pilot Publishing Company, A. H. Grandy, president, W. S. Wilkinson, treasurer, Jas. E. Allen, secretary. Others, directors, L. D. Starke, Jr., T. W. Shelton, R. W. Shultice and D. F. Donovan. The weekly edition is entitled the *Virginian and Carolina*.

#### PETERSBURG.

*The Intelligencer and Petersburg Commercial Advertiser.*

(s-w)

Vol. 39, No. 23, March 22, 1825–Dec. 29, 1826, 2 vols.

Published by F. C. Yancey and S. E. Burton.

*The Republican.* (T-w)

Vol. 3, No. 19, March 26, 1844–May 4, 1844, s. n.

January 15, 1845–February 7, 1845.

Oct. 1, 1845–Feb., 1848, incom., 1 vol.

Published by William R. Drinkard, 1844–5. Suspended in 1848. It was established by J. M. H. Bruneb in 1844. Another paper of the same name was established about the beginning of the nineteenth century. Its first editor was Thomas Field, who killed John Cross in the market place, and was acquitted. The next editor was Colonel Edward Pescud. Thomas Field married a sister of General Winfield Scott. It was continued for over twenty years.

#### PORTSMOUTH.

*The American Beacon and Norfolk and Portsmouth Daily Advertiser.* (D)

Vol. 70, No. 83, April 18, 1844.

See Norfolk.

*Commercial Chronicle.* (T-W)

Vol. 1, No. 1, April 18–September 18, 1839, 1 vol.

Established by Theophilus Fisk and A. F. Cunningham.  
Merged with the *Old Dominion* as *Chronical and Old Dominion*.

*Commercial Chronicle and the Portsmouth and Norfolk Tri-Weekly Old Dominion.* (T-W)

Vol. 1, No. 66, September 20, 1839–April 20, 1840, 1 vol.

Continuation of *Commercial Chronicle*. Published by  
Theophilus Fisk and A. F. Cunningham.

*The Chronicle and Old Dominion.* (T-W)

Vol. 5, No. 156, April 10, 1844–Sept. 26, 1844, SN 1.

Jan. 3, 1845–July 2, 1845, 1 vol.

NS. Vol. 1, No. 1, Mch. 23, 1847–Dec. 30, 1848, 2 vols.

Published by A. F. Cunningham and Theophilus Fisk.

In 1845, Cunningham alone publisher. The New Series,  
March 23, 1847, began with D. D. Fiske, publisher for the  
the proprietor, 1847–8.

*The Daily Globe.* (D)

Vol. 1, No. 14, August 15–August 31, 1853, 1 vol.

Published by Law Badger and Co.

*The New Era.* (D)

Vol. 1, No. 1, July 7, 1845–March 13, 1847, 1 vol.

Established as a free trade Democratic newspaper and  
conducted by A. F. Cunningham, 1845–7.

*The New Era.* (T-W)

Vol. 1, No. 136, January 6–December 31, 1846, 1 vol.

See daily.

*The Old Dominion.* (W)

Vol. 1, No. 1, October 20, 1838–March 12, 1842, 2 vols.

See also Norfolk—same title. Established by Theophilus  
Fisk and A. F. Cunningham. Cunningham soon withdrew.  
James M. Smith became publisher in December, 1841.

*The Daily Pilot.* (D)

No. 56, January 1–December 31, 1850, 1 vol.

Published by John S. Cunningham and Co.

## RICHMOND.

*The Richmond and Manchester Advertiser.* (s-w)

Vol. 4, No. 49, October 4, 1796.

Established in April, 1793, by Samuel Pleasants and became semi-weekly after April, 1795. Continued as *Virginia Argus*. See *Virginia Gazette* and *Richmond and Manchester Advertiser*.

*Virginia Argus.* (s-w)

Vol. 4, No. 96, March 17, 1797-May 9, 1797.

Vol. 9, W. No. 916, Feb. 26, 1802-Dec. 31, 1803, 1 vol.

NS. Vol. 2, No. 10, April 27, 1816-May 23, 1816.

Published by Samuel Pleasants as a continuation of *The Richmond and Manchester Advertiser*. William Wirt's "Letters of a British Spy" were published in its columns in 1803. Published by Samuel Pleasants, Jr., 1802.

*The Virginia Independent Chronicle and General Advertiser.* (w)

Vol. 1, No. 36, March 28, 1787-Dec. 1, 1790, 2 vols.

Styled *The Virginia Independent Chronicle*, 1787-March 25, 1789. Published and established by Augustine Davis.

*The Commonwealth.* (D)

Vol. 1, No. 1, January 30-July 28, 1880, 1 vol.

Established by William L. Royal, 1880, and suspended in 1881.

*The Richmond Compiler.* (D)

Vol. 41, No. 6763, June 25, 1831.

August 23, 1844.

Styled *Richmond Commercial Compiler*, 1831. Published, 1831, by John A. Lacy and Co., and by James A. Cowardin and William H. Davis, 1844. It was established by Leroy Anderson and W. C. Shields.

## A Biographical Sketch of General Joseph Martin.

BY HIS SON.

[Though Mr. Stephen B. Weeks has published a very thorough study of the life of the distinguished pioneer, General Joseph Martin, and has made use of the narrative given here, yet it seems not inadvisable to publish the story of General Martin's life, by his son, in its original form. It was a cause of some surprise to find that Mr. Weeks' book was not more generally known among the people who should feel an especial interest in General Martin's career, and it is hoped that the publication of this biographical sketch will not only interest the readers of the *Magazine*, but attract additional attention to Mr. Weeks' admirable work.

We are indebted to Colonel C. B. Bryant, Martinsville, Va., for a copy of the sketch.]

GENERAL JOSEPH MARTIN, of Henry county, Va., born 1740, in Albemarle county, Va., died 1808, in Henry county, Va., and buried at "Belmont," his estate on Leatherwood, of 1210 acres, purchased in 1796 of Benjamin Harrison, Jr., of Berkley.

Among his descendants who are dead, are remembered Brice Martin, a Presbyterian minister, John R. Martin, a Primitive Baptist preacher, Joseph B. and Lafayette Martin, of the North Carolina Methodist Episcopal Conference, Colonel William Martin, a distinguished lawyer of the Henry county bar. Among the living are: Judges Samuel W. and Martin N. Williams, of southwest Virginia, and Judge Nicholas H. Hairston, of Martinsville, Va., besides a score or more, dead or living, who are or were prominently connected with the history of this and several other States, and of some of whom mention may perhaps be made in a future contribution.

DIXON'S SPRINGS, TENNESSEE,

1st June, 1842.

Lyman C. Draper, Esq.,

Dear Sir,—On my return lately from a long journey to the south, I found a letter from my brother, John C. Martin, of

Cannon county, this State, enclosing one from you to him, of the 20th of March, informing him that you were engaged in collecting material for the purpose of publishing "Biographical Sketches of Distinguished Pioneers of the West," and having understood that his father, General Joseph Martin, was one of that description, requested him to furnish you with the particulars of his life. That is to say: When and where he was born; his ancestry, early education, and employment. When he settled on the Long Island of Holston River, and under what circumstances; his civil and military life; the leading traits of character, and when and where he died, and whatever else might be interesting; and my brother, knowing me to be much older than himself, presuming that I could give the information desired much more fully than he could, has imposed the duty on me. This I am about to undertake; though I have nothing but memory to assist me, this, however, is what may be called retentive.

I will here remark, however, that I am now in my seventy-seventh year, am my father's oldest child but one, so that I was in active life many years before his death—was with him a good deal in his western enterprises. He was particularly communicative to me, and gave me a history of his early life and that of his ancestry as far as he knew.

I now regret, and have long regretted, that neither he nor myself did not write this out at the time. But the education of both was limited, and our employment such as inclined the mind to almost anything rather than writing—meaning the frontier wars, &c., for I, myself, was long in those wars.

Know then that my father was born in the year 1740, in Albemarle county, Virginia, near Charlottesville. His father was an Englishman, born and raised in the city of Bristol, named Joseph Martin, the youngest of three children (two sons and one daughter) of a wealthy merchant of that city, engaged in the American trade. He fitted off his said son Joseph when young as supercargo to Virginia, in a vessel called the *Brice*. He, my grand-father, afterwards named one of his sons Brice in memory of this ship; and the name has been perpetuated in the family from then until now, and it has spread considerably among our friends. There in Virginia he married Susannah Chiles, daugh-

ter of —— Chiles, a respectable and wealthy farmer of that State. With this his father's English pride became so offended (as they, the English, considered the Colonists an inferior degraded set) that he determined to disinherit him; which he finally did. My grandfather never returned to England, but settled in Albemarle county, where he raised eleven children—five sons and six daughters, all of unusually large stature—in other respects about mediocrity; except my father and two sisters who were superiors. They were all respectable and occupied about the middle rank in society, as did their father. He, my grandfather, was a perfect Englishman—large and athletic; bold, daring, self-willed and supercilious, with the highest sense of honor. And in him was depicted, as my father has told me, the most complete form of the aristocracy of the British government. He lived to a good old age and died about 1760, leaving a pretty good estate. My grandmother was one of the best of woman kind—her parents of English descent. They raised a large family of children, mostly daughters, all highly respectable, and from whom has descended an immense offspring, as the Wallers, Carrs, Lewises, Marks, Overtons, Minors, Terrys, Chiles, &c., now spread mostly through the South and West.

My father was the third son of the family, large of stature, six feet high weighing two hundred pounds and one of the finest figures of a man I ever saw, with prepossessing, commanding appearance. No man could approach him with indifference, though easy of access, manners bland and courteous, an intellect of the highest order and a spirit which knew not fear. And in him was combined what rarely happens in any one individual, viz: physical and mental powers of superior order, and a spirit of the most energetic, romantic, intrepid, daring enterprise, which fitted him well for the theatre on which circumstances called him to act, viz: the western frontier of the English settlements, then bounded by a cordon of powerful tribes of hostile ferocious Indians.

This was well suited to his peculiar genius; nor did it fail to develop his whole powers. It was singular that, notwithstanding his great commanding powers, he could neither write nor speak. And although many years of his after life associated him with men of fashion and refinement, and although he was

fond of fine clothes and dressed neatly, yet he never changed the fashion of his dress, but tenaciously adhered to the small clothes, pants short and knee buckles, wide-backed, straight-breasted coat, skirted vest and neck stock with the buckle. I have often thought it strange that notwithstanding the many scenes he had gone through, and his association with all descriptions of men, during a long and active life, that he still clung with such indomitable pertinacity to the love of times past with their associations. Indeed he had in his composition a good deal of the old English aristocracy which would occasionally leak out and prided himself much on being a *Saxon*.

With his equals and inferiors he was easy, sociable, jocular, convivial even to volubility. With superiors, grave, dignified, commanding. He was temperate in his habits; ate less than almost any man, drank no ardent spirits at any time beyond a social glass, so called, and for many years of his after life, none at all. Was never intoxicated in his life; not profane; had the finest flow of health and spirits, no pains, rarely ever sick, never had his skin cut with a lancet, and died without the loss or defection of a single tooth. When a boy, he was large, rude and ungovernable; could not be kept at school; would often run off and spend his time in the neighborhood with idle boys, so that he got but little education. And such was his reckless disposition that his father, with all his energy of character, could not govern him. He finally bound him out to learn the carpenter's trade. This however was too limited a sphere for his ardent temperament, and he ran off from his "Master," and went and joined the army at Ft. Pitt, now Pittsburg. This was during the war '56, and here I will digress a little from the thread of the narrative, in order to bring in an anecdote, showing in a small way something of the features of the times; for it is by smalls that you get a whole. My father in his raising among other boys of the same temperament, became associated with Tom ———, General Sumpter, who so distinguished himself as the partizan chief in South Carolina during the war of the Revolution, and went with him to the war. Behold these two hapless youths, those turbulent spirits that could not be tamed with the ordinary pursuits of civil life, rushing along like water seeking its own level, four or five hundred miles through mostly a wilder-

ness interspersed with hostile savages in quest of alimnt that might satisfy their craving appetites. Little did they, or any body else think at the time, that these were some of the rising spirits that were to lead in the revolution which afterwards gave liberty to this country. How long they remained in the army or the part they acted there, is not known, though it is thought a good while. Sumpter returned first. My father, on his return, found him in jail at Staunton, Virginia, for debt. He obtained permission to lodge a night in prison with his friend. In the morning when he went out he left with Sumpter his tomahawk and ten guineas, and with one or both of which he escaped from prison. Soon afterwards he went to South Carolina, changed his course of life and became distinguished, as is known to all who have read the history of the Revolution. Thus were they separated for many years; and until at length my father was at Richmond, Virginia, a member of the legislature; Sumpter was a member of Congress, and on his way home called at Richmond where they met for the first time in more than thirty years. What a meeting this must have been! to talk over old matters and things! They had both now become old and highly elevated in the temple of Fame. What proud satisfaction they must have felt in the retrospection! Before they separated Sumpter handed my father twenty guineas—having reference to the prison.

My father now returned home, or rather to the country where he had been raised, matured in manhood and in the vices common to the times, with the exception of drinking, and a great proficient in the science of gambling. His father was now dead, having left him a small patrimony. This he soon wasted in riotous living, and in addition became much involved in debt, as did several others of his associates engaged in this crusade of ruin. They finally concluded to break up, separate, and reform, of which there was little hope while they kept together. This they did, most of them going to the south, where they did well. One of the number was Col. Benjamin Cleveland, one of the "Heroes of King's Mountain."

My father about this time married, poor and embarrassed as he was. He was now twenty-two years old. My mother was of the first order for her station in life, she was also poor.

He now seemed to feel the responsibility of his station—a



family to provide for—betook himself to industry, tried to work, but made a poor hand at it; his restless spirit could not be patient at the plow.

About this time, the relations in England who had inherited the immense family estate, to the exclusion of my grandfather, wrote over that if some of the family would come there, they would divide the inheritance. My father was appointed to go; arrangements were made, and a passage engaged on a certain vessel. But something prevented his getting to the wharf in time, and she sailed without him. The vessel was finally lost at sea, and all on board perished. He nevertheless had to plod at this kind of *servility*, as it was, to his aspiring genius. He still engaged in his favorite practice of gambling—more for the sake of gain than anything else—and by it realized much—turning all to advantage and having now become provident. In gambling, in addition to being master of the art, he always kept sober (though often feigning drunkenness), and his superior physical powers and resolution (for in fighting he was the terror of the country), gave him a decided advantage over others. At this time peltry was in great demand. Many were in pursuit of the article, and my father determined to engage in it—the Indian war being over. He accordingly joined with others and went far beyond the frontier, then a hundred miles in advance of where he lived. The custom was to spend six or eight months on a trip, and return loaded with deer skins and furs, which brought a fine price. He followed this for several years, with the profits of which and what he made by gambling when at home, he became able to disenthral himself of the debts which had so long weighed him down. He now considered and felt himself a free-man. It may be remarked that although he had long indulged in some of the grosser vices, he was considered honorable, and had the friendship of many of the best men in the country; and notwithstanding he was called the great bully of the county, he was by no means quarrelsome, but on the contrary, good natured and conciliatory. He continued his long hunting trips for several years, and improved his circumstances. In his wilderness-roamings he discovered Powell's Valley—a body of extremely fertile land, with which he became much enamored. And whether he foresaw that the time was not far distant when

the mighty emigration, then pouring to the west, would reach that point, although a hundred miles beyond the settlements, and that a location would in after time give preference, or whether he contemplated making a permanent stand there, is not known. Be it however as it may, he determined to make the venture. By this time he had become distinguished as a daring, enterprising back-woodsman; and then, as ever, he had a commanding influence over those with whom he associated. He soon, by the allurements he held out, engaged a number of men—say twenty or thirty—to go with him. They accordingly went and made their stand in the valley, at a place afterwards known by the name of “Martin's Station,” on the great thoroughfare leading to Kentucky. Here they cleared land and planted corn and other vegetables. In the latter part of the summer the Indians broke them up, and they abandoned the enterprise and went home. This was about the year 1768 or 1769.

This valley consists of a long reach of unusually fertile land, adjoining the Cumberland mountain on the east side, embracing Cumberland Gap, notorious in Western history. The principal part of the valley is now in Lee county, Virginia. I have said above that my father discovered this valley in his western rambles. It may not be improper to explain a little more on that subject: not with a view to biographical notice, but as you are in pursuit of the Legends of the West, it may not be uninteresting to know the history of the case I am about to relate—known to very few now living, even by tradition, viz:

About the close of the French war, or perhaps a little later, a treaty was made with the Cherokees at Fort Chisel, New River—now Montgomery county, Virginia—then a frontier. Colonel Byrd was English Commissioner, and the “Standing Turkey” principal Indian Chief. In this treaty it was provided for some of the Chiefs to visit England; Dr. Walker, a gentleman of some distinction, living in Albemarle, and neighbor to my father was appointed to go with them. This he did. On his return he accompanied them home. On their way, the Indians being the guides, they passed through this same Powell's Valley. At the place now called Cumberland Gap they discovered a fine spring; and still having some rum left, they drank the health of the Duke

of Cumberland with whom Walker had become acquainted in England while there. This gave rise to the name of Cumberland Gap—Cumberland mountain and Cumberland river which rises in Cumberland mountain. It may be remarked that the Cumberland mountain is impassable for a horse for more than twenty miles immediately before reaching the gap referred to. That circumstance has given rise to its great notoriety. Walker, on his return, told my father of this valley and represented it in such terms as induced him to go as above stated.

He now quit his western rambles and concluded to try the soil; but, having no land of his own, he engaged as overseer for a rich relation by the name of Minor, and here he lived for three years. By this time he had by great industry improved his circumstances so as to purchase a good tract of land, which he did, in Pittsylvania county, adjoining North Carolina, to which he removed in the year 1773. This county was divided in a few years after, and the new county within which it fell was named Henry, and it was the first new county laid out in the State after they had struck for Independence. The next year, 1774, the great Shawnee War, so called, broke out, with an immense frontier exposed, and he engaged in the war and was long from home. About this time, 1774, Henderson and others, a company associated for the purpose, purchased of the Cherokees the whole, or nearly the whole of the western part of Virginia and North Carolina (not before relinquished), as those States then claimed, a great part of which is now embraced by Kentucky and Tennessee.

A history of this transaction, which gave rise to such mighty results as have followed from it, may be seen in "Haywood's History of Tennessee." This book, although quite imperfect in some respects, and in others light and trifling, nevertheless contains a good deal of matter essential for the book you are engaged on. The particulars I allude to mostly, are Henderson's Purchase, so called, and that of the State of Franklin. I refer to these upon the presumption that you are little acquainted with Tennessee, and may not have heard much of the cases I refer to; or if you have, it may not have been from the best sources. (You will know how to excuse my frequent digressions from the story I have undertaken to write out—I know it is presuming

pretty freely on the patience of a stranger—my motive is to assist you as far as I can, and if I fail in this, accept the will for the deed.) Above I have spoken of Henderson's purchase. My father was appointed Entry-Taker and agent for the Powell Valley portion. He and others went on in the early part of the year 1775 (at the same time Kentucky was settled), and made their stand at the very spot where he had made corn several years before. This was fifty miles in advance of the then frontier; and on the road or path to Kentucky. Here they made corn that year.

The next year the great Cherokee war, as it was called at the time, broke out, and it may be remembered that the Cherokee was then a great and powerful people; their strength unbroken and living not far from Powell's Valley; and being incited by British agents sent among them commenced a sudden devastating war on the whole frontier border, with the ferocity common to barbarians. Powell's Valley felt her full share of this mighty onset, and the whole settlement was broken up. This happened in June of that year, 1776. My father now returned to his home in Virginia, raised and commanded a company of men, and joined a campaign planned against the Cherokees commanded by Col. Christian. This campaign of two thousand men marched against the Cherokees in the autumn of that year; laid waste a great part of their settlements, and returned, having met with but little opposition. On the return of the army it was disbanded, with the exception of a few companies posted on the frontier; one of which my father commanded. In the spring of the next year, 1777, the Indians sued for peace. In June following, a treaty was held at the Long Island of Holston, which was the extreme frontier, and one hundred and twenty miles from the nearest Indian settlements. By this treaty the Indians relinquished title to a large boundary of country embracing the Long Island. This Island, however, was reserved as neutral or common ground, to be claimed specifically by neither party, but considered *peace* or *beloved* ground; that, whether in war or peace, the parties might meet here without fear of molestation, and under no circumstances was blood to be shed here. It was stipulated also that the British agent should be expelled from the Indian country,

and one appointed by the United States to superintend, &c., and that he should reside on the Island of Peace ground. This Island is now in Sullivan county, Tennessee (named for General Sullivan of the Revolution), is four to five miles long, of variable width, in no part exceeding one mile and is quite fertile. At this treaty my father attended with his company as a guard. The character which he had by this time made for himself, called the attention of the government to him, and he was appointed agent of the Cherokees—an office then considered of great importance. He settled on this Island where he continued in the same capacity without intermission until the year 1789—say twelve years. His situation at times was critical, as the Indians were frequently at war, occasioned mostly by the encroachments of the whites, boundary lines being regarded by them no longer than it suited their convenience to transcend them. This brought on frequent conflicts, and placed the agent in a delicate situation. But such was his tact and energy of character, that he sustained himself throughout; often having to go to the nation through great perils.

Once he came in personal contact with the British agent there, and with the influence he ever maintained with the Indians, finally expelled him from the country. Here was an occasion which called forth his superior powers with advantage to the country (for this was the darkest period of the Revolution) and afforded an opportunity for that gallant host that fought and conquered at King's Mountain (and which event gave the first favorable turn to our arms in the Southern States) to leave their homes in safety. For it may be remembered that a great proportion of the force that fought then were frontier men. Thus did he, in the main, retain the confidence of both parties. No other kind of man could have done it. And here from a combination of peculiar circumstances, he was placed in a situation in which he could render, and did render to the country (which required at the time the action of her whole strength) better service than any other in which he could have been placed. The war over, he continued in his situation, by this time surrounded by a dense population. He had become very popular, and though still agent, engaged freely in all the political affairs of the country; was a justice of the peace, and was frequently

elected to the legislature of North Carolina. In the military line, (militia) he was promoted from one grade to another until he was appointed Brigadier-General. He frequently joined campaigns against the Indians, and once commanded a large army against them.

In 1783 he was appointed commissioner with Shelby, late of Kentucky, and Donaldson, father-in-law of General Andrew Jackson, to hold a treaty with the Chickasaw Indians at French Lick—now Nashville.

And I will here remark that those Indians always regarded the provisions of that treaty, and were ever afterwards friendly to the white people.

In 1785 he was appointed commissioner with Pickins and Hawkins to treat with the Cherokees and Choctaws at Hopewell. These appointments go to show the high confidence the government had in him after so many years in its service.

In 1782, my mother, by whom he had seven children, died; and in 1784 he again married a young woman—Susanna Graves—by whom he had eleven children. About the year 1785, he was one of six commissioners appointed by the legislature of Georgia to form a settlement in the bend of the Tennessee river, then a part of Georgia; and to lay out and organize a county, open a land office, sell land warrants, &c. After much preparation in procuring goods with which to quiet the Indians, engaging men, &c., they went on by water next year, and made their stand accordingly. But soon it was discovered impracticable to sustain themselves against the growing hostility of the Indians with whom they were surrounded. They therefore broke up, returned, and reported the result, and for which service they were authorized to enter five thousand acres of land each as indemnity. This, in addition to his Indian agency, made a great part of his time, during many years that he was in the public employment of one kind or another; for such was the versatility of his talents and composition, that he could turn his hand to almost anything.

In 1784, the question about the State of "Franklin" arose, and caused much confusion. The people were much divided—some for, and some against the new State. On this question

my father was in the negative, with his usual decisiveness on all public matters—for he was never indifferent in any matter on which he might be called to act.

In 1788, he was a member of the Convention of North Carolina for the adoption or rejection of the Federal Constitution. This convention rejected it, though my father was in favor of ratification. Another convention met the next year and ratified it, and of this my father was also a member.

He now, this year, resigned his Indian agency, and removed to the old home in Henry county, Virginia, from which he had never removed his family, but visiting them occasionally, after having spent the greater part of the preceding twenty-five years of his life in the western country, and half of that time in public employment.

It is singular that a man of his enterprising spirit, with the advantages he had had in the west, had not located himself to advantage there, rather than return to the country from which he had been so long absent, and towards which he was almost a stranger. But he knew how to make himself known to advantage anywhere. For he was pretty much like the Apostle Paul in one particular, viz: he soon became "all things to all men." Nor have I ever seen any man who possessed this talent in so high a degree as he did. And it never seemed to cost him any labored effort.

To most of the incidents referred to in this narrative, from the time of my father's settling in Powell's Valley, the second time, viz: 1775, I was myself cognizant—having been much with him in the west. But when he returned to Virginia we parted. The particulars of his after life I have received from others mostly.

Soon after his return to his old home in Henry county, Virginia, he was elected to the legislature of that State, and was continued in that service until he himself thought he was by age unfit for usefulness, and declined. Here he acquired a high standing for foresight, integrity and firmness of purpose. And that although, as before said, he could neither speak or write, he nevertheless had a powerful mind; and seemed to arrive at his conclusions by instinct; and such was his weight in the house that he had much in his power to control the proceedings, and

was Mr. Madison's right arm on the famous Virginia resolutions of 1798-1799. It is remarkable that among the thousands of persons whom, by his fine, manly, engaging appearance—his easy address and courteous manners, together with his great public services, he attached to his person, he was never known to lose a friend.

Perhaps his greatest natural talent was military, but he never moved on a theatre to cultivate it. The most of his services in war were partizan commands of militia against Indians, where more depends on personal courage than skill in commanding. He served as Brigadier-General many years in Virginia, with as much reputation as any one could with militia in times of peace. He was always fond of office, but never seemed to aspire beyond or higher than his acknowledged merits. And this I have thought was one and an important reason of his great popularity wherever he lived. He might at any time for many years, have been elected to congress; but he seemed to think that that was a higher office than he could fill with honor to himself or advantage to the country.

After retiring from public business he devoted himself to his domestic concerns, and becoming quite corpulent, in the autumn of 1808 was stricken with paralysis, and shortly after expired in the 68th year of his age, and was interred with the pomp of masonic and military honors at his home on Leatherwood, Henry county, Virginia, leaving a wife in the vigor of life and several minor children. His death was deeply lamented by a numerous offspring and a large—very large circle of friends. He was remarkably kind in his family and for benevolence proverbial.

I have thus drawn out in the best way I am capable the leading traits of the character of my venerable father, in which I have necessarily had to refer incidentally to several circumstances and transactions unconnected with biographical notice. But you will know how to select the material matter from the mass.

WM. MARTIN.



**Extracts from the Register of St. Paul's Parish, Stafford  
(now King George) County, Virginia.**

[The old register of St. Paul's parish is now in the possession of Mrs. Stuart of "Cedar Grove," King George county, an inheritance from her two ancestors Reverends David and William Stuart, who were ministers of the parish. Thanks are due to her for permission to copy.

By an act passed October, 1776, the boundaries of King George and Stafford were altered and a line run from Muddy Creek on the Rappahannock to the mouth of Potomac Creek was made the division. Prior to this act the portion of the present counties lying on the Potomac formed Stafford county; and that on the Rappahannock formed King George.

In the extracts here given B = born; M = married; D = died.]

B. Rice, son Rice and Frances Hooe,	March 14, 1725
B. William, son John and Barbara Fitzhugh,	April 13, 1725
B. Thomas, son Henry and Susanna Fitzhugh,	July 6, 1725
B. Nathaniel, son Henry and Mary Washington,	Jan. 16, 1726
B. Mary, dau. Rev. David and Jane Stuart,	Feb. 24, 1726
B. Mary, dau. John and Mary Washington,	Feb. 28, 1726
B. Sarah, dau. Major John and Anna Barbara Fitzhugh,	April 30, 1727
B. Susanna, dau. Townesend and Elizabeth Washington,	Nov. 3d, 1727
B. Richard, son Rice and Katherine Hooe,	Oct. 15, 1727
B. Anthony, son Anthony and Winifred Thornton,	Nov. 15, 1727
B. Lawrence, son John and Mary Washington,	March 31, 1727-8
B. John, son David and Jane Stuart,	May 10, 1728
D. Richard Foote,	March 21, 1729
D. Elizabeth Foote,	April 1, 1729
D. Elizabeth Buckner,	Nov. 14, 1729
D. Francis Dade, Jr.,	Dec. 3, 1729
D. Wm. Buckner,	Nov. 14, 1729
M. Richd. Taliaferro, of Essex, and Rose Berry- man, of King George,	June 10, 1726

M. Henry Dade and Elizabeth Massey,	July 7, 1726
M. Richard Foote and Katherine Tasker [? word uncertain in copy],	Oct. 6, 1726
M. John Hooe and Ann Alexander,	Nov. 3d, 1726
M. Philip Alexander and Sarah Hooe,	Nov. 11, 1726
M. Richard Bernard and Elizabeth Storke,	Aug. 29, 1729
M. Townsend Washington and Elizabeth Lun,	Dec. 22, 1726
B. Jane, dau. Francis and Jane Dade,	May 14, 1718
D. Frances Hooe,	April 26, 1726
D. Behethlen Dade,	Jan. 17, 1726
B. Sarah, dau. Rev. David and Jane Stuart,	Jan. 6, 1731
B. Thomas, son Townsend and Elizabeth Washington,	March 24, 1731
B. Judith Presley, dau. Anthony and Winifred Thornton,	Oct. 3, 1731
B. Frances, dau. John and Mary Washington,	Oct. 20, 1731
B. Elizabeth, dau. Philip and Sarah Alexander,	Dec. 24, 1731
B. Susanna, dau. Captain Henry and Susanna Fitzhugh,	Sept. 19, 1732
B. Frances Townsend, dau. Townsend and Elizabeth Dade,	Oct. 7, 1732
B. Sarah, dau. Richard and Katherine Foote,	Jan. 29, 1732
B. Daniel, son Major John and Ann Barbara Fitzhugh,	June 27, 1733
B. Townsend, son Townsend and Elizabeth Washington,	Sept. 21, 1733
B. Sarah, dau. Philip and Sarah Alexander,	Sept. 30, 1733
B. Gerrard, son John and Anne Hooe,	Sept. 14, 1733
B. Frances, dau. Henry Dade,	March 12, 1734
B. Anne, dau. Col. Henry and Lucy Fitzhugh,	March 26, 1734
B. Peter, son Anthony and Winifred Thornton,	March 29, 1734
B. John, son John and Mary Washington,	Aug. 10, 1734
B. Richard, son Richard and Elizabeth Bernard,	Sept. 20, 1734
B. Elizabeth, dau. Townshend and Elizabeth Dade,	Oct. 20, 1734
B. George, son George and Frances Foote,	Jan. 20, 1734
B. Seymour, son John and Anne Hooe,	June 13, 1735
B. John, son Philip and Sarah Alexander,	Nov. 13, 1735
B. George, son Peter and Margaret Hedgman,	Dec. 11, 1735
B. John, son Richard and Katherine Foote,	Nov. 30, 1735

- B. John, son Richard and Elizabeth Bernard, Dec. 29, 1736  
 B. Burdet and Baldwine, twin sons of Burdet and  
 Frances Clifton, Feb. 3d, 1736  
 B. Townshend, son Townshend and Elizabeth Wash-  
 ington, Feb. 25, 1736  
 B. Elizabeth, dau. Capt. Henry and Susanna Fitz-  
 hugh, Aug. 23, 1736  
 B. Lucy, dau. Col. Henry and Lucy Fitzhugh, Oct. 26, 1736  
 B. Gilson, son George and Frances Foot, Dec. 3rd, 1736  
 B. Charles, son John and Susanna Alexander, July 20, 1737  
 B. Anne, dau. Burdet and Frances Clifton, Aug. 24, 1737  
 B. Lun, son Townshend and Elizabeth Washing-  
 ton, Oct. 21, 1737  
 B. John, son John and Anne Hooe, Dec. 26, 1737  
 B. Francis, son Baldwin and Sarah Dade, Dec. 29, 1737  
 B. Anne Fowke, dau. Townshend and Parthenia  
 Dade, Dec. 13, 1737  
 B. Elizabeth, dau. Capt. John and Mary Wash-  
 ington, Dec. 21, 1737  
 B. Henry, son Richard and Katherine Foote, April 11, 1738  
 B. Verlinda Howson, dau. Rice and Tobitha  
 Hooe, Feb. 28, 1739  
 B. Anne, dau. John and Anne Hooe, Dec. 7, 1739  
 B. John, son John and Susanna Alexander, Jan. 15, 1739  
 B. John and Lawrence, twin sons of Townshend  
 and Elizabeth Washington, March 14, 1740  
 B. Sarah, dau. Burdett and Frances Clifton, April 10, 1740  
 B. Katherine, dau. Richard and Katherine  
 Foote, Nov. 24, 1740  
 B. Katherine, dau. Capt. John and Mary Wash-  
 ington, Jan. 30, 1740-41  
 B. Philip, son Philip and Sarah Alexander, March 31, 1741  
 B. William, son Col. Henry and Lucy Fitzhugh, Aug. 24, 1741  
 B. Mary Townshend, dau. Rice and Tobitha  
 Hooe, Feb. 27, 1741  
 B. Anne, dau. John and Susanna Alexander, Feb. 9, 1741-42  
 B. Sarah, dau. John and Anne Hooe, March 7, 1742  
 B. Henry, son Townshend and Elizabeth Wash-  
 ington, Aug. 27, 1742

- B. Sarah, dau. Capt. John and Mary Washington, Oct. 26, 1742
- B. Jane and Elizabeth, twin daughters of Burdett  
and Frances Clifton, May 14, 1743
- B. ——— [illegible], son Richard and Katherine  
Foote, Oct. 3rd, 1743
- B. William, son Howson and Anne Hooe, Sept. 9, 1743
- B. Townshend, son Langhorn and Mildred Dade, Dec. 25, 1743
- B. Lawrence, son Henry and Elizabeth Washing-  
ton, Feb. 10, 1744
- B. Susanna, dau. John and Susanna Alexander, April 12, 1744
- B. Cadwallader, son Langhorn and Mildred  
Dade, Jan. 1st, 1746
- B. Henry, son Burdett and Grace Clifton, March 7, 1746
- B. Gerrard, son John and Susanna Alexander, June 13, 1746
- B. Sarah, dau. Rice and Tobitha Hooe, Jan. 20, 1746
- B. Robert, son Philip and Sarah Alexander, Aug. 2, 1746
- B. Sarah, dau. Baldwin and Lucy Dade, Jan. 20, 1747
- B. Henry Dade, son Howson and Mary Hooe, — 9th, 1747
- B. Charles, son Burdet and Grace Clifton, Dec. 12, 1747
- B. Winifred, dau. Anthony and Sarah Thornton, Jan. 14, 1748
- B. Jane, dau. Langhorn and Mildred Dade, April 2, 1748
- B. Robert Howson, son Howson and Elizabeth  
Hooe, Nov. 22, 1748
- B. William, son John and Margaret Washing-  
ton, Dec. 9, 1748
- B. Henry, son Bailey and Catherine Washing-  
ton, Dec. 5, 1749
- B. Lucy, dau. Hayward and Sarah Todd, March 22, 1751
- B. Philip, son John and Frances Stuart, Feb. 18, 1752
- B. David, son William and Sarah Stuart, Aug. 3, 1753
- B. John, son Charles and Frances Stuart, Sept. 22, 1753
- B. Franky, dau. Horatio and Mary Dade, Oct. 15, 1753
- B. Benjamin, son Benjamin and Betty Grymes, Jan. 2, 1756
- B. George, son Col. Henry and Sarah Fitzhugh, Jan. 15, 1756
- B. William Beverly, son William and Ursula  
Fitzhugh, March 27, 1756
- B. Mary Anne, dau. John Hooe, Jr., and Anne  
his wife, Nov. 7, 1756
- B. Mary, dau. John and Lucy Alexander, Nov. 26, 1756

- B. John, son John and Frances Stuart, March 1, 1757
- B. George, son Lawrence and Elizabeth Washington, Jan. 4, 1758
- B. Daniel, son Wm. and Ursula Fitzhugh, March 15, 1758
- B. Susanna, dau. Wm. and Susanna Thornton, March 29, 1758
- B. Rayley [Raleigh], son Rayley and Susan Chinn, Jan. 22, 1758
- B. John, son Thomas and Ann Clifton, Feb. 3, 1758
- B. John Alexander, son John and Frances Stuart, April 20, 1758
- B. William, son Francis and Sarah Thornton, May 28, 1758
- B. Thomas, son Robert and Alice Washington, Sept. 5, 1758
- B. Parthenia, dau. Anthony and Amy Buckner, Oct. 14, 1758
- B. Elizabeth, dau. Charles and Frances Stuart, Nov. 15, 1758
- B. Sarah, dau. John and Lucy Alexander, Nov. 17, 1758
- B. Hannah Gibbons, dau. Horatio and Mary Dade, July 1, 1759
- B. Wm. Strother, son Robert and Alice Washington, April 20, 1760
- B. Theoderick, son William and Ursula Fitzhugh, July 20, 1760
- B. Philip Thornton, son John and Lucy Alexander, Oct. 14, 1760
- B. Townshend, son Cadwallader and Sarah Dade, Oct. 28, 1760
- B. Henry, son John and Catherine Washington, Oct. 26, 1760
- B. Mary, dau. Charles and Frances Stuart, Dec. 22, 1760
- B. Philip, son John and Frances Stuart, Feb. 22, 1761
- B. Ann, dau. Robert and Alice Washington, Nov. 10, 1768
- B. Thomas, son Henry and Sarah Fitzhugh, March, 1762
- B. Frances, dau. John and Lucy Alexander, Aug. 24, 1762
- B. Charles, son John and Frances Stuart, Aug. 23, 1763
- B. Elizabeth, dau. Baldwin and Verlinda Dade, June 13, 1764
- B. Nicholas Battaile, son Henry and Sarah Fitzhugh, May 10, 1764
- B. Alice, dau. John and Lucy Alexander, June 10, 1764
- B. Nathaniel, son John and Catherine Washington, Oct., 1762
- B. Mary, dau. John and Catherine Washington, June 17, 1764
- B. Rice, son Richard and Ann Hooe, June 25, 1764
- B. Townshend, son Robert and Alice Washington, Feb. 20, 1764

B. Townshend, son Horatio and Mary Dade,	Dec. 3, 1766
B. Frances Townshend, dau. Lawrence and Mary Washington,	Aug. 18, 1767
B. Lund, son Richard and Alice Washington,	Sept. 25, 1767
B. Wm. Thornton, son John and Lucy Alexander,	June 21, 1768
B. Sarah Barnes, dau. Gerrard and Sarah Hooe,	June 5, 1769
M. George Foote, of this parish, and Frances Berryman, of Washington parish,	Dec. 3, 1731
M. Burdet Clifton and Francis Hill,	July 15, 1732
M. Charles Ashton, of Washington parish, and Sarah Butler, of this parish,	Sept. 22, 1733
M. Edward Barradall and Sarah Fitzhugh,	Jan. 5, 1735-6
M. John Washington and Margaret Storke,	Nov. 23, 1738
M. Benj. Newton, of Hamilton parish, and Jane Colclough,	Oct. 22, 1740
M. Robert Dade and Elizabeth Harrison,	Jan. 4, 1743
M. Henry Washington, Jr., and Elizabeth Storke,	May 18, 1743
M. Langhorn Dade and Mildred Washington,	Feb. 14, 1743
M. Burdet Clifton and Grace Seaton,	May 18, 1745
M. Benjamin Grymes and Betty Fitzhugh,	Feb. 12, 1747
M. Francis Thornton and Sarah Fitzhugh,	April 2, 1747
M. Henry Ashton and Jane Alexander,	Feb. 1, 1748
M. Bailey Washington and Catherine Storke,	Jan. 12, 1749
M. Horatio Dade and Frances Richards,	Oct. 5, 1749
M. John Washington and Betty Massey,	Nov. 17, 1749
M. John Stuart and Frances Alexander,	Feb. 16, 1749
M. Thomas Fitzhugh and Sarah Stuart,	June 19, 1749
M. William Stuart and Sarah Foote,	Nov. 26, 1750
M. Lawrence Washington and Elizabeth Dade,	July 31, 1751
M. Charles Stuart and Frances Washington,	Feb. 23, 1752
M. Charles Stuart, of King George county, and Susanna Grigsby,	1752 or 1753
M. Horatio Dade and Mary Massey,	Jan. 14, 1753
M. Charles Stuart and Frances Dade,	Aug. 6, 1754
M. John Hooe and Ann Fowke,	March 14, 1755
M. William Thornton and Elizabeth Fitzhugh,	April 26, 1757
M. John Washington and Catherine Washington,	Dec. 23, 1759
M. John Fitzhugh and Elizabeth Harrison,	Jan. 3, 1760

M. Daniel McCarty and Mary [Mercer, Monroe or Muse—copy illegible],	April 3, 1764
M. Daniel McCarty and Winifred Thornton,	Jan. 15, 1765
M. John Ashton and Elizabeth Jones [?],	May 16, 1766
M. Nathaniel Washington and Sarah Hooe,	Dec. 17, 1767
M. Henry Fitzhugh and Elizabeth Stith,	Oct. 28, 1770
M. George Thornton and Mary Alexander,	Oct. 9, 1773

**Papers Relating to the Administration of Governor  
Nicholson and to the Founding of William  
and Mary College.**

(CONTINUED.)

**A CHARGE AGAINST THE CLERGY IMPUTED TO DR. BLAIR.**

Memorandum at a Conference at his Grace, the Archbishop's, where himself, the Bp. of London, Mr. Blair, Fouace, Wallace, Walker & Beverley, as also Coll<sup>o</sup> Jennings, Cole, Cox & Mr. Sclater were present, amongst a great many other accusations laid to my charge by Mr. Blair, he told them that I followed y<sup>r</sup> Clergy to their Houses to sign a new Address & y<sup>t</sup> I can force ye Clergy by my power & money to do what I please. This was written by ye Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. James Slater, & sent to Williamsburg, July 13, 1704.

FR. NICHOLSON.

**ADDRESS OF CERTAIN CLERGYMEN TO NICHOLSON.**

To his Ex'cy, Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, her Majty's Lieut. & Gov<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia.

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Exc'y:

We, the Clergy that reside near the seat of yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> Gov-ernm<sup>t</sup>, having this thirteenth of July, 1704, waited upon yo<sup>r</sup> Exc'y to return our hearty thanks for your Exc'y's assiduous Care to promote ye Generall interest of the Clergy in this her Sacred Ma'ty's ancient & great Dominion of Virginia cannot but freely and Spontaneously (without any amazement or fear

from your Excell<sup>ty</sup> Authority or bribes of what nature soever, as yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>ty</sup> & our Adversaries are maliciously pleased to insinuate to blast our Reputation), acknowledge y<sup>t</sup> it is by virtue of yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>y</sup>'s Conduct y<sup>t</sup> some of us are already Inducted by Presentacon, And 'tho yo<sup>r</sup> exc<sup>y</sup> may meet w<sup>th</sup> much difficulty in carrying on so excellent a worke, yet knowing ye generous temper & invincible Courage of yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>ty</sup> in advancing ye work of God, wee make no doubt of a further progress therein, and therefore do with all humility, submitt ye future managem<sup>t</sup> thereof in all respects to yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>ty</sup> wise & prudent Conduct, & so with our Gratefull Acknowledge<sup>mt</sup> & sincere Prayers, we begg leave to Subscribe,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>y</sup>'s most Obliged Servants, &c.,

Ch. Anderson,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Squire,
Edward Portlock,	Tho. Edwards,
Barth. Yates,	Thomas Sharpe,
Isaac Grace,	So. Whately,
Wm. Andrews,	Jacob Ware,
Ja. Clack,	Wm. Williams,
Ralph Bowker,	Guy Smith,
Em. Jones.	

I concur with my Brethren in this address.

John Carnegie.

Aug. 10, 1704.

I do sincerely subscribe to this, 'tho I could not be present at time above mentioned.

Ar. Tillyard,	J. Fraser,
Dan. Taylor,	Lewis Latane.

I can feelingly Subscribe to this, I being lately inducted upon his Excell<sup>ty</sup> recommendation of me to my Parish.

Peter Kippax,	Wm. Rudd,
Owen Jones.	

Feb. 24th, 1704-5.

I may say for my part & for others, too, that the character &



Dignity of a Clergyman in this Country would Sink very low without his Exc'y's great & tender care of the same.

Andrew Monro.

A copy.

ADDRESS OF PART OF VESTRY OF ST. JOHN'S PARISH, KING  
WILLIAM COUNTY, TO NICHOLSON.

To His Excellency Francis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Lieut.  
and Govern<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia. The Petition of the major  
part of the vestry of St. John's Parish, King William  
County viz<sup>t</sup>):

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Excellency:

We, the major part of the vestry of this Parish, being very sensible (partly by our own Experience & partly by information) that the glory of God, the Good of the Church, the Hon<sup>r</sup> of Government & the Reformation of manners, Depends Principally upon the Due Exercise of the Ministerial Function According to the Canons of our most holy mother, the Church of England, w<sup>th</sup> we are informed by the English Clergy is the best of Reform'd Churches in the World. And we have reason to give Credit to the English Clergy because they for the most part are sincere & stick more close to their Holy Vocation than those of other nations that make more pretensions of Piety. And therefore, We begg leave to acquaint yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> w<sup>th</sup> our following Grievance, hoping that yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> will inform our Diocesan, the Lord Bishop of London, therewith:

1st. We do solemnly Declare that We have no p<sup>er</sup>sonal prejudice against the Reverend Mr. Jno. Monro, our present minister, upon account of his being of the Scotch Nation (Tho We must confess an Englishman would be more acceptable) but We are extreemly dissatisfied w<sup>th</sup> his Behavior in Gen<sup>l</sup> towards Governm<sup>t</sup>, insomuch that if all the Clergy in this Collony should follow his Steps, the Country would soon be in an uproar, if not Endeavor for a Revolt to the Dishonor of her Maj<sup>ty</sup>'s Crown & Dignity the Several affidavits ag<sup>t</sup> him may satisfy yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> in this particular.

2d. Nor does our Dissatisfaction rest here only, But also Mr. John Monro in his more publick appearance on the Lord's Day, too often makes Digressions from the business of that Holy Day & instead of preaching the Gospel of Christ (the most happy

means of peace & reconcilm<sup>y</sup>), He for the most part spends himself in the Widening of Breeches, setting people more at odds than they were before, where some unhappy Differences has happened, By some odious Reflection or Comparison or other if his whole Discourse tends not that way to the great abuse of God's most Holy word: But

3dly. We are oftentimes mightily concerned that Mr. Monro should not only in the Pulpit so frequently concern himself w<sup>th</sup> railing ag<sup>t</sup> his Parishioners (things foreign to his office & to the great Scandall of Religion, as giving great offence to those who frequent the House of God purely out of Devotion & to be informed in the way of everlasting Bliss), but also that he should be the greatest Publisher of false news of New Governm<sup>t</sup> & alterations in the State, things very offensive to the ears of the greatest part of his Maj<sup>'ty</sup>'s Good & Loyall Subjects & w<sup>th</sup> only tends to a Gen<sup>l</sup> Dissatisfaction of all sorts & Conditions of men & renders our Colony odious as if Faction had its first rise among us, w<sup>th</sup> We utterly abhor & Detest. Besides he makes such a noise of trouble & perilous times & uses arguments to buoy up men's hearts as if the Tenn Persecutions were acting over in this Country, And that we had either a Nero, a Trajan or Dioclesian for our Govern<sup>r</sup> Rather than one of the most satisfactory Rulers that ever Govern'd this Country.

We have more to say but We are not Willing to be troublesome to yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cy</sup>. What we have to Add is that We humbly pray yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cy</sup> to inform the Lord Bishop of London why we will not any Presentation to Mr. Jno. Monro in order to his Induction Grounded upon these & other reasons, And we could heartily Wish that Yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>cy</sup> would be pleased to Desire his Lordship on the behalf of us & the whole Parish, to admonish Mr. Monro for the time to come to mind only the exercise of his Ministerial Office according to the Methods of the Church of England & not meddle w<sup>th</sup> things remote from the Gospell of Christ, That We may be all united in Christian Love & Charity. And yo<sup>r</sup> Petition<sup>r</sup> shall ever Pray, &c.,

Tho. Claiborne, <sup>1</sup> *	Henry Fox, <sup>2</sup>
Josua Norment,	John West, <sup>3</sup>
William Noyes,	Tho. Spencer.

---

\* For notes, see end of article.

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>y</sup>:

We, the subscribers, being memb<sup>r</sup> of the Court of King Wm. County & sensible of the truth of what is hereinbefore Exprest, are Desirous to joyne w<sup>th</sup> the affors<sup>d</sup> Gents. of the Vestry in Supplicating yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>y</sup> as w<sup>th</sup>in mentioned, & We shall ever pray, &c.,

Nath<sup>l</sup>l Pynes,

John West,

Roger Malory,<sup>s</sup>

Sam<sup>l</sup> Craddock.

Henry Fox,

Tho. West,<sup>d</sup>

George Dabney,<sup>d</sup>

Examined p. Wil. Robertson.

---

AFFIDAVIT IN REGARD TO THE "BARRING OUT."

Thursday, May ye 3rd, 1705.

I, the subscriber, having seen an affidavit of Mr. Commissary Blair, dated ye 1st of May, 1704, wherein He says that his Excell<sup>y</sup>, the Govern<sup>r</sup>, encouraged the Scholars at the Grammar School to Shut out their Masters, & gave them Money to buy Powder & Shott, &c., & that He had too much reason to suspect that the Shott was contrived upon his Account; I do therefore, as being at that time at the School & concerned in Shutting out ye Masters, declare that I knew of no Design ag<sup>t</sup> the life of Mr. Blair or any Person whatsoever, & that I am very sure there was no Shott made use of on that Occasion, nor hear that any one in the School had Shott, nor do I remember to have heard any such warning given to Mr. Blair not to offer to come in, for that we had Shott & would fire, &c. I believe some of us might say we would fire (as we actually did), but it was only with Powder, there being no Shott amongst us, to the knowledge of me, the Subscriber. As for Powder we had some belonging to some of the Boys, but I don't know of any bought w<sup>th</sup> the Govern<sup>r</sup> money, nor do I remember that any Powder was given us by any of his Excell<sup>y</sup> Servants, some of us having fired some of the Pistols, And I declare there was no Shott in any of them. I Declare that we let Charles Doyle & John Grymes & some others out at the School Window by a Rope & none by a Ladder, except me, the Subscriber. Charles Doyle was sent out to

bring powder from Mr. Henry Tyler's house & was taken w<sup>th</sup> the Powder (before he could gett back to us) by M<sup>r</sup> Allen & Mr. Robertson & we had none of that Powder. John Grymes was sent out because he had Accidentally cutt his leg on a glass bottle & I do not remember that any one was sent out to Discover as Mr. Blair alledges.

I do declare I was the Person to whom the Govern' gave the Money, to buy Victuals for our holding out ag<sup>t</sup> the Masters, but gave me no Direction to buy Powder or Shott, & I was also the Person sent out to know the Gov<sup>n</sup> pleasure when the School should be dismiss, but I do not remember that I told Mr. Blair anything of the Govern<sup>n</sup> setting us on to shutt out the Masters.

But I do Declare that the Custom of Shutting out the Masters, was first begun (by his Excell<sup>ty</sup> encourgment), at w<sup>th</sup> time we had Fuzes & other armes, but made no use of them, by reason they were taken from us by one of the Masters before we had an Opportunity to gett them into the School & to shutt up the Doors. The next year we shutt out the Masters again, and the next year that we shutt them out was the year w<sup>th</sup> I find M<sup>r</sup> Blair Complains off.

JOHN LEAR.<sup>7</sup>

This affidavit sworn before us, this 3rd of May, 1705.

Hen. Duke,      John Smith,      John Lewis.

This affidavit sworn to us this 4th of May, 1705.

Henry Duke,      John Smith,      John Lewis.

[Similar affidavits from Robert Pott and James Day follow, each dated May 3d, 1705.]

---

REV. JOHN TALBOTT, OF NEW JERSEY, TO THE BISHOP  
OF LONDON.

May it Please your Lordship's:

I hope this will come safe to your Lordship's hand by Coll<sup>o</sup> Quarry, who is an honest Gentleman and an Hon<sup>ble</sup> Counsellor as any in America, a friend to us all & So I hope your Lords'p will be to him. My Lord, having so good an opportunity we Could no Longer forbear to vindicate our Selves & our Best Govern<sup>t</sup> from the Aspersions of Mr. Blair. Since wee

have not ye happiness to meet together in a Body as we should have done, to make our defense as Generall as ye Offense. Wee have sent a Circular Letter, which I Believe all ye Clergy in these Provinces will Readily Sign in Behalf of themselves & ye Right Honest & Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Nicholson. I Believe there is no Clergy man in America y<sup>t</sup> would lay so much ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>t</sup> Worst Govern<sup>r</sup> in America as he has done ag<sup>t</sup> ye Best. I am p<sup>s</sup>uaded there is none in these provinces y<sup>t</sup> would Swear so much as he has Done for all ye money in y<sup>e</sup> world.

But Let Them answer for themselves, for my part I have coveted no man's Silver or Gold or Apparel, I have preached ye Appostle's Doctrine in all these provinces freely as ye Apostles did, and if any Man in America Can say That I have taken any money or any thing else either to speak or to hold my peace & I will give it him again, only this I must Confess, and Do not care who knows it, y<sup>t</sup> a little before I went to Virginia with Honest Mr. Keeth, My Portmantle was Rifled by a negro & all my money Taken Away. I had not a Bit Left when I came to ye hon<sup>ble</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Nicholson, he told me Traveling was Chargeable & money Scarce, he offered me Ten pounds to Bear my Charges, which, Considering my present circumstances, I could not Refuse, But I Pray God Bless and Reward as my only Benefactor in America. I Came out as much like an Apostle for Matter of Money or Cotes or Shews as any man in America & have liv'd much like one since, for matter of giving & Receiving & this not to speak of but to take of Occasion from ye Quakers who say wee come for money & also y<sup>t</sup> Diabolical accusation of him y<sup>t</sup> said we would Say or Swear anything for money. That *Blair* is like a Dear Bro. of mine who talks so soft and makes such a fair Shew in ye Flesh y<sup>t</sup> he would Deceive, if it were possible, even ye Elect, but I thank God I was not Deceived in the latter, nor That honest Clergyman in Virginia who told me That ye Commissary was ye Incendary in America I wish he don't prove so in England too & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>or</sup> L<sup>d</sup>s'p may know that he is not to be trusted before it be too late.

The Church at Burlington is almost finisht where we have a good Congregation & sometimes 40 or 50 Communicants. I have laid ye first Stone of a Church at hopewell, which goes up apace at Salem. I am going next month to Do ye like at Eliz-

abeth Town, but I think it is in vain to go any further till we have more hands. God send Good ones to keep us ag<sup>n</sup> ye adversary, which are Legion, my Lord, I had Some Difficulty which I ought to Acquaint yo' Lordships with. Last Easter at Burlington Alex. Griffith, the Queens Attorney, offered to Receive ye Sacrament, Whom I Denied for his Gross Immoralitys, he called me a proud priest, I Call'd him Cox comb to abuse me in my own Chamber, away goes he & takes out a writt against me for Scurrilous & Scandalous Words to his Damage 2,000<sup>lbs</sup> but before he could get it Executed ye Sheriff & his wife made him ashamed of it, meanwhile it is not retracted, but he was laid up in Prison for Debt at Philadelphia. When he gets out I am to go in, But I hope in God I shall have my Liberty Till more Missionaries Come over *adjuvare nos*. I will not bee further troublesome to your L'd'sp on this point having told it at Large to Mr. Keith. 1 v

My Lord I am content with my allowance which it hath pleased God to give me by ye hands of ye hon<sup>ble</sup> Corporation for which I pray Dayly y' God would Bless them here & Reward them hereafter. They say that miracles have been done at Burlington, Because all sorts of Dissenters come to ye Church, but these miracles are not to be Done by Those That take money, no, the only way to break y<sup>e</sup> Dissenters of all Sorts is to Employ Such Soldiers in y<sup>e</sup> Church Militant as will Take none of Those y' will go to proselite. My Lord we want Books, Especially common Prayers, So much y' if wee have none this year I must beg Leave to Come over to fetch Some That may Teach ye people (who would fain have Some good ones for Love or money) That They may know how to Behave Themselves in ye house of God. My Lord wee have many Enemies abroad and but few friends at home & if yo' L'ds'p forsake us wee are undone, but y' shall not be, While y' L'ds'ps living, I am sure, mean while if yo' L'ds'p Dye but know what great need wee have of a Suffragan, I Desire yo' L'ds'p would appoint one in a Little Time. My Lord I Desire yo' hearty Benediction & prayers & so I rest, My Lord,

Your Lordships'  
Most humble & obedient Son & Servant,  
JOHN TALBOTT.

[REV. JOHN TALBOTT TO COL. QUARY.]

Philadelphia, June 27th.

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sr:

Your Departure was so sudden y<sup>t</sup> wee could not make ye best of ye opportunity to vindicate our noblest Govern<sup>r</sup> & ourselves from ye aspersions of Mr. Blair, So false & Scandalous in all Respects, y<sup>t</sup> wee could no longer forbear to send our Circular letters to our Brethern since it was not possible to meet in a Body as wee Ought to have Done to make our Defence as Gen<sup>l</sup> as ye Offence. I doubt not but all ye Clergy in These provinces will sign it fully. Ye Accusation is so Diabolical y<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Nicholson should give Bribes & y<sup>t</sup> ye Clergy should take y<sup>m</sup> to say anything he has a mind to, y<sup>t</sup> none but a True Scot would affirm it, of which we recommend a pair, Robert Fergusson & James Blair. I am sure y<sup>t</sup> some of ye Clergy here would not swear half so much ag<sup>n</sup> ye worst Gov<sup>r</sup> in America as he has Done ag<sup>n</sup> ye Best not for all ye money upon Earth; but let y<sup>m</sup> Speak for themselves, for my part I have Coveted no mans Silver or Gold or apparell & if any man Can say y<sup>t</sup> I have Rec<sup>d</sup> ought of his hand Either to speak or to hold my peace & I will Restore him four fold. Indeed in my Travails I have often had money put into my hands as ye friend's manner is, but I have always Returned it again. Only it happened Just before I went into Virginia with Mr. Keith a negro Plundered my Portmanteau & took away all my money. I had not a bit Left, and when I Came to Virginia ye noble Gov<sup>r</sup> was so Generous as to Tell me Travelling was Chargeable & money Scarce, but he very frankly ofered me Ten pounds, Which Considering my present Circumstances I had no Reason to Refuse, but I pray God Bless & Reward him both in this world & y<sup>t</sup> which is to Come, Mean while I wish it ever Lyes in my way to show my Gratitude towards him for I believe & know him to be ye most just and generous Gov<sup>r</sup> of all ye 7 Provinces. Hon<sup>d</sup> Colonel pray give my humble Duty to his Exc<sup>c</sup>y & show him These Letters y<sup>t</sup> are Signed by ye Missionarys for his Grace & My Lord of London & if he Does approve of them I hope you will be so kind as to Deliver y<sup>m</sup> w<sup>th</sup> our Duty to ye Arch Bishop & Bishop of London. If there were any Curate to be got here I could have gone along with you to England w<sup>th</sup> all my heart

upon this Acc<sup>t</sup>. Now Good S<sup>r</sup> 'tis Time to wish you a Good Voyage. The God y<sup>t</sup> made heaven & Earth & Sea bring you Safe to ye haven where you would be & when you Will be all-ways Welcome to ye friends of y<sup>r</sup> Church & to none more than to, Hon<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>, Your Real friend & Humble Servant,

JOHN TALBOTT,

My humble service.

To Mr. George Clarke.

Directed to The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Robert Quarry, in Virginia.

J. F. MOORE TO GOVERNOR NICHOLSON.

Philadelphia, June 29, 1705.

Sr.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> has enclosed our Reverend Clergy's Letters to his Grace; my Lord Arch B<sup>sh</sup>op, of Canterbury, & the Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup>, my Lord of London, w<sup>ch</sup> I have left open for yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> perusal, they Desire the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Quarry may convey them if you see fitt. These Gents Design to send Copys to the other Clergy to Sign. What news is Stirring I have sent to Coll<sup>o</sup> Quarry who will Shew it yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup>. I begg Excuse for this haste & Brevity, who am S<sup>r</sup>,

Yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> Most faithful & Obedient Serv<sup>t</sup>,

J. F. MOORE.

REV. EVAN EVANS TO GOVERNOR NICHOLSON.

Philadelphia, June 29, 1705.

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup>:

Herewith yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> will receive the address of the Clergy of this Province to his Grace the Lord Arch Bishop of Canterbury & my Lord Bishop of London w<sup>ch</sup> I hope will prove very serviceable & be an Effectual means of Clearing yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> & the whole Body of ye Clergy from that false & Scandalous Imputation, charged upon them by Mr. Blair. Yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> may be pleased to observe (the address being Sent you under a flying Seal) that we have guarded ag<sup>st</sup> a new Charge, viz: that all our Representations are by yo<sup>r</sup> Ex<sup>ell</sup><sup>ty</sup> Own Directions as you will see in the last Paragraph. I have Signified to Mr. Vessey, Mr. Thomas & some of his neighbouring Brethren what



we have done. I doubt but their address will follow in a little time. Mr. Lelington was lately here the Senior Minister in Maryland upon the Eastern Divisions. We acquainted him w<sup>th</sup> our Design & promised to Dispatch him a Copy of our Defence, w<sup>th</sup> shall be done w<sup>th</sup> all possible expedition & out of the great regard he bears to yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> Character as well as person he will (as he faithfully engaged), promote the same affair upon their Shore, and doubts not of his Brethren's Concurrence. The rest of the Clergy in these parts of the World will, 'tis to be hoped, Do yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> & themselves Justice. The Sloop is just Sayling. My most humble Duty to yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> w<sup>th</sup> my humble Service to Coll<sup>o</sup> Quay wishing his Hon<sup>r</sup> a good voyage, pray God preserve yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> from the Malice of yo<sup>r</sup> open & Secret Enemies is the Earnest Prayer of, May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> Excell<sup>ty</sup> most Devoted & Highly

Obliged Serv<sup>t</sup>,

EVAN EVANS.

---

H. NICOLS TO JOHN MOORE.

S<sup>r</sup>.

I thank you for vouchsafing us so great a Favour as to assist us in this affair; the Messenger intends to sett out by one a Clock in the morning, you best know how much our Lett<sup>rs</sup> do want Expedition, but We agreed that they should pass thro' the Clergy of Maryland (particularly those on the Eastern Shore), to have their subscription w<sup>th</sup> ours but that cannot be if sent by a Sloop directly bound for Virginia. Pray if you have Leisure Consult w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Evans. I know you will so Order things as will be most convenient. I hope they will take care to Send a Copy to Coll<sup>o</sup> Nicholson. My Love & Service to yo<sup>r</sup> whole Family. I am Dear S<sup>r</sup>,

Yo<sup>r</sup> most affectionate Friend & humble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

H. NICOLS.

Chester, June 28, 1705.

The Messenger Expects his Pay presently w<sup>th</sup> I wish Mr. Evans would do.

Directed For John Moore, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Her Maj<sup>ty</sup> Collect<sup>r</sup> in Philadelphia.

[Next follows in the Manuscript a letter from Mungo Ingles, Master of the Grammar School of William & Mary College, in which he criticises the administration of the College and resigns his position. Printed in *Perry*, 139-141.]

---

DR. JAMES BLAIR TO GOVERNOR NOTT IN REPLY TO INGLES'S  
CHARGES AGAINST HIMSELF AND THE ADMINISTRATION  
OF THE COLLEGE.

May it Please yo' Exc'ly:

After my humble acknowledgement of yo' Exc'l'y's Justice in Communicating to me Mr. Ingles Address being a bitter Invective ag<sup>t</sup> me under Colour of Reasons for his Sudden Intention of Quitting ye College. I shall Immediately apply Myself to ye answer of it with as great a spirit of meekness as Such Gross Callumnys can be Confuted w<sup>th</sup>all.

His Design w<sup>th</sup> he Declares in ye first place of Laying Down his office both of School Master & housekeeper within Less than 6 weeks, has so Strange an Aspect in ye Very Beginning of yo' Exc'l'y's Govern<sup>mt</sup> in a Country Where he knows well such offices cannot be Readily Supplied (especially that of School Master) y<sup>t</sup> one would have Expected Some unanswerable Reasons of Sickness or other Disability to attend for the justifying of it, especially Considering y<sup>t</sup> he has often promised ye Gov<sup>rs</sup> of ye College (who have used him w<sup>th</sup> all Imaginable kindness), to give them Long Enough Warning to Provide y<sup>m</sup> selves from England, but instead of any such necessity, here follows such a parsell of Reasons as he can never Expect will Satisfy any man of Common Sense, but y<sup>t</sup> ye Chief Reason of all is ye Conceal'd.

His first Reason is Because when I was last in England I ordered my Brother's Son to be Taken from School, Which Broke the Ice for 5 or 6 more of my kindred & friends to Take y<sup>r</sup> sons from ye School after he had been above seven years Learning Lattin, viz: above 5 years with Mr. Ingles and 2 years before with another good Master. This Could by nobody have been Construed a fault far less such a fault y<sup>t</sup> the School Master must lay down his place for it, it being a Dayly practice at y<sup>r</sup> and all other Schools. Yet the Truth of ye Matter is it is an utter mis-

take of Mr. Ingle's y' I ordered it or knew any thing of it Till long after it was Done. The Acco' I had of it was y' upon my going for England, Mr. Ingles was not only prevail'd with to Load me w<sup>th</sup> Such Black Aspersions to my L<sup>d</sup> Arch Bp. of Canterbury & My L<sup>d</sup> Bp. of London, as he now has done to yo' Exc<sup>ts</sup> but likewise a Strange, abusive Spirit was set on foot among ye School boys to y' Degree y' An address was prepared at Last to be sign'd by Mr. Ingles & his Schollars ag<sup>t</sup> me about y' time. This Boy, my Nephew, being Exceedingly Run Down by his School fellows, prevail'd w<sup>th</sup> his Aunt (while I was absent in England), Instead of boarding at ye College, to let him Dyet at my house, ye Dyetting & Loging at Private houses being ye Usual way for all y' Liv'd so near ye College as I did, but all ye time he was not taken from ye school till my wife understood y' it was Design'd & publickly Spoke of y' he should be made to sign ag<sup>t</sup> his Unkel, at which Time & for no other Reason he was Remov'd from ye School. Ye wicked Design of propagating faction to posterity by Engaging ye School boys in ye Quarrels it seems Occasioned the removall of 4 or 5 children more who Were nothing of any kindred or Relation to me, as is Suggested, except one who was never Design'd to be Bred a Schollar, but was kept at school by Coll<sup>o</sup> Harrison, chiefly to learn to write & cast acco<sup>ts</sup>, who having Learn'd That, was Taken away about y' time & Employed by him in his Store. But Whatever was in ye Removall of Schollars as it was purely owing to ye wrong measures in making y<sup>m</sup> parties to ye Quarrell So I was Totally Ignorant of it, being absent in England & knowing nothing Less or more of ye matter Till it was all over tho Mr. Ingles very Confidently asserts y' it was by my order from England.

His sd. Reason y' by ye Action it is too probable I & my friends Design'd ye breaking of ye College, but having shewed my utter Ignorance of ye action I am for ye Same reason Clear from all Sinister Design about it, and as for others I think with Submission. They Can't be blam'd in keeping ye Children from any such Dishonourable action as engaging in a Quarrell ag<sup>t</sup> y' Parents or Benefactors & the perpetuating feuds to posterity would have been.

His 3rd Reason is Taken from ye high merrits of Gov<sup>r</sup> Nich-

olson w<sup>th</sup> Regard to ye College, My Ingratitude to its great Benefactor & y<sup>t</sup> he Can't prevail w<sup>th</sup> himself to live a Collegiate life under an head of a house so ungratefull to ye Great patron & promoter of it. In answer to w<sup>th</sup> I say it is well known y<sup>t</sup> I did Gov<sup>r</sup> Nicholson so much good service as will easily over Balance acco<sup>n</sup> w<sup>th</sup> him in ye point of Gratitude & Sufficiently justify me from all Imputation of ye Contrary view. But if his friendship could not be preserved with<sup>n</sup> forfeiting my Integrity I think it was a much honester part to suffer y<sup>n</sup> to Sin, & y<sup>t</sup> I did patiently Suffer till no Less y<sup>n</sup> my utter Ruine both here & in England was almost effected is no Secret, tho to Demonstrate ye p'ticulars would oblige me to Run through ye Large feuds of Complaint which was Láy'd before her Majesty ag<sup>n</sup> him with w<sup>th</sup> I know yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>o</sup> does not care to Intermeddle. I might here Sharply Retort upon Mr. Ingles, for he knows y<sup>t</sup> it was by my means alone y<sup>t</sup> he was brought into ye College, & I hope yo<sup>r</sup> Exc<sup>o</sup> will observe it in all his Invectives There is not one Syllable of my ever having been uneasy to him, he professes himself (tho' very officiously for a man in his station), to be highly satisfy'd in Maj'y's choice, In Relation to ye Governm't, now it must be a very Unaccountable Scruple y<sup>t</sup> when he is both easy as to ye Governm't of ye Country in Gen<sup>n</sup> & has nothing to Object ag<sup>n</sup> y<sup>t</sup> of ye College in particular where he never saw any thing from me but peace & Quietness y<sup>t</sup> yet he can't prevail with himself to live a College Life under an head of an house of another Opinion, tho' I am Very Willing To let him Quietly Enjoy his Opinion provided he allow me the Same Liberty.

His 4th Reason is Because of my uneasiness under ye Present Gov<sup>r</sup>, Whereas he himself is of a Different principle & therefore can't expect to live comfortable & easy in my Society. I confess there is some Difference between Mr. Ingles way & mine tho' I believe not in ou<sup>r</sup> Principles. Our two Several ways are well express'd by Terence Obsequium Amicos veritas odium parit. But I Leave it to any one to judge w<sup>th</sup> way Mr. Ingles's Teaching of Grammar or any other Latin Author Exposes him to meddle w<sup>th</sup> Govern<sup>mt</sup>, if my acting in a more publick Station has Exposed me Sometimes in an honest Discharge of my Conscience to Differ in Opinion from any of My Superiors, while I

never Troubled him w<sup>th</sup> it, what is that to him? Is y<sup>a</sup> a reason for throwing up the School upon Such a Surprise y<sup>a</sup> we can't have time to Send for another master. But I thank God my Character as to my peaceable and Quiet Disposition among all my neighbors & in all Societys is at Least as well known as his own, for in all These unhappy Differences he has been ye agresor and of late to such a degree y<sup>a</sup> because he has observed no bounds in his Callumnys he thinks it is Impossible I can forget & forgive them and for y<sup>a</sup> Reason it is very Remarkable y<sup>a</sup> he does not pretend to say y<sup>a</sup> he has never been able to live Comfortably & easy w<sup>th</sup> me but only y<sup>a</sup> he can't Expect it for ye future.

His 5th Reason is y<sup>a</sup> I have highly Injured & disgraced not only ye Late Gov<sup>r</sup> but him & his schollars in one of my affidavits about shutting up ye school at Christmas, Wherein he pretends y<sup>a</sup> I accuse y<sup>m</sup> of a Murderous Design. In y<sup>a</sup> he Extremely Wrongs me. I never Either thought or said or so much in ye Least insinuated y<sup>a</sup> he or his schollars were upon any Design of y<sup>a</sup> nature. I told plain matter of fact too long to be here Repeated without any the Least Reflection on him or ye school, Except it was a reflection to say y<sup>a</sup> they confessed who Told Them to Keep out ye school & with whose fire arms & y<sup>a</sup> They gave me warning of ye Shott and w<sup>th</sup> I can't help believing they behaved y<sup>m</sup>selves very Christianly & did me ye greatest Kindness.

His 6th Reason is y<sup>a</sup> while I am President & have ye president's Sallary he is very Confident ye College will never arrive at any greater perfection y<sup>a</sup> a Grammar School. To w<sup>th</sup> answer y<sup>a</sup> I was both elected unto ye office of president by ye Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly & Confirmed by ye Royall Charter under ye great Seal of England, y<sup>a</sup> it appears plainly it was Intended That foundation Should be more y<sup>a</sup> a Grammar School, viz: a College for Philosophy, Mathematticks & Divinity & if by various Impediments it has not yet attained ye Intended Perfection it would be much more commendable to think of helping it to what it wants y<sup>a</sup> to Destroy what it has & Especially Mr. Ingles is Inexcusable in this Respect who has all along been Duly pd. his Sallary when some others of us have Left out of it. He Concluded with a Repetition of his Resolution to quitt hoping y<sup>a</sup> it

shall not be in ye power of any p'son to possess yo' Exc<sup>ty</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Prejudice ag<sup>t</sup> him upon y<sup>e</sup> acco<sup>t</sup>. It is not without Reason y<sup>e</sup> he so carefully Bespeaks your Exc<sup>ty</sup>'s generous opinion of him upon ye occasion for he must need be sensible y<sup>e</sup> it looks with no good aspect to your Exc<sup>ty</sup>'s Government y<sup>e</sup> without staying to Acqu<sup>t</sup> Your Exc<sup>ty</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> or so much at Least to Take yo' Directions in it he did quickly after he Rec<sup>d</sup> ye news of yo' Exc<sup>ty</sup>'s being on yo' Voyage write to ye parents & Guardians of ye Children giving Them notice of his Intention to quit y<sup>e</sup> they might call home y<sup>e</sup> Children when ye Quarter Should be up. And this looks still so much ye Worse Because ye very man to my knowledge had officiously wrote letters for England to some p'son of Eminency in ye Church (with whom he has not ye least acquaintance) in which among other thing he confidently Predicts ye Ruin of ye college if Gov<sup>r</sup> Nicholson Should be Removed and now to make his words good he does all y<sup>e</sup> in him Lyes by putting such a Surprise as y<sup>e</sup> upon ye College to break it at once y<sup>e</sup> it may be said in England ye College Broke immediately upon Gov<sup>r</sup> Nicholson's being Removed from ye Governm<sup>t</sup>. He adds y<sup>e</sup> I was acquainted in England with y<sup>e</sup> his Intention of Quitting when as I knew nothing of it till I arrived in Virginia. But it is plain he vallues not how he Loads me, tho it Involve himself in Manifest contradictions, for in one part of his paper he Accuses me of a Design to Destroy ye College by getting ye Boys to be Taken from it and in another part makes my Design to be to Keep it up by a Trick to Enrich myself & by ye same way of Rhetorick when things are at a further Distance of time & place they will not Stick to give it out in England y<sup>e</sup> ye College fell immediately upon Govern<sup>r</sup> Nicholson's Leaving of ye Government & My Indirect Managem<sup>t</sup>. Thus far I have answered y<sup>e</sup> Strange Letter but to present ye Confusion ye business is like to be Left in will Require more Time & Thoughts y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> it is to be attempted in This Paper, Which is all ready Run out to too great a length.

I Beg Yo' Excl<sup>y</sup>'s Pardon for ye Trouble this will give you, and am,

May it please Yo' Excl<sup>y</sup>,

Yo' Most humble & Obedient Servant,

JAMES BLAIR.

It much confirms me in ye Belief y<sup>t</sup> all y<sup>t</sup> is Done y<sup>t</sup> it may be said ye College fell w<sup>th</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Nicholson. When I consider what Mr. Ingles Confesses in his paper y<sup>t</sup> he Resolved upon y<sup>t</sup> Immediately upon my Brother's Son being Taken from ye School w<sup>ch</sup> he says was about a year & a half agoe. If so why did he never put it in execution during Gov<sup>r</sup> Nicholson's Governm<sup>t</sup>. Why did he never give notice to ye Gov<sup>r</sup> of ye College to provide y<sup>m</sup>selves of another Master. Why did he not acquaint me when I was in England where I might have had ye opportunity of providing? Why does he not now give sufficient Warning & time to provide? Why were these Letters to ye parents & Guardians written just a Little after Young Captain Morgan Brought ye Certain news y<sup>t</sup> Yo<sup>r</sup> Excl<sup>y</sup> was at Sea & no Sooner? If he took resolution Then why does he in y<sup>t</sup> paper put it on several Grounds of things not then in Being; p<sup>t</sup>icularly ye Complaint to ye Queen ag<sup>t</sup> ye Gov<sup>r</sup> of which he Confesses at that time they had not heard ye Least Syllable & Severall other things in ye Affidavits w<sup>ch</sup> were all posterior to ye Complaint. These things do not hang together, it is a Wicked Design very weakly Palliated

P. 557.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

#### NOTES.

<sup>1</sup> Captain Thomas Claiborne, of "Sweet Hall," King William county, born December 16, 1680; died August 16, 1732. He was son of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Claiborne, and grandson of Colonel William Claiborne, the immigrant. Captain Thomas Claiborne is said to have married three times, his last wife being Ann (born 1684, died 1733), daughter of Henry and Ann (West) Fox. See this *Magazine*, Vol. I, 313-324, 436-440; II, 424-425, for a genealogy of the Claiborne family.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Fox, "son and heir of John Fox, deceased," patent land in Gloucester county in 1683 (*Land Grants*). He is believed to have been the same who was a vestryman of St. John's parish, King and Queen, in 1695, and Justice of that county in 1699. When King William county was formed Henry Fox's estate was in that county. He was a member of the House of Burgesses and probably died in 1714, as in that year the House

asked for a new writ for the election of a member in the place of Mr. Fox. From an entry in the Council Journals it appears that, in 1712, his wife was Ann, daughter of Colonel John West, and that he then had two sons, John and Thomas Fox. Henry Fox, who was sheriff of King William in 1724 and 1725, and a vestryman of St. John's parish in 1730, was probably another son. The marriage of Henry Fox, the elder, and Ann, daughter of Colonel John West, is stated in *Hening*, Vol. 6, p. 428.

Thomas Fox, a member of this family, settled in Spotsylvania county, where his will was proved November 6, 1792. He states that on January 27, 1765, he conveyed his estate, in trust, to Oliver Towles; but now revokes said deed. Refers to his land in King William, called Fox's Ferry, in regard to which a suit was then pending between — Frazer and himself. If the land should be recovered by said Frazer, the money for said land was to be applied to pay the debt he owed Mr. William Reid, and the balance to be divided between sons Nathaniel and Thomas. His executors are directed to sell seventy-three acres of the land he bought from Nathaniel Fox, and the money arising from the sale to be divided between sons Stephen, Edmund and James. If the said land in dispute should be recovered, he directed that it should be sold, and the money arising, together with that from the seventy-three acres, should be used to pay said debt, and the remainder devised, two-thirds to sons Nathaniel and Thomas, and one-third between sons Stephen, Edmund and James. To son Joseph, 200 acres, part of the testator's land called Seatons. To son John, 200 acres, part of same. Testator's leased lands devised to wife during life, and after her death to be sold and the proceeds divided between Stephen, Edmund and James. To son Nathaniel, four negroes, &c. To son Thomas, four negroes, &c. To son William, three negroes, &c. To son Joseph, three negroes, &c. Bequest to the children of John Wigglesworth and Philadelphia, his wife. Bequest to daughter Betty. Bequest to daughter Philadelphia, with reversion to her children. Bequest to grandson Thomas Frazer. To daughter Ann and her children. To his wife Philadelphia. To daughters Molly and Barbary. To daughter Ann Chew. To daughter Philadelphia, wife of Mr. John Wigglesworth. From a codicil it appears that the son Edmund died before his father



leaving one child, a daughter, Philadelphia; that the daughter Barbara married ——— Wallace, and daughter Polly died unmarried.

Philip Whitehead Claiborne, of King William county, in his will, proved in 1771, names his niece Philadelphia Fox, daughter of his sister Fox; so the wife of Thomas Fox, the testator, was Philadelphia, daughter of William Claiborne, of "Roman-coke."

The Wallace pedigree in Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, shows that Barbara Fox, born 1766, married Captain William Brown Wallace, of the Revolutionary army.

Several members of the family were officers in the Revolution. Nathaniel Fox, of King William county, was first lieutenant in the 6th Virginia regiment, February 16, 1776; captain June 19, 1776, and retired September 14, 1778. Another Nathaniel Fox was ensign in the 6th Virginia regiment, February 20, 1776; second lieutenant, April 22, 1776, resigned September 28, 1777. Thomas Fox was second lieutenant in the 10th Virginia regiment February 5, 1777; first lieutenant October 30, 1777; in 6th Virginia regiment September, 1778, taken prisoner at Charleston May 12, 1780, and remained a prisoner until the close of the war.

It is probable that Nathaniel Fox, who was a member of the House of Delegates from Stafford county 1792, 1799, 1800, 1803, &c., was a son of Thomas Fox, of Spotsylvania county, as Stafford is just across the Rappahannock river. J. (probably Joseph) Fox was sheriff of Westmoreland, 1788, and Joseph Fox, Jr., was appointed justice of the peace for that county in 1798, and county clerk in 1799. John Fox was a justice of Prince William county in 1816, and member of the House of Delegates in 1819. John Fox, member of the House of Delegates from Stafford, 1798-99. Rev. John Fox was minister of Ware parish, Gloucester, 1754-8. He married Isabel, daughter of Thomas Booth, and had, with other issue, Mary and Susanna, who died young, in 1742 and 1743. John Fox, of "Greenwich," Gloucester, was alive 1768. John Fox, member of the House of Delegates from Gloucester in 1780. Thomas B. Fox, sheriff of Gloucester, 1812. John Fox, of Gloucester, married Eleanor, daughter of Warner Lewis, of "Warner Hall," and

had issue: 1. John W., married Mary Ball, and had John and Maria; 2. Elizabeth Lewis, married Dr. George D. Baylor, of "Newmarket," Caroline county.

<sup>1</sup> John West, of King William county, son of Colonel John and Ursula (Croshaw) West, of "West Point," was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1702. He married in October, 1698, Judith, daughter of Anthony Armistead, of Elizabeth City county, and had one son, Charles West, who inherited the "West Point" estate, 4,000 acres, Charles West died without issue, and left "West Point," by his will, dated 1734, to his cousin, Thomas West.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas West was another son of Colonel John and Ursula West. There is on record in King William county (among the fragments of records) a deed, dated 1703, from Thomas West and Agnes, his wife. They had issue (with perhaps others): 1. Nathaniel, of King William county, whose will was dated 1727, and who probably died without issue; 2. Thomas, who inherited "West Point," was a member of the House of Burgesses, and died during the session of 1743-4, when a new member was elected to fill his place. His eldest son, John West, was alive in 1761.

<sup>5</sup> Captain Roger Mallory was a justice of New Kent county in 1680. In 1668 he had obtained a certificate for a grant of land from York county court "for the use of Mr. Philip Mallory." Mr. Tyler says that Captain Roger Mallory "appears to have been the son" of Rev. Philip Mallory. This is probable; but no proof has appeared. Rev. Philip Mallory was vicar of Norton, Durham, England, in 1641. Perhaps the registers there might show whether he had a son Roger. Captain Roger Mallory's son William, settled in Elizabeth City, and was ancestor of the prominent family of the name there. A genealogy of the Mallorys will appear in a future Magazine.

<sup>6</sup> George Dabney, justice of King William county, 1701-13.

<sup>7</sup> John Lear, son of Colonel John Lear, of the Council. See *William & Mary Quarterly*, VII, 309; IX, 124. John Lear, Jr., was sheriff of Nansemond in 1723.

**Extracts from Proceedings of the House of Burgesses  
of Virginia, 1652-1661.**

---

[Among the Virginia Manuscripts purchased by Congress with the library of Thomas Jefferson was a volume, covering the period 1642-1662, which is cited by Hening as the "Randolph MS." This was once the property of Sir John Randolph, who probably had it compiled at the time he proposed writing a history of Virginia. It was transmitted to his son, Peyton Randolph, President of Congress, after whose death it was purchased with his library by Jefferson. It was borrowed from the latter by Edmund Randolph, who lent it to Hening. See the Statutes at Large, Vol. I, XXIII, 238, &c. This volume contains the acts passed at the various sessions, and also resolutions, orders, decisions of the General Assembly sitting as a Court of Appeal, &c. The acts, of course, and some of the other proceedings have been printed in *Hening*. The remainder, with a few exceptions, are here given, as copied from the volume still remaining in the Congressional Library. The captions, within brackets, are not, of course, in the original.]

---

FROM THE "EDMUND RANDOLPH MS."

[PETITION OF JOHN CARTER.]

At the Grand Assembly, James City, April 30, 1652.

"The humble petition of John Carter\* Sheweth That whereas y<sup>r</sup> petitioner hath been hindred from the seating of a dividnt of Land in Rappahannock River (even untill the pattent is almost void for not seating it.) By an order Extra-judicially granted ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Petitioner: And whereas y<sup>r</sup> petitioner through great losse by fire is also now disabled to seate the said land so suddenly as the first of September, at which time the pattent is void, the land not being seated, & the Indians also being difficultly removed in soe short a space. Yo'r petitioner therefore humbly

---

\* Colonel John Carter, of Nansemond county, and afterward of "Corotoman," Lancaster county, member of the House of Burgesses and Council, who died June 10, 1669.

desireth that the said pattent be not void for not seating the said Land untill two years after Chrismas next, in which time the Indians may remove. Yo'r petitioner paying unto them as great satisfaction as they received of others for such a proportion of land. And so shall yor. Petitioner pray."

This petition is granted—May ye 6, 1652.

JNO. CORKER, Cl. Dom. Com.

---

ORDER IN SUIT BETWEEN HARDY AND FAWDEN.

Assembly, Nov., 20, 1654.

Orders of Assemblie in private Causes.

It is ordered by this Grand Assembly in the difference between Ma' George Fawden & Capt. George Hardy \* that the 3 grants of Ma' Fawdens (the first Cont<sup>e</sup> 2400 acres upon the Mayne River, the 2nd Cont. 1050 acres dat: Sept. 15, A<sup>o</sup> 1636: the third Cont. 850 acres dat: Oct. 4, 1639) shall have (as of right formerly they had) priority of Capt. Hardyes pattent & that it be referred to an able jury to be impannelled upon oath by the sheriff of the Isle of Wight County, with a surveyor to lay out the said pattents according to these bounds upon the place & the sheriff to give possession according to their Verdict, and Convenient Time to be appointed by the Sheriffe.

---

[ORDER IN CASE OF CELY AND SLATER.]

It is ordered that Ma' Thomas Cely shall continue his possession in the land in difference between him & John Slater, who claymeth by a pattent dated Anno. 1653, which was obtained contrary to an act made in A<sup>o</sup> 1652, & y<sup>e</sup> 800 lbs. of tobacco Costs be allowed the said Cely.

---

\* Captain George Hardy, of Isle of Wight county, member of the House of Burgesses at the sessions of April, 1642; October, 1644; February, 1644-5; November, 1645; October, 1649, and April, 1652. He was ancestor of George Hardy, of Isle of Wight county, who was so distinguished during his short career in the Continental Congress.

Major George Fawden was burgess for Isle of Wight, October, 1646, and July, 1653.

## [LEVY TO PAY AN AGENT.]

It is ordered that the Salarye appointed for agency, is by ye severall Sheriffs & Collectors respectively to be paid to Leu<sup>th</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Samuel Mathewes\* or his Assignes.

## [COMMITTEE FOR PRIVATE CAUSES APPOINTED.]

The names of the Committee for the above written private Causes are as followeth:

Coll. Tho. Dew, Lef<sup>t</sup> Coll. Robert Pitt, Mr. Wm. Whittbye, Ma<sup>r</sup> Peter Walker, Mr. Samuel Stoughton, Mr. William Whittaker, Mr. Henry Soane, Ma<sup>r</sup> Abra. Wood, Ma<sup>r</sup> Worliech.—November 29, 1654.

Coll. William Clayborne, Coll. William Taylor, Edward Diggs, Esq<sup>r</sup>, were added to the Committee.

## PUBLICK ORDERS OF ASSEMBLY. [COMMITTEE FOR PRIVATE CAUSES.]

Assembly, March 24, 1655.

This day ye Committee for private Causes was appointed as followeth:

Coll<sup>o</sup> Scarborough, Chaireman, Coll. John Sidney, Lieu<sup>t</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Whittaker, Major John Bond, Mr. Tho. Lyggon, Mr. Holmewood, Mr. Anthony Wyatt, Leif<sup>t</sup> Collo. Reade, Mr. George Lobb, Mr. Thomas Davis, Mr. Theophilus Hone, Mr. William Thomas—added of the Council, Coll<sup>o</sup> Tho. Pettus, Collo. Dew.

## [ORDER IN REGARD TO MILITIA.].

Forasmuch as the security of this Countrey is intrusted into ye hands of the Commissioners of the militia for the respective Countyes by vertue of severall orders of Assembly in that behalfe made & p<sup>r</sup>vided, It is therefore ordered that the Commissioners of the said Militia for ye Counties aforesaid make diligent search & inquiry of what Ammunition is wanting in their p<sup>r</sup>ticular Counties & where defects in that case shall be found,

---

\* Samuel Matthews was sent to England as agent for Virginia, to endeavor to obtain a ratification of the articles of surrender.

the said defects to be supplied at the publique charge of ye County & ye said Commissioners to give account thereof to the Assembly.

---

[THE BOUNDS OF JORDANS.]

It is ordered that the bounds of Jordan's\* bounds begin upon Bristol, and so extend downward to Buckar's Creek.

---

[SALARY OF CAPTAIN JOHN WEST.]

It is ordered that Capt. John West be paid his sallary † (vizt) 10,000 lbs. Tobacco Constantly in York River.

---

March 17, 1655.—This day Mr. John Page was admitted unto ye house of Burgesses.

March 19, 1655.—This day Coll<sup>o</sup> John Flood was admitted into the house.

---

[COMMITTEE FOR THE LEVY.]

This day the Committee for the Leavie was appointed as followeth:

Major Robert Holt, Chairman, Mr. Joseph Croshaw, Mr. Wright, Mr. Nich. Smith, Capt. Blake, Cap<sup>t</sup> Ralph Langley, Mr. Robert Ellyson.

---

[COMMITTEE ON MARKETS.]

March 20, 1655.—This day ye Committee concerning ye act for Marketts was appointed & Leif<sup>t</sup> Coll. Walker, Capt. Fra. Willis, Lt. Coll. Wood, Capt. Lluellen.

---

[THE STATE HOUSE.]

“Ordered that Collo. Francis Morrison take assurance of S<sup>r</sup> Wm. Berkeley, Knt., of the middle brick house in James Citty

---

\*The parish of Jordans, in Charles City, now Prince George county.

† Probably Captain West's salary as Muster-Master-General of Virginia, an office to which he was appointed by the King in 1641.

bought of him the said S<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Berkeley, as also that he give Mr. Tho. Woodhouse Livery & Seizen of the late State house.”

---

Assembly, March, 1654-5 (probably 30th).

“ In the difference between Richard Nicolas & Coll. Henry Bishop:\* It is ordered that Mr. Nicolas shall be possessed & the Tennants remaine paying their future rents to the said Nicholas ye now Proprietor & that Coll<sup>o</sup> Bishopp shall pay 2,000 of tobacco Costs.”

---

Assembly, December, 1656.

Upon the petition of William Hudson concerning a pattent of land that ye said Hudson is at present seated upon, but claimed by Collo. Wm. Clayborne who conceives it his due by a Grant of Assembly, in respect of the said Collo. Clayborne's not being timely enough summoned to provide his answer according to the limitation of the Act. It is ordered upon the desire of the said Collo. Clayborne that the whole business concerninge the title be referred to the next Assembly, and in the interim ye said Hudson to enjoy the land without molestation & the said Collo. Clayborne to take notice of this as a Lawfull summons.

---

[ORDER IN CASE OF SEABRILL AND BRENT.]

In the business between Nicolas Seabrill † & Cap<sup>t</sup> Giles Brent ‡ by consent of both parties it is agreed that an inquest of ye old Neighbours, vizt: Mr. Nicholas Brookes, Ralph Simpkins and Mr. Richard Davies, Should to the best of their knowledge lay forth ye said Lands, and after it is layd out, that the Sherriiff

---

\* Henry Bishop, of Henfield, Sussex, Eng., was in the King's service during the Civil War, but emigrated to Virginia. He carried to England in March, 1646, a letter from the House of Burgesses to Parliament, and is said by Neill (*Va. Carolorum*), not to have returned to Virginia. In 1660 the King appointed him Postmaster General of England, an office he held three years.

† Nicholas Seabrill, of York county, ancestor of the family of the name in Southampton county.

‡ Captain Giles Brent, formerly of Maryland, who settled at Peace Neck, Stafford county.

possess the said Seabrigg therewith, And this to be a final determination of ye business, the said Brent paying Seabrigg fifteen hundred pounds of tobacco for Costs & damages, vizt: five hundred pounds of tobo. this yeare & one thousand pounds of tobo. next yeare, which is ordered & confirmed accordingly.

---

[NATURALIZATION OF JOHN CUSTIS.]

Assembly, Mch. 15, 1658.

"Upon the petition of John Custis shewing his English descent, though of foreign birth & craving this honourable Assembly to restore him to the freedom of his parents. It is ordered accordingly that a Commission of Naturalizacon shall be granted him, he taking the oath of Fidelity to the Government."

---

[DENIZATION OF LAMBERT GROOTEN.]

Upon the petition of Lambert Grooten shewing his long residence and Resolution of continuance in this Country craving therefore a Comission of Denization might be granted him. It is ordered therefore that he takeing his Oath of fidelity to the Government his Commission for Denization shall be granted him.—*P. N.*, 10.

---

[DENIZATION OF JOHN ABRAHAM AND MINOR DOWDAS.]

John Abraham upon his petition hath obtained like concession & order for his Denizacon.

Minor Dowdas upon his petition hath obtained like Grant & order for his Comission of Denization as abovesaid.—*P. N.*, 12.

---

[EXPLORING EXPEDITION AUTHORIZED.]

Whereas Major William Lewis pr'ferred a petition to the house therein requesting that a Comission might be granted unto them, Mr. Anthony Langston and Major William Harris, to discover the Mountaines & Westward parts of the Country & to endeavour the finding out of any Commodities that might probably tend to the benefit of this Country.

"It is ordered for encouragement to them & others that shall



be of the like publique and Generous Spiritts that a Comission shall be granted them to authorize their Undertakeings and all such Gentlemen as shall voluntarily accompany them in the said discoverie."

---

March the 25, 1658-9 [*sic*].

"The petition of the Inhabitants of the Northside of Charles County\* for deviding their County referred to ye Publique Committee.

"The petition of ye Inhabitants of the Southside of Rappahannock river referred to the Committee for Publique Affaires."

---

March 27, 1658.

"Proposed—Whether Fences being but four foot & a half high should be Esteemed sufficient or else five foot & a halfe.

Resolved, A Fence of four foot & a halfe high is sufficient.

Upon complaint made to the house by ye honourable ye Governour ag<sup>t</sup> Captain Francis Willis for departing out of ye Toune contrary to ye Expresse Comand of the honourable the Governor: It is ordered that ye said Cap<sup>t</sup> Willis be forthwith sent for by a Warrant from ye Assembly to answer his contempt.

---

March 29 [In pencil by Hening: "Session of 1657-8"].

About a Re-debate of ye proposition about imposing two shillings upon each hogshead of tobacco Exported, It was resolved, That only one shilling should be imposed on a hhd., And that to be allowed the Govern<sup>r</sup> only during the time his Ellection is in our power.

---

#### [COMMITTEE ON COUNTY COURTS.]

A Committee appointed to regulate the Commissioners of the County Courts were these underwritten:

Mr. Warham Horsmanden, Chairman, Capt. William Michell,

---

\*This doubtless refers to Charles City county. The division, however, was not made until 1702, when the south side was formed into Prince George county. Courts were held on both sides of the river. This petition was doubtless in consequence of an order of Assembly, December, 1656, for keeping the court on the south side only.

Mr. Joseph Bridger, Le't-Coll. Edward Carter, Mr. Jerom Ham, Major Wm. Wooldridge, Major Lemuel Mason.

In ye difference debated between Mr. Joseph Bridger, Burgesse of the lower p'ish \* of the Isle of Wight County & the rest of the Burgesses of the said County, Whether there should be two Courts & two Countyes, or two Courts & one County. It was Resolved & ordered accordingly, That they should continue one County & keep Courts in two places as formerly."

---

[ORDER IN CASE OF LEAR VS. STREETER.]

April the First, 1658.

Whereas it appeareth by the report of the Committee grounded upon an order of the Govern' & Councell of ye 11th of December, 1656, that there was accepted by John Leare a portion given by Mistresse Streeter, the said Leare's wife's mother, in lieu of the estate due to her the said Leare's wife from the estate of Mr. Thos. Oldis, dec'd, And that in relation thereto Capt. Edw<sup>d</sup> Streeter, who married ye Executrex of ye said Oldis had made a delivery of severall the Goods & Chattells, by his wife to ye said Leare's wife in consideration of her Father's Legacy formerly demised, And finding yet due from the said Streeter to compleat & make up ye said porcon given in Lieu of the Legacy aforesaid, Eight neat Cattle, one thousand acres of Land, one Negro man called Abraham, It is therefore ordered: That ye said Capt. Streeter forthwith make delivery of the premisses, And make as good assurance of the Land as by law he may or can, unto ye said Leare or assigns, with six hundred pounds of tobacco damages & costs of suite als Execution.

---

[DENIZATION OF ALIENS.]

Whereas by act of Assembly held at James Citty in March now past, It is enacted, That all Aliens & Strangers which have inhabited this Country foure yeares & are firmly resolved to make this Country the place of their constant Resi-

---

\* This is one of several instances which show that in the larger counties, the parishes were represented in the House of Burgesses. In 1657-8, Isle of Wight had four burgesses. See *Hening*, I, 545.

dence, should be free Denizens of this Collony & thereby be invested with all priviledges they are in any way capable of.

---

[DENIZATION OF WILLIAM WESTERHOUSE.]

This Grand Assembly upon the petition of William Westerhouse, a Dutchman, have hereby declared, approved and made the said Westerhouse a Free Denizen of Virginia, giving thereby & granting unto ye said Westerhouse full power and priviledge to purchase, hold & dispose of Lands. To trade & traffique & all other law<sup>n</sup> priviledges & Imunities to be invested with & enjoy, in as full & ample manner to all intents & purposes as if he had been an Englishman borne (The bearing of publique offices & employments Exempted), with which Denizacon his Children also may be invested with, Allwaies provided that in the County Court where he or they do or shall reside, he and they shall take an oath of Fidelity to the government of this Country, which oath is to be administered by the Com<sup>n</sup> of the said County Court & there to be Recorded.

---

[DENIZATION OF GEORGE HACKE.]

Denization issued in the forme above specified to George Hacke,\* Chirurgeon, being a German borne, now resident in the County of North'ton.

---

[NATURALIZATION OF WILLIAM AND JOHN CUSTIS.]

Comission for Naturalizacon issued out to Mr. William & John Custis † in the forme above, onely they & their issue are capeable of bearing office, they being borne of English parents.

---

[DENIZATION OF DOWDAS, GROOTEN AND ABRAHAM.]

Lambert Grooten, of Accomack, Minor Dowdas, of ye Isle of Wight County, and John Abraham, of —, Dutchmen, had Comission of Denizacon granted them as above.

---

\* Dr. George Hacke, a native of Cologne, Germany. See this Magazine, V, 256, &c.

† Sons of John Custis, of Rotterdam, formerly of Baltimore, Ireland.

## [ORDER IN CASE OF TROTTE VS. BUSHROD.]

Whereas at a Quarter Court held at James Citty the 13th of October, 1656, Nicholas Trotte obtained order ag' Thomas Bushrod for present paym' three thousand two hundred twenty-fower pounds of tobacco and Caske, from which the said Bushrod appealed to ye Assembly, exhibiting in his petition to them that he had tendred tobacco to the said Trotte for satisfaction of the said order, & all other bills due (as the said order of Court was), out of his own Crop; But it appearing upon full Examination of the business, That ye tobacco was never legally tendred nor ye Viewers legally qualified, nor that they were all present at one time, nor that any notice was given of it to Mr. Trotte, nor that all the Viewers make a report of the tobacco being good. And Further the said Bushrod not makeing his tender untill the shipping neare gone \* \* \* Assembly have therefore ordered That \* \* \* Tobacco the said Bushrod do make present payment of the sum of 3,224 lbs. of principall, well conditioned, sweet sented Tobacco, according to Act of Assembly & Caske out of his own Crop, made at his own plantation he dwells upon called Essex Lodge, The said Tobacco being purchased by the said Trotte at four pence per pound, And likewise that the said Bushrod pay unto the said Trotte Thirty-five pound Sterling in tobacco, qualified according to Act at three halfe pence  $\text{p}$  lb., And three hundred pound of Tobacco for Charge & Damages with Costs of suit als Execution.

---

[ORDER IN CASE OF INHABITANTS OF STANLEY HUNDRED  
VS. HARLOWE.]

The suit Between Lef<sup>t</sup> Coll<sup>o</sup> Miles Cary & Mr. John Brewer in behalfe of the Inhabitants of Stanly hundred,\* plaintiffs & Mr. John Harlowe, Defend<sup>t</sup>, in respect of the preterjudiciall bringing ye said suite before ye Assembly & the said Harlowe never summoned, is dismissed."

---

\*This suit was in regard to fifty acres of common, granted to Stanley Hundred in 1631. See *Hening*, I, 548, and also Mr. Eggleston's recent work "The Transit of Civilization from England to America."

[ORDER IN REGARD TO COLONEL HAMMOND, AGENT OF THE COLONY.]

Assembly, March, 1660-61.

"In regard that Collonel Manwaring Hammond doth not proceed on his voyage by reason of ye Governors Comands imposed on him to the contrary, It is ordered, That ye Tobacco allreadie paid shall remain to his use, But that ye order for the Eleaven thousand pounds next yeare be Repealed & made void.

---

[ORDER FOR RELIEF OF WILLIAM IRONDALL.]

Whereas, William Irondall having long endeavoured by his Industry to procure a Subsistence & being Embarqued with ye p'duce of his Labour for England, was (After much p'sonall Valour, shewed in resistance & losse of his right Armé) taken in ye fight by the Spanyards, And being now returned & addressing himselfe to this house for Relief, They have out of Their Charity thought fitt to Allowe in ye Publique Levy Annually one thousand pounds of Tobacco & Exempcon from Leavys during Life.

---

[ORDER FOR RELIEF OF GRACE POWELL.]

Whereas Grace Powell hath complained y' severall of her husband's creditors have contrary to ye intent of Assemblies Charity, who after ye Death of her husband in ye Countries service against the Indians gave her for her support certaine Tobaccoes in ye Leavy of Yorke & New Kent, taken & deteined from her und'r p'tence of debts due from her husband all ye said Tobacco so charitably given, It is ordered, that ye Collectors of ye said Tobacco Either deteining it or paying it without her order make repaym't of ye same with costs.

---

[ORDER FOR RELIEF OF BRIDGET HOOKER.]

Ordered that Bridgett Hooker in regard to her great age & the service done by her husband to ye Publique be annually allowed out of ye Publique Leavie one thousand pounds of Tobacco.

## [ORDER IN CASE OF LANGSDALE VS. BENNETT.]

The difference between Mr. Bennett & Mr. Langsdale touching certain troubles, Molestacons & damages susteined by ye said Master Langsdale by Mr. Bennett's means in ye time of his power,\* It is ordered, that ye Cause is Suspended till ye Right Hon'ble S' Wm. Berkeley shall signify his Majesties further pleasure, the costs be not awarded before judgement be passed upon ye Issue.

---

## [DENIZATION OF GEORGE HACHE AND FAMILY.]

Whereas George Hache had formerly a Commission of denization granted him in the year Sixteen hundred fifty-eight, And hath petitioned in behalfe of himselfe, his Brother & Children y<sup>t</sup> the same might be renewed to him & Conferred on Them. The Grand Assembly hath thought fitt to grant Confirmation thereof on his & their takeing ye oathes of Allegience & Sup'macie.

---

## [ORDER IN REGARD TO REDUCING THE COUNTRY'S DEBT.]

Ordered, That in case Burleigh's & Stanton Ship come in and there be any Surplusage of ye two shillings after ye Debts of ye Countrey are satisfied, that ye said Surplusage shall be converted to ye purchasing of some of the Countrey Tobacco debts now layd & Lightning ye Leavie.

---

\*"In the time of his power," refers to the period when Richard Bennett was governor.

---

**VIRGINIA IN 1635.**

---

**THE DEPOSING OF GOVERNOR HARVEY.**(Continued.)

---

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and Copies in McDonald Papers,  
Virginia State Library, from the British Public  
Record Office.)

---

**BREVIAT OF CAPTAIN CLAIBORNE'S PETITION.**

(Abstract.)

May 23, 1635 (Inclosure).

A Breviat of Capt. Claiborne's Petition to his Majesty, viz: The King's Commission to Capt. Claiborne & Partners of 16 May, 1631 (which see). The isle of Kent was planted and soon after purchased of the Indians 17 Aug., 1631. Lord Baltimore's patent 20 June, 1632. Upon reference from the King to the Lords it was ordered that the isle of Kent should not be included in Maryland Patent and that there should be free trade, June, 1633. Maryland was planted 27 March, 1634. By proclamation they interdicted trade, surprised boats some out of their limits, 8 Apl., 1634.

Letters from the Lords to the Council of Virginia, 22 July, 1634 (which see). The King confirms his said commission 8 October, 1634 (which see). In April, 1635, being brought to extreme want of corn that some were near starved and thereupon sending a small boat to redemand their vessels they slew three of their men and hurt three more. They have ever since hindered petitioners in their trade, and unjustly accuse Claiborne of many crimes and conspired against him to remove him to his utter undoing. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 64.)

---

**CAPTAIN WILLIAM CLAIBORNE TO SECRETARY COKE.**

May 23d, 1635.

[Printed in full in Proceedings of Maryland Council, p. 30.]

## SAMUEL MATTHEWS TO WOLSTENHOLME.

May 25, 1635.

[Printed in full, Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,  
I, 416-424.]

---

## DECLARATION OF SIR JOHN HARVEY.

July, ? 1635.

[Printed in full, Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,  
I, 425-430.]

---

## ORDER OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Abstract.)

Whitehall, July 2d, 1635.

Order of the Privy Council. Whereas it appears that the Colony in Virginia is full of contentions and the Council there divided by faction, whereof, and of the refractory and insolent carriage of Sundry persons, Sir John Harvey, the Governor, hath complained by Sundry letters, charging some of them with open contempt of his Maj. authority besides the injuries done to Lord Baltemore's plantation of Maryland, especially by William Claiborne, and they of the other party do no less complain of wrongs done to them. His Maj. Attorney General is hereby required to call before him and examine the parties on both sides, who are here, to whom also all Gov. Harvey's letters and the other writings of that Subject are to be delivered for his opinion. 2 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 69.)

---

## MINUTES BY WINDEBANKE RELATING TO VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

July 2, 1635.

Minutes in the handwriting of Secretary Sir Francis Windesbank in reference to the Colony of Virginia. The Government [to be] in the King's immediate power, yet to be managed by a present Council to continue during the King's pleasure. The Council to have power to give instruction to the plantation, to judge of all controversies with appeal to the King and Council



board here, to order forts & plantation there and make ordinances. The ancient territories to be granted to the people. Foreigners to be removed and Pensions to be allowed. Subscribed by the Lords Dor(chester?), Danby and others who are said to have no land there. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 70.)

---

THE MAYOR OF PLYMOUTH, &C., TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

(Abstract.)

Plymouth, July 14, 1635.

John Martyn, Mayor of Plymouth, Robert Trelawny and John Clement to the Lords of the Privy Council. Sir John Harvey, his Maj. Governor of Virginia, arrived here this morning, who informed them of a late mutiny and rebellion there and hath charged one Francis Pott now here as a principal author and agent therein (which he denies), whom they have detained in prison, until their Lordships further order. He likewise informs them of divers letters written home by divers of the said mutineers and sent by one Thomas Harwood, which he conceives will give great light and manifestation of their said offence, all which they have inclosed and sealed up in a trunk directed to their Lordships, of which Harwood hath the key. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 72.)

---

PETITION OF HENRY WOODHOUSE.

(Abstract.)

July? 1635.

Petition of Henry Woodhouse\* to the King. Near four years

---

\* Captain Henry Woodhouse was Governor of the Bermudas from October, 1623 to January 13, 1626-7, and was in the expedition to Re and Rochelle in 1627-8. He was recommended by the Lords of the Admiralty to be Captain of Tilbury Fort, and was muster-master of the county of Suffolk. He claimed that in 1631 the King promised him the governorship of Virginia, and in 1634 and 1635 petitioned that the promise might be carried out. Among other purchases in the Bermudas he bought two shares of land from John Gering, of London, on August 7, 1628, and gave them to his son Henry on July 27, 1632. (These shares Henry Woodhouse, Jr., sold to his brother-in-law, Charles Sothren, in 1640, and refers to them in his will proved in Lower Norfolk county, Virginia, in 1655.)

past his Maj. promised petit' the Governor's place of Virginia the settling of which plantation hath been of such long continuance that petitioner starveth with expectation, and having lost £600 of his arrears and £60 yearly of his entertainment in Suffolk, &c., is now out of all hope (see his petition July, 1634). Prays for a warrant for drawing his commission. Indorsed by Sec. Windebank. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 75.)

---

SIR JOHN HARVEY TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Plymouth, July 14, 1635.

[Printed in full, *Maryland Council Proceedings*, p. 38.]

---

PETITION OF THE ADVENTURERS OF SOUTHAMPTON HUNDRED,  
VIRGINIA.

(Abstract.)

July, 1635.

Petition of the Adventurers of Southampton hundred in Virginia to the Lords Commissioners for Plantations, that out of their private purses they have expended above £6,000 in planting of that hundred and have nothing left but a stock of cattle in the hands of Captain Utie, heretofore their officers, many of them have been killed and many delivered to others without any order from petitioners. Pray that they may have order for the delivery of their cattle in the hands of Utie, who desires to be

---

The first of this family given in the English pedigrees is John<sup>1</sup> Woodhouse, of Waxam, Norfolk, whose son, Sir William,<sup>2</sup> married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorpe, and widow of Sir Henry Parker, and had a second son. Sir Henry<sup>3</sup> Woodhouse, who died 1624. This Sir Henry, by his marriage with Ann, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, the Lord Keeper, and sister of Francis Bacon, was the father of Captain Henry<sup>4</sup> Woodhouse, Governor of Bermuda. Henry<sup>5</sup> Woodhouse, son of Captain Woodhouse, was born in 1607, and came to Virginia in 1637, settling in Lower Norfolk (now Princess Anne) county. He was a justice of the county, 1642-43, member of the House of Burgesses 1647 and 1652, and died in 1655, leaving several daughters and four sons, Henry, Horatio, John and William, who have numerous descendants.

For notices of Henry Woodhouse and his family see *William and Mary Quarterly*, I, 203-209; II, 262-264; V, 41-43, and authorities there cited.

discharged and power to enquire how the rest have been disposed of, and that they may have restitution or satisfaction according to justice. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 76.)

---

### MEMORIAL OF SIR JOHN HARVEY.

(Abstract.)

August, ? 1635.

"A Memorial of Sir John Harvey's." That the Ships now bound for Virginia may be stayed until the Lords Commiss<sup>s</sup> for Plantations shall settle the government of Virginia for these reasons: First, If a Ship should pass into Virginia without any order from hence, concerning the late tumultuous proceedings there, they might be encouraged to proceed to some other disobedient act. Secondly, if they should understand his Majesty's intention to punish them, before the order & means to restrain or punish them arrive there, they may be incited to do some other desperate act by seizing on the provision & munition of the Ships wherewith to strengthen themselves. That one Thos. Harewood,\* now in London and one of the late Munitious Assembly in Virginia, may be restrained of his liberty and that he & one Pott, employed by the Mutinous Councillors into England, may be kept apart and examined, which will much advantage his Maj. Service by the discovery of the practises there. 1 p. Indorsed by Windebank. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 77.)

---

### THOMAS HARWOOD'S SPEECHES AT EXETER.

August, ? 1635.

"Testimonies concerning Thomas Horwood's speeches at

---

\*Thomas Harwood was appointed a member of the Council in Virginia July 24, 1621, and for many years after was prominent in public life. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Mulberry Island October, 1629, March, 1629-30, for "from Kethe's Creek to Mulberry Island and Saxon's Goale" February, 1631-32, for Mulberry Island September, 1632, February, 1632-33, for Warwick county April, 1642, and was member for Warwick and Speaker at the sessions of October, 1648, and October, 1649. Throughout the colonial period the family of Harwood, his descendants, was prominent.

Exeter." Anthony Browne being in the house of one Ebbettson at the sign of the Valiant Soldier in Exeter about 18th of July last, Ebbettson spied the post that carried the packet to London, and a stranger with him riding post also, whom Ebbettson went into the street to meet & they went into said house & drank a pint of wine together and so parted. Ebbettson came immediately to Browne & said I have news for you out of Virginia, he you saw out of the window was one Whorewood or Harwood, now come from Virginia, who informed him that they have had great contention there and have displaced Capt. Harvey, for he hath done great injuries in that country & Whorewood is appointed by the Country to carry letters to the King against him & he will make great haste to be up before Sir John that he may make friends and the case good against him. Sir John Harvey had so carried himself in Virginia that if ever he returned he would be pistolled or shot. 1. p. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol 8, No. 79.)

---

#### A MEMORIAL OF SIR JOHN HARVEY.

(Abstract.)

August 4, 1635.

A Memorial of Sir John Harvey's—very similar in effect to the preceding—addressed to the Lords [? of the Privy Council]. That the Ships now bound for Virginia be stayed until the Lords may take order for settling the government, for these reasons: If the Mutineers hear that all the ships are come this year & no order taken to question their doings they may go on with more boldness as thinking their actions are approved of. If news be brought that the King will punish their insolent behavior, they may take a desperate resolution and seize upon the powder and Munion in the Ships. Thomas Horwood to be committed; he was one of the chief of the Mutineer Burgesses that opposed his Maj. service in the Tobacco Contract and in stirring up the Country to this mutiny.

And if Pott who is already a prisoner and he may be kept apart and examined, their designs will the better be discovered. 1 p. Indorsed by Sec. Windebank. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 78.)

NOTES OF PROCEEDINGS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL ON  
VIRGINIA AFFAIRS.

(Copy.)

Whitehall, Dec. 11, 1635.

[Notes by Edward Nicholas, Clerk of the Privy Council of proceedings of the Privy Council this day, the King being present, on the investigation of charges against Sir John Harvey, Governor of Virginia, who had been sent home by the Council of that Colony. The charges against Sir John Harvey & his answers are here given with a special note of the King's opinion and a passing remark of Archbishop Laud. The whole is difficult to be made out, being partly written in Nicholas' short hand, so I have transcribed it in full.]

Cause of Sir John Harveys coming from Virginia received the letter from the Council of Virginia dated 16 May. The King, As yet resolved, he thinks it necessary to send the Governor back, though he stay but a day, but if he can clear himself then he shall stay the longer than otherwise his Majesty would have continued him.

It is an assumption of legal power to send hither the Governor, which is the nature of the fault.

The King will not punish it too far as [illegible.—W. N. S.]

To be sent for (those) that assumed the government and him that laid hands on the Governor.

Charge against Sir John Harvey: That he denyeth to administer the oathe of allegiance to those that went thither to plant, as he is obliged by his instructions, and that he is a favour of the Popish religion. Sir John Harvey denieth it in the general and saith that there is no particular that chargeth him.

Charged that one Rabnet of Maryland having said it was lawfull & meritorious to kill an heretic King, and Sir John Harvey caused him to be apprehended and set at liberty, and this being offered to be proved by one Mr. Williams, a Minister, Sir John Harvey would not admit of his testimony because he had married two persons without a license.

Lord Baltemore's servants had slain three men in keeping of the entry of Hudson's river which goes up to Maryland.

That the Governor assumed power to place and displace at

the Council board in Virginia, and did sequester Mr. Thomas Hinton—this was for ill words given [ to ] the Governor and is well answered.

Mr. White, a minister, is silenced by the Governor for cursing of those of his parish; and an old man for bringing of him drink & white bread.

Governor. That he could never see any orders albeit he had two years time to show his orders; denies that he silenced him.

Canterbury. That no man may be admitted in any of the King's ships to serve as a Minister until he has shown his orders to the Bishop of the diocese.

Charged. That the Governor has permitted trade to Dutchmen without taking security to bring back the commodity for England according to the King's Instructions; and that this was permitted to one Constable a Dutchman. Governor Denieth this and saith he did deny this Constable to trade, haveing found he did not land his goods in England.

Charged. That the Governor struck out some of Captain Stevens teeth with a cudgel, the said Stevens being then a Councillor of Virginia.

Answered. That it was not in Council but that Stevens assailed (?) him with ill language.

Charged. That he countenanceth the religion in Maryland. Mr. Hally in the midst of the mass said that he was come to plant in Maryland the Romish religion.

Denied absolutely by Mr. Halley.

It is said by Sir John Harvey and Mr. Halley that there is no public mass in Maryland. 3 pp. (*Nicholas' Note Book, Domestic, Charles I, Vol. 303, No. 19.*)

---

#### “MEMORIAL FOR VIRGINIA.”

December 22, 1635.

That his Majesty give order that Capt. John West, Samuel Matthews, John Utye and Wm. Pearse be sent for into England to answer their misdemeanors, they being the prime actors in the late mutiny in Virginia. To give warrant to Mr. Attorney General to draw a new Commission for Sir John Harvey for the govern' of Virginia, with an enlargement of his power; Mr.

Secretary Windebank to prepare his instructions. Lord Baltimore desires Sec. Windebank if any petition or question be made touching Maryland to get it referred to be examined in the Country, in regard no proof can here be made of the truth, but if that cannot be done then to move the King to hear it. The date is endorsed by Sec. Windebank. 1 p. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 84.)

---

## PETITION OF FRANCIS POTT.

(Abstract.)

1635?

Petition of Francis Pott, late Captain of his Maj. Fort in Virginia, now close prisoner in the Fleet to Secretary Sir Francis Windebank.

Has stood committed only by his Honor ever since 14th July last & remained a close prisoner to the impoverishing of his small estate and the weakening of his health.

Having some goods lately come from Virginia to his Maj. Custom House which he is likely to lose by reason of his imprisonment, Prays for liberty to go abroad sometimes about his affairs with his Keeper (having first put in good security to the Warden of the Fleet for his true imprisonment), and return to the Fleet again at night. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 91.)

---

## PETITION OF FRANCIS POTT.

(Abstract.)

1635?

Petition of Francis Pott, of America, close prisoner in the Fleet, to the Lords of the Privy Council. He arrived at Plymouth on 14 July last and was by Sir John Harvey's accusation and suggestion to the Mayor cast into prison, all his letters taken from him and sent to the Board and afterwards committed close prisoner to the Fleet, where he still remains in great want and misery. Prays their Lordships to grant him his liberty upon good bail, to answer where his Maj. shall appoint the hearing of the business, also to order Sir John Harvey to pay petitioner £50, long since due to him. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 8, No. 92.)

## HARVEY'S REASONS FOR DESIRING A KING'S SHIP.

(Abstract.)

February, ? 1635-6.

Sir John Harvey's reasons for desiring to have one of his Maj. ships to transport him to Virginia.

The Governors of Virginia have always had £500 allowed them for their transportation, but he will free his Maj. of that charge. It will be an honor both to his Maj. service and to his Governor to be sent upon one of his Maj. ships. And it will also much "amate" the boldness of the offenders when they shall see that his Maj. takes the business so to heart. A merchant ship cannot return until she have freight this time twelve-month. The Whelps are too small for the voyage. 1 p. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 9, No. 4.)

---

## Notes from the Council and General Court Records

1641-1677.

BY THE LATE CONWAY ROBINSON, ESQ.

(CONTINUED.)

Complaint in 1670 of the misconduct of one Peter Atherton, alias William Nelson, a preacher. Genl. Ct. Will Book, No. 2, p. 55, 58.

1670. Proceedings against ships for violating laws to prevent frauds in the customs. Nature of laws of England involved in the complaints. Genl. Ct. Will Book, No. 2, pp. 77 to 93, also pp. 109 to 111. Order of the King in Council, p. 212, see also 224.

Power of the 8 of December, 1670, from the Earl of St. Albans, John Lord Berkeley, Sir Wm. Morton, &c., to present to the governor and council of Virginia letters patent of the 8 of May, granted to them. Genl. Ct. Will Book, No. 2, p. 95, 6.

The letters patent on p. 98 to 107. Letters to the King, p.



108. Petition to governor and council, p. 197. Instructions to Thomas Kirton,<sup>66</sup> p. 251. Deed with Kirton, p. 381. Revocation of Kirton's powers, 498, 9. Examine, 529, 530.

1671. Governor assumed power of reprieve till next genl. court, p. 97. Reprieve by the King, 224.

21st of Oct., 1670. Order<sup>67</sup> of the King in council that no felons or other condemned persons shall any longer be transported to Virginia, p. 119, also 216, 17.

By a deed of the 3rd of April, 1670, Sir William Berkeley, for £25 sterling, conveyed to Henry Randolph, of Henrico, all that the remains, foundations and brick works of a certain house or messuage that was burned, of 40 feet long and 20 feet broad, being the westermost of the ruined fabrick or building adjoining to the old state-house,<sup>67</sup> which said ruined messuage was formerly in the occupation of Richard Bennett, Esq., together with the land whereon the said ruined messuage standeth, situated, lying and being upon the river side in James City, p. 154. The old state-house was a brick building forty feet long and twenty feet wide, and on each side of this was another building of the same length and width. Henry Randolph became proprietor of the three and conveyed them by three deeds of the 7th of April, 1671. The conveyance for the middle building is to Nathaniel Bacon<sup>68</sup> and the executors of Colo. Miles Cary, describing it as "one messuage, house or tenement of brick building of 40 feet long and 20 feet wide, being the middle part of that fabrick of building where was the old state house, together with the land whereon standeth the said house or messuage, situate, lying and being on the river side in James city." To Thomas Swann of the county of Surry was conveyed "one messuage, house or brick building of 40 feet long and 20 wide, being the westermost end of that pile of bulidings whereof the old state house was part, and next adjoining thereto, which messuage was formerly in the occupation of Thomas Bayly, with all the lands whereon the said messuage standeth, situate, lying and being on the river side in James city." The other tenement, being that purchased by Randolph of Sir William Berkeley, was conveyed to Thomas Ludwell, of the county of James City, by the following description "one messuage or tenement of brick building, of 40 feet long and 20 feet wide, being the messuage [? eastward] of that

fabrick pile of building which contains three tenements the middlemost of which was the old state house, which messuage was formerly in the occupation of Richard Bennett, Esq., situate, lying and being on the river side in James City." Genl. Ct. Will Book, No. 2, p. 155, 6, 7. Ludwell afterwards got a patent for half acre of land adjoining this tenement, and reconveyed this tenement (with the land so adjoining) to Sir William Berkeley on the 17th of March, 1672, for £150 sterling, p. 337, 8.

1671. Sir William Berkeley promoted the making of salt. (Examine this, p. 176.)

Oath of the clerk of the council, p. 182.

Grant from Charles the Second to Peter Jennings<sup>m</sup> of the office of attorney general of Virginia, 15 of September, 1670, p. 193. Appraisment of the estate of Colo. Peter Jennings bears date 7 of April, 1672, p. 301. Grant of administration 23rd March. Book of Orders 1670 to 1677, p. 126.

1670-71. Curious case of libel of John Lord<sup>n</sup> on John Vassall,<sup>n</sup> p. 219. Dedimus on the occasion, 36. Depositions, 220, 221. Also case against Richard Price, 243, 4, (Ball v. P.)

Deed to Wm. Drummond reciting order of the 7th of June, 1638. P. 226, 7.

Oath of a Councillor of State. P. 231, 235.

Commission from Charles the 2d, Nov. 17, in 23d of his reign, appointing Alexander Culpeper,<sup>n</sup> surveyor general of Virginia. Appointment by Culpeper of Thomas Ludwell his deputy. P. 238, 9. Like appointment of Philip Ludwell,<sup>n</sup> 9th April, 1675. P. 546, 7. Surveyor's oath. P. 547. Philip Ludwell substituted [by] Thomas as deputy secretary. P. 557.

Commission to officers of militia. P. 249.

Genl. Ct. Will Book, No. 2.

1672. P. 253. Course of the governor upon intelligence of the war between England and Holland. P. 255. Communication from the King rec'd the 24th of June, 1672. P. 256. Proclamation of the governor. P. 257. Another. P. 258. Order of the Council 4th July, 1672. P. 259. Appointment by the governor of Sr Henry Chicheley<sup>n</sup> to be Lieutenant General. P. 395. Report of the governor and council to the King, August 5, 1675.

1672. King's directions for vessels to return from Virginia periodically, viz: 24th of March, 24 of June and 24 of September. P. 254. (Rec'd 24 of June.)

P. 335. Instructions to the officers and commanders of ships and vessels. P. 391, 2.

P. 341. Inventory of the estate of John Pate<sup>rs</sup> taken the 25 of April, 1672. *Very large.*

P. 392. Summons issued by the governor the 18 of August, 1673, for the Assembly to meet on the 30 of October.

P. 407. Evidences of a private donation to the parish of Martin's Brandon.<sup>rs</sup>

P. 420. Probates, administrations and licenses in 1672, 3.

P. 427. Under what circumstances a jury was granted or refused, 1674.

P. 441, 2. Under what circumstances a minister displaced or restored, 1674.

P. 445. Proclamation of the Governor concerning a mutiny in New Kent to resist a levy, 18 of Nov'r, in the 25 of Charles II [1674].

P. 456, 7, 8. Concerning the killing an Indian in Rappahannock in 1674.

The King's grant of the 25 of Feb'y, in the 25 year of his reign (1674), to Lords Arlington and Culpeper, is in Gen'l Ct. deed book, No. 3, pp. 28 to 34.

477. 8. Complaint of Philip Ludwell against Giles Bland<sup>rs</sup> and answer of Bland, 1674.

P. 487. Appointment of Bland collector, Feb. 12, 1674-5.

488. King's letter concerning mode of collecting customs.

489. Instructions from the commissioners for managing the customs, to Giles Bland, collector.

544. Governor's summons to Bland to appear before him to sustain the truth of charges against collections (see p. 530). Seizure of ship by Bland, 543, 4. Collector's oath, 548. Bland's complaint, 548 to 553. Concerning the Phania [?], 564. Complaint against Bland, 603, 4. Letters from the King of Dec. 1st, in 27th year, and letters from the custom house at London, p. 613 to 617.

494. Major Gen'l Richard Bennett's will dated 15 of March, 1674.

531. Upon the death of Edward Digges,<sup>78</sup> auditor of public accounts, the King commissioned in his place Nathaniel Bacon, one of the Council, May 1st, 1675.

554. Grant by the King the 4th of Nov'r in the 27th year of his reign (in Latin).

559, 60. Questions of law propounded from Virginia and answered by Lord Chief Justice Vaughan, September, 1674. Other opinions to, 563.

592 to 596. Complaint against Simon Gibson by his wife, 1675, 6.

617. King's order about engines to press sugar cane, Jan'y, 1675, 6.

P. 618. Acknowledgment of the 9th of Jan'y, 1676, by Nathaniel Bacon, Jun.,<sup>79</sup> and recommendation of the council that a pardon be granted him.

619. House of Burgesses joins in the request, Jan. 7, 1676.

636. Submission of John Langston,<sup>80</sup> July 31, 1677.

638. Cases of Robert Jones and others.

653. King's power to pardon all except Bacon. Oct. 10th, in 28th year.

655. King's pardon to the Governor and Assembly. Oct. 10th, in 28th year.

654. Charter of same day.

657. Commission of the 6th of June to inquire concerning treasons.

P. 649. Commission of Herbert Jeffries as Lieut.-Governor, 11 Nov'r, 1676. Cert. of his qualification, 652.

P. 641. Instructions to Herbert Jeffreys as Lieut.-Governor, 11 of November, 1676.

P. 639. Recommendation by Herbert Jeffreys, Gov'r, of Thos. Ludwell as president of the Council in his absence, July 29, 1677.

662. Proclamation by Jeffreys of the 27 of April, 1677. P. 668. King's instructions of 15 of May, 1677.

667. Another of the 22d of August, 1677.

671. Commission of James Bray,<sup>81</sup> one of the Council of State.

669. King's commission of Sept. 4, 1676, appointing Thos. Ludwell Secretary of State.

621 to 626. Instructions to Philip Lightfoot,<sup>82</sup> surveyor general of his Majesty's customs, Nov. 8, 1676.

627. 4th of Oct., 1676, appointment of Lightfoot.

637. Complaint against collector the 30th of May, 1677.

637. Concerning the erection or repair of a house for the Governor to reside in, and also a statehouse, May 31, 1677.

639. Concerning the supplying ships of war in the colony with provisions, June 24, 1677.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

### Proclamation of the Council of Virginia About May 6, 1775.

(From a printed copy in the Congressional Library.)

[The proclamation here copied was issued after the armed rising of the people of Virginia, consequent upon the removal of the public powder by Dunmore, and the forced payment which Patrick Henry obtained from the Receiver General. The members of the Council at this time were Wm. Nelson, President; Rev. John Camm, Commissary; Ralph Wormeley, Jr., Col. Richard Corbin, Gawin Corbin, Jr., Wm. Byrd and John Page. See *Campbell's Virginia*, 609-614.]

*To all the good People of Virginia:*

We, his Majesty's faithful Subjects, the Council of this Colony, deeply impressed with the most sincere Regard for the Prosperity of our Country, and the Welfare of all its Inhabitants, and being desirous, by our Example, and by every Means in our Power, to preserve the Peace and good Order of the Community, can no longer forbear to express our Abhorrence and Detestation of that licentious and ungovernable Spirit that is gone forth, and misleads the once happy People of this Country.

The Council recommend it to all Orders of Men, to consider seriously what will be the probable Consequence of such a Conduct as hath been

lately pursued, and whether a Redress of the Grievances complained of will not be more likely to be obtained by gentle, mild, and constitutional Methods, than by such intemperate Behavior, which must tend to exasperate and inflame rather than reconcile the Differences that now unhappily subsist.

The Council wish, upon this Occasion, that all odious Distinctions may be laid aside, and that they may be considered not as a separate Body of Men, and having a distinct Interest from the rest of their Countrymen and Fellow-Subjects, but in the Light in which they have always regarded themselves, as the watchful Guardians of the Rights of the People, as well as of the Prerogative of the Crown. They are, most of them, Natives of this Country, they have Families, they have Property, and they trust they have Integrity too; which are the best Securities Men can give to any Society for the faithful Discharge of their Duty.

Let then their Exhortations have proper Weight and Influence among the People; and they plight their Faith, that they will join heartily with them in the Use of such Means as shall be judged most salutary and conducive for enforcing Obedience to the Laws, and supporting the Constitution of their Country, under which it has flourished from its Infancy, and for obtaining a happy and speedy Conclusion to all our Troubles.

As his Excellency the Governor hath issued his Proclamation for the speedy Meeting of the General Assembly, the Council are happy in finding an Opportunity will be given the People of representing their Grievances in the Manner prescribed by the Constitution.

Signed by Order of the Member of the Council.

JOHN BLAIR, C. C.

---

### List of Delegates to the Virginia Assembly from Kanawha County, from 1790 to 1863.

---

(Compiled by Dr. J. L. MILLER.)

---

Kanawha county was cut off from Greenbrier county in 1789. The poll books in the clerk's office were destroyed during the Civil War, so that it is impossible to obtain this list from the original records. But the names of those from 1790 to 1847 were printed in the *Kanawha Republican* in 1847, presumably from the original records. The list is as follows:

1790. George Clendenin, Andrew Donnally.

- 1791. George Clendenin, *Daniel Boone*.
- 1792. Henry Banks, Wm. Morriss.
- 1793. George Clendenin, Wm. Morriss.
- 1794. Wm. Morriss, George Clendenin.
- 1795. Thos. Lewis, George Clendenin.
- 1796. William Clendenin, William Morriss.
- 1797. Edward Graham, William Morriss.
- 1798. William Morriss, Thomas Lewis.
- 1799. Thomas Lewis, David Ruffner.
- 1800. William Morriss, Thomas Lewis.
- 1801. William Clendenin, David Ruffner.
- 1802. R. McKee, D. Ruffner.
- 1803. William Clendenin, Andrew Donally.
- 1804. D. Ruffner, Carroll Morris.
- 1805. Nehemiah Wood, William Morriss.
- 1806. John Reynolds, William Morriss.
- 1807. John Reynolds, William Morriss.
- 1808. John Reynolds, Edmund Morriss.
- 1809. John Reynolds, David Cartwill.
- 1810. John Reynolds, Claudius Buster.
- 1811. John Hansford, David Ruffner.
- 1812. David Cartwill, John Hansford.
- 1813. John Wilson, John Hansford.
- 1814. John Wilson, John Hansford.
- 1815. John Wilson, John Hansford.
- 1816. John Wilson, Thomas S. Buster.
- 1817. John Hansford, Lewis Summers.
- 1818. John Hansford, P. R. Thompson.
- 1819. Joseph Lovell, Claudius Buster.
- 1820. Joseph Lovell, N. W. Thompson.
- 1821. Joseph Lovell, Lewis Ruffner.
- 1822. Matthew Dunbar, James Wilson.
- 1823. James Wilson, Van B. Reynolds.
- 1824. Joseph Lovell, John Welch.
- 1825. Lewis Ruffner, Van B. Reynolds.
- 1826. James H. Fry, Lewis Ruffner.
- 1827. James C. McFarland, Daniel Smith.
- 1828. Daniel Smith, Matthew Dunbar.
- 1829. Daniel Smith, Matthew Dunbar.
- 1830. George W. Summers.
- 1831. George W. Summers.
- 1832. James H. Fry.
- 1833. James H. Fry.
- 1834. George W. Summers.

- 1835. George W. Summers.
- 1836. A. Donnally (son of Andrew Donnally, named before).
- 1837. Daniel Smith.
- 1838. Daniel Smith.
- 1839. Van B. Reynolds.
- 1840. Andrew Donnally.
- 1841. Daniel Smith.
- 1842. Andrew Parks.
- 1843. John Lewis.
- 1844. Daniel Smith.
- 1845. Spicer Patrick.
- 1846. Spicer Patrick.
- 1847. Andrew Parks.
- 1848. James M. Laidley.
- 1849. Dr. Spicer Patrick.
- 1850. Gen. Daniel Smith.
- 1851. Major Andrew Parks.

Two delegates were again allowed, and the session made biennial.

- 1853. A. P. Fry, Dr. S. Patrick.
- 1855. Col. B. H. Smith, Col. Charles Ruffner.
- 1857. Col. Chas. Ruffner, Maj. N. Fitzhugh.
- 1859. Isaac N. Smith, Isaiah A. Welch.

1861. I. A. Welch represented the State in Richmond, and General Lewis Ruffner and Greenbury Stark in Wheeling.

1863. I. A. Welch re-elected by the Confederates to represent the State at Richmond.

1863. June 20, State divided.

First military organization of Kanawha county:

George Clendenin, was county lieutenant.

Thomas Lewis, colonel; Daniel Boone, lieutenant-colonel; William Clendenin, major; Lenard Cooper, John Morriss, captains; James Van Bibber, John Young, lieutenants; William Owens, Alexander Clendenin, ensigns.

The "Gentlemen Justices" of the first court held for Kanawha county, October 6, 1789, were: Thomas Lewis, Robert Clendenin, Francis Watkins, Charles McClung, Benjamin Strother, William Clendenin, David Robinson, George Alderson, Leonard Morris and James Van Bibber; William H. Cavendish, clerk; Francis Watkins, deputy clerk; Thomas Lewis, sheriff; John Lewis, deputy sheriff; Reuben Slaughter, county surveyor.



## The Ter-Centenary of Jamestown.

---

At a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, held February 9, 1901, the following was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Virginia Historical Society express its hearty approval of the plan of celebrating the Ter-centenary of the settlement at Jamestown, and that a committee be appointed to draft resolutions or a paper to this effect.

The committee, composed of Messrs. Joseph Bryan, President of the Society, W. Meade Clark, W. Gordon McCabe and D. C. Richardson, report the following paper:

### The Historic Interest of the Settlement at Jamestown.

No expression of opinion which the few have been deputed to make in behalf of the many ever represented greater unanimity of feeling than the paper prepared by the undersigned—members of a sub-committee—under the resolution of our Executive Committee, which speaks for the Virginia Historical Society. Not only as Virginians, but as citizens of the United States, do we feel how momentous was the settlement at Jamestown in 1607, and how fit and proper it is that its three hundredth anniversary should be celebrated in the most honorable and becoming manner.

This little settlement, small and weak and insignificant as it seemed, meant more than any colonial settlement that was ever made in the history of the world. It meant the opening of a new world, the birthday of a great nation, the beginning of a new civilization and christianity. It meant, in some ways the revolutionizing of human thought, and the development of the human mind in entirely new directions. It meant the birth of governmental ideas hitherto undreamed of, and the reaction from these ideas was to revolutionize Europe itself. It meant the beginning of a commercial development which would change the appearance of the globe, and effect the affairs of the business world for ages to come. Especially should it mean much to the States descended from the sister colonies, whose foundation was in some degree made possible by the success of Jamestown.

As to the States formed from Virginia, or from territory formerly Virginia's, they will feel, only in a less degree, that personal interest in Jamestown which inspires the mother State.

And as the birthplace of our nation this spot is memorable to all the States, old and new.

Here, in 1619, the first Legislative Assembly convened in America met, and here, soon afterwards, it was asserted by legislative enactment that no taxes should be imposed save by the people, through their representatives.

Not only was this little House of Burgesses the fore-runner of the United States Congress, and of our State Legislatures, but it was the first legislative assembly in any English colony. Canadian and Australian parliaments can look on it as an elder sister. As this Jamestown legislature marked the beginning of local legislation in England's colonies, so the charter under which the settlement at Jamestown was made was the first in the long series of laws establishing colonial governments, of which the Australian federation is the latest.

Considered then in its proper light, the settlement at Jamestown is of American (in the broadest sense of the word), and, indeed, of world-wide interest. From this now almost deserted spot the mind's eye sees our whole country, and all that it has come to be, and going farther abroad sees Mexico and the nations of Central and South America modelling their governments on that of which Jamestown was the beginning.

No argument is therefore needed to prove that the Ter-centenary in 1907 should be celebrated by the whole American people in as fitting and imposing a manner as possible. What the nature of this celebration shall be can not yet be determined. It will, in fact, be what the amount of interest felt, not only in Virginia but throughout the rest of the United States, may make it. The plan which is now advocated by the public bodies of Richmond is that there shall be at Richmond a great industrial and historical exposition and suitable commemorative exercises at Jamestown. Naturally the interest of this Society is chiefly in the historical celebration. All plans are as yet too undeveloped to be discussed here. What is desired at present is to arouse interest throughout the country, and to request endorsement of the *idea* of some appropriate celebration.

No organizations can feel a deeper or more intelligent interest in this matter than the various historical and antiquarian societies of the country, and from them we respectfully ask hearty support and aid in producing the general approval needed to make, not necessarily an exposition, but the commemoration of the three hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Jamestown, what it should be.

While asking the support of others, Virginians are by no means idle. On June 12, 1900, the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities (which owns all that is left of Jamestown) adopted resolutions favoring a proper national celebration, and appointed a committee which has proceeded diligently to carry out the duties assigned to it.

In September, the Business Men's Association of Williamsburg, the old city only seven miles from Jamestown, which succeeded it as the colonial capital, and which has so many historic memories of its own, also took up the work, and is laboring well in the cause. During its late session the Virginia Legislature passed formal resolutions approving heartily the plan of a celebration, requesting the Governor to call attention to the matter in his message to the next legislature, and requesting also the Virginia members of the United States Senate and House of Representatives to endeavor to have approving action taken by Congress, and to obtain the favorable consideration of the President in the effort to make the celebration a national one.

Early in March, the Richmond "Clericus" of the Protestant Episcopal Church, regarding May 13, 1607, as the birthday of that Church in the United States, took the first steps in an endeavor to have their General Convention hold its session at Richmond in 1907, with, of course, suitable exercises at Jamestown.

The press of Virginia, and of the country generally, has endorsed the proposed celebration.

JOSEPH BRYAN,  
W. MEADE CLARK,  
W. GORDON McCABE,  
D. C. RICHARDSON.

---

## GENEALOGY.

---

### THE ROBARDS FAMILY.

(CONTINUED FROM P. 312, JANUARY, 1900, VOL. VII, No. 3.)

Data from Douglas Register of Goochland parish, Va., records at Washington, D. C., family Bibles, etc.

Last will of JOHN ROBARDS, died in 1755, in Goochland county, Va.

In the name of God, Amen. I, John Robards of Goochland County, &c., dispose of my Estate as Followeth:

Item. I lend to my Beloved wife, Sarah Robards, two negros, Berry and Peter, and part of my Land and Likewise part of ye House and furniture as Long as she Continues a wider, and then to fall to my son William Robards.

Item. I give to my son William Robards, Two neigros, Bristor and Bess, and the Land he now live on, with all the Cattle, Horses, Mares, Sheep, hoggs and all that belongs to ye Plantation, onley desier his mother may have a Liveing out of itt as long as Shee Live.

Item. I give to my granson, John Robards, one negro Boy named Sam, and one Hors, Bridle and Sadle, and one Lot of Land In a certain Town Vallee, Westham; if he should die without Eair Lawfull begotting, then To go to his Brother, William Robards.

Also I doe ordain and appint my Loveing wife and Son my Sole Eccutors of this my last will and Tastament. Given under my hand and seal this fift day of Discember, in ye year of our Lord God, 1754.

JOHN ROBARDS.

Test: Walter Leak, George Payne, Junr., George Payne.

At a Court held for Goochland County May the 20th, 1755, George Payne, Gent., and George Payne, Junior, proved this writing to be the Last will and Testament of John Robards deceased, which was ordered to be Recorded.

Teste: VAL. WOOD, C. Cct.

SARAH ROBARDS, nee HILL, daughter of —— Hill, his widow, survived; they had one child, viz:

II. WM. ROBARDS, Sr., twice married; first wife, ——, died September, 1756. Their children, viz:

III. 1. John, m. Sarah Marshall in 1772.

2. William, Jr., m. first wife, Elizabeth Pleasants Cocke in Jan., 1774; m. second wife, Elizabeth Lewis in September, 1781.

3. James, m. Mary Massie in 1774.

4. Jean, m. Samuel Mosby in 1773.

WM. ROBARDS, Sr., m. second wife, ELIZABETH LEWIS, on January 5, 1758; she was daughter of Joseph Lewis, Sr., testator, granddaughter of William Lewis, Sr., testator, 1708 (son of John Lewis, colonist from Wales, testator, 1687, of Henrico county, Va.), who m. Elizabeth Woodson, daughter of Robert Woodson (son of Dr. John Woodson) and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Ferris, of "Curles," in Henrico county. Their children were christened in the Church of England, viz:

1. Lewis RoBards, born December, 1758, m. Hannah, daughter of James Winn; dec. 1793.

2. GEORGE ROBARDS, born August, 1760, m. ELIZABETH BARBARA SAMPSON, 1785, daughter of Charles Sampson (son of Stephen Sampson and his wife Mary Woodson) and Ann, his wife (who was daughter of Captain Thomas Porter and Elizabeth, his wife), married in Manikin town, 1767, daughter of Peter DuTois and Barbara DeBonnette, his wife. (Huguenots.)

3. Jesse RoBards, born April 7, 1762, m. —— Perkins; lived in Gerard county, Ky.

4. Sally RoBards, born 1765, m. Captain John Jouett; she was the mother of Matthew Jouett, the distinguished Kentucky artist, and grandmother of James E. Jouett, Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy.

5. Joseph, born 1766, m. — Harris; lived in Breckenridge county, Ky.
6. Elizabeth Lewis RoBards, born April, 1771, m. William Buckner, Surveyor-General of Kentucky.
7. Robert RoBards, born December, 1773; died unmarried.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## THE ADAMS FAMILY OF MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA.

(CONTINUED.)

III. ABEDNEGO ADAMS (Francis,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>), of Fairfax county, Va., planter, born in Charles county, Md., in 1721; died 1st November, 1809. He first settled in Fairfax county, on lands lying between the two branches of "Little Hunting Creek," removing later to the vicinity of Centreville. In 1753 he inherited the lands of his cousin, William Godfrey, of Fairfax county, and in 1760 he obtained from Lord Fairfax, proprietor of the Northern Neck of Virginia, a grant of land in Fairfax county. He is said to have been short in stature and of dark complexion. His first wife (living in 1763) was Mary (daughter of William Peake, of Fairfax county, whose will is recorded 17th February, 1761), by whom he had three sons. His second wife was Hannah Moss, of an old Fairfax county family, several members of which have been clerks of the county.

In his will, dated 28th June, 1804, recorded 20th November, 1809, he mentions the following children:

Francis,<sup>4</sup> of Centreville, Fairfax county, born 7th February, 1749, died 1st May, 1811, at his homestead, "Mount Gilead," in Centreville. His will was recorded 15th June, 1812. He served in the Revolutionary war as a private, persistently refusing promotion, and was appointed by President John Adams to a position in the "Excise Office," equivalent to that of collector of internal revenue at the present day. He was also a justice of the peace for Fairfax county. He married, 8th February, 1777, his cousin, Ann (daughter of Humphrey Peake, of Fairfax county), by whom (who died 24th December, 1827, aged seventy-one), he had issue: Catherine,<sup>5</sup> born 1st February, 1778, died 14th July, 1797; Thomas Louis,<sup>5</sup> born 20th August, 1778, died 1780; Sarah Peake,<sup>5</sup> born 14th April, 1780, died 1782; Mary Stonestreet,<sup>5</sup> born 23d February, 1782, married John Henning 26th February, 1804; George,<sup>5</sup> born 12th February, 1784, died 31st March, 1816, married, 13th December, 1812, Anna Maria (daughter of Presley Carr Lane) and had issue: Francis George,<sup>6</sup> and Sarah Louise;<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>5</sup> born 1786, died 9th January, 1788; Ann Peake,<sup>5</sup> born 22d November, 1788, married Dr. Benedict Middleton Lane, 22d January, 1811; Frances Tolson,<sup>5</sup> born 8th April, 1792, married George W. Lane, 9th March, 1813, died at Palmyra, Mo., 1844.

IV. JOSIAS PEAKE,<sup>4</sup> of whom hereafter.

John,<sup>4</sup> went to sea and was never heard from.

Mary Ann,<sup>4</sup> of Fairfax county, spinster. By will dated 6th June, 1822, recorded 19th August, 1822, she bequeathed her farm, "Spring Hill," slaves, and other property to her sister, Mrs. Peake, and her children.

Robert,<sup>4</sup> said to have married Lucy Cordell, of Leesburg, Loudoun county, and had issue: George Martin,<sup>5</sup> and others.

Abednego,<sup>4</sup> said to have married and had issue: Robert,<sup>5</sup> Abednego,<sup>5</sup> Benjamin,<sup>5</sup> Eliza,<sup>5</sup> Jeannette,<sup>5</sup> and Ann.<sup>5</sup>

James,<sup>4</sup> said to have married a Miss Bruner and had issue: Samuel,<sup>5</sup> Julia,<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> (married William Hurdle, of Georgetown, D. C.), Sarah Jane<sup>5</sup> (married Thomas Davidson, of Washington, D. C.), Mary,<sup>5</sup> Maria,<sup>5</sup> Abednego,<sup>5</sup> and Catharine.<sup>5</sup>

Sarah Moss,<sup>4</sup> born 15th April, 1778, died 20th December, 1839, at Petersburg, Ills., married 18th January, 1801, Thomas Peake, of Centreville, Va., and left issue.

IV. JOSIAS PEAKE ADAMS (Abednego,<sup>8</sup> Francis,<sup>9</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>), of Loudoun county, Va., merchant and landholder, born about 1750, died November, 1796; married in 1791, Elizabeth Price (daughter of Benjamin and Mary Barber (Price) Crump, of Round Hill, Fauquier county, Va., born in 1773; married, secondly, Captain Anthony Hughes, in 1798, by whom she had issue, and died in Jefferson City, Mo., 21st July, 1845). On 29th September, 1796, just prior to his death, he purchased from William Courts, a farm of 959 acres in Bromfield parish, Culpeper county, and it was on this property that his widow resided for many years. The inventory of his personal estate, amounting to £420. 8. 9½., was filed in Loudoun county, 24th April, 1797. He left issue:

V. FRANCIS, of whom hereafter.

William Godfrey,<sup>5</sup> of Alexandria, Va., and Marseilles, France, merchant; born 9th October, 1795, died in Alexandria, 27th January, 1821. Will dated 27th January, 1821, and recorded 3d February, 1821. "He was slightly built, his health being always delicate. He had the features and hue of a Spaniard; very black eyes and hair, and was very much given to segars; an exquisite in the matter of dress, and always the gentleman." (Letter of Mrs. Charles W. Woolsey, of New York city.)

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### THE GREEN FAMILY.

BY HOLDRIDGE OZRO COLLINS, Los Angeles, Cal.

(CONCLUDED.)

7. Descendants of NICHOLAS GREEN, the fifth son of Robert Green,<sup>1</sup> and Eleanor Dunn:

Elizabeth Price, wife of Nicholas Green, was the daughter of Aijalon

Price, who died in 1773, upon his estate in St. Thomas Parish, opposite the Somerville ford of the Rapidan river, and near the first Courthouse of Orange county. In the public records he is styled "gentleman," and by his last will and testament, dated April 29, 1773, of record in Orange county, he devised his large estate to his wife Joyce, and his children and grandchildren.

His wife, Joyce, was the daughter of Captain William Barber of Farnham Parish, a Justice of the Peace of Richmond county in 1692, who died in 1721, by his wife Joyce Bayly, daughter of Samuel Bayly of North Farnham Parish, Richmond county, who died in 1710, by his wife Joyce.

It appears that Samuel Bayly was married three times, for in the Richmond county, Virginia, Records of Births and Deaths appear the following entries:

"Born, Joyce, daughter of Sam'l & Joyce Bayly, Jany. 17, 1677.

"Born, Samuel, son of Samuel & Sarah Bayly, Mch. 20, 1691,"

and by his last will and testament, dated February the eighth, 1709-10, which was admitted to probate in the Richmond County Court on April 5, 1710 (see copy at page     ), he devises certain of his estate to his "loving wife Ann Bayly," and he appoints as executors his wife Ann Bayly, his son Samuel Bayly and his son-in-law, William Barber. The following are the provisions of his will relating to his daughter Joyce, viz:

"Item. I give and bequeath unto My Daughter Joyce Barber, wife unto Captain William Barber, one feather bed & boulster and one large Looking glass and one large kettle.

Item. I give unto my Son Samuel Bayly and my son-in-law William Barber all my reading books to be equally divided.

Item. My will and pleasure is that if my said son Samuel Bayly dye unmarried or before he attains to the age of twenty & one years that then all and every part and p'cell of my said estate wch. I give him doe Revert to my Daughter Joyce Barber.

Item. It is my will and pleasure that If my son-in-law William Barber thinks fit, he change away my negro man Paumer Returning to what he getts for him to my son Samuel Bayly."

The following is a copy of an order of the Richmond County Court entered on June 7, 1721:

"The last will and testament of William Barber decd. was presented in Court by Joyce Barber one of his Executors who made oath thereto, and being proved by the oaths of Samuel Algar and Thomas Nash, Jun'r, two of the witnesses thereto, is admitted to Record and on the motion of said Ex'ors, and her performing what is usual in such cases, certificate is granted her for obtaining a probat thereof in due form."

This will is dated March 10, 1719, and it nominates his "loving wife" and his son Samuëll as Executors. He names as children, daughters, Mary Lewis, Lucy Baker, Ann and Joyce and a son Samuëll. Among his bequests are the following, viz:

"Item. I give to my daughter Joyce my Negro boys Tony and Tom, one feather bed and furniture, three cows and three calves, five ewes and a ram.

Item. I give to my two daughters Joice and Ann and their hey'es forever equally to be Divided, all my lands in Cittenburne p'ish."

By a deed, dated April 5, 1742, and admitted to record by the Richmond County Court on said April 5, 1742, Ann and Joyce Barber with their husbands partitioned said lands devised to them by their father William Barber. Said deed recites as follows, viz:

"To all To Whom These presents shall come. Know ye that whereas we Aijalon Price and William Lewis, Both of the Parish of Lunenburg in the County of Richmond, having intermarried with Joyce and Anne the Daughters of William Barber Decd. who by his Last will in writing Did bequeath to his Two Daughters Joyce and Anne (now ye wives of us ye abovesaid Price and Lewis) to and with consent of Joyce and Anne our Lawful wives, hath agreed to each other with one consent and ascent to Divide the said Parcel of Land in manner following."

Said deed is signed,

AIJALON PRICE, [Seal.]

JOYCE PRICE, [Seal.]

WILLIAM LEWIS, [Seal.]

ANN B. LEWIS, [Seal.]

Aijalon Price in his will mentions his sons William, Aijalon, John and Richard; daughters Elizabeth Green and Catherine More and grandchildren, Francis, William, Caty, Alary, Joseph and Betty Crum, children of his daughter Mary Crum, deceased; John Hite Price and Aijalon Price.

His bequests to his daughter Elizabeth were as follows, viz:

"Item. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Eliza Green, one gold ring, fifteen shilling's value, with this Posy, In Christ and thee my comfort lies.

Item. It is my earnest will and desire that the negroes, viz: Tenar, Sib. Tom and Harry, which I lent to my daughter Eliza Green, and since sold by her husband to one David Henning, be by my executors immediately demanded and taken into their possession, and if said David Henning should refuse to deliver up the sd. negroes, to my Executors, when demanded, that then it is my desire that my Executors should bring suit for them, and when recovered I desire my Executors may keep the said negroes in their possession during my said daughter's Eliza Green's life, and that they apply the profits of their labor toward the support and maintenance of my said daughter and her children, and after



my said daughter's decease, it is my will and desire that the said negroes, Tenar, Sib, Tom and Harry, and their increase, be equilly divided between the children of my said daughter Elizabeth Green and their heirs."

7. NICHOLAS GREEN lived and died in Culpeper county. Many of his children went to Kentucky, and most of the Greens of Franklin, Owen and Scott counties are his descendants.

Among his children were the following, viz:

#### THIRD GENERATION.

52. I. Nicholas.<sup>3</sup> He went to Kentucky, married there and had several children, one of whom was Willis Green,<sup>4</sup> a member of Congress from the Green river district of Kentucky. He was a man of great mental ability and brilliancy upon the political stump. He acquired a large estate which he devised to Lafayette Green.

53. II. John,<sup>3</sup> m. Miss Blackwell. He was a clergyman in Kentucky, and he left seven sons, viz: Martin,<sup>4</sup> Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> Hawkins,<sup>4</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> who had a son George<sup>5</sup>; Nicholas,<sup>4</sup> who was a farmer of Franklin county, and had issue: Ruth,<sup>5</sup> m. her cousin George,<sup>5</sup> son of Samuel<sup>4</sup>; Martha,<sup>5</sup> m. Thomas; Dee,<sup>5</sup> m. O. Jones; and Scott<sup>5</sup>; John<sup>4</sup> and Willis,<sup>4</sup> who was also a clergyman.

54. III. Elizabeth,<sup>3</sup> died in Owen county, Ky., not married.

55. IV. Joyce,<sup>3</sup> married, June 3, 1796, in Culpeper county, Virginia, Willis Ballance. The record of this marriage is in Volume 1, page 13, of Marriages in the County Court of Culpeper county.

#### THE FARRAR FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

#### WILL OF COLONEL JOHN FARRAR.

In the name of God, Amen. I, John Farrar, of the Parish & County of Hen'co, being sick & weak of body, but I praise ye Almighty God, in sound & p'fect & disposing memory, have thought fitt & make, & doe hereby make, ordain, publish & declare these p'sents to be my last will & Testament, revoking all other wills by me at any time made, whether written or Verball.

Impr's. I bequeath my soul to God that gave it w'th an assured hope & steadfast faith y't I shall receive Eternal Salvation by ye meritts, death & Passion of my blessed Saviour & redeemer, Jesus Christ, & my body I bequeath to ye Earth to be decently buryed according to ye discrecon of my Exec'rs hereafter named, and the estate w'ch God, through his Providence hath bestowed upon me in this transitory life, I doe dispose of as followeth, Vizt: I doe in regard I have been at charge & expences towards the building of a house, & to ye intent ye same may be compleated according to my Agreem't made w'th ye Work-

man, Ordin & appoint that all my negroes & Serv'ts do continue upon my plantacon this p'sent year, and that they do use their endeavours to make & finish a Cropp, w'ch Crop when finished, I doe bequeath & order to defray ye Charge w'ch may yet accrue upon the said house to ye workman or for plank & Glasse; and I doe desire my Exec'rs hereafter named, to use their endeavours to look after & see ye s'd Cropp made, & house finished accordingly.

Item. I doe devise to Tho. Batte, Jun'r, the son of Mr. Thos. Batte, of ye county aforesaid, two hund'd acres of land lying in ye s'd county, upon Appomattock River, being formerly purchased of ye s'd Mr. Batte, ye elder, the s'd land w'th all appurtenances, I devise to ye s'd Tho. Batte, Jun'r, & his heirs forever.

Item. I give & bequeath unto Mr. Tho. Batte, Sen., one horse now in his possession, com'ly known by the name of Darby.

It'm. I give & bequeath to Tho. Batte, Jun'r, one of ye two unbroke horses w'ch I have, now lyes in Appomattock Woods, w'ch of ye s'd Two ye s'd Tho. shall make choice of.

It'm. All ye rest of my estate, consisting in cattle, horses, or anything else w'ch doth, & formerly hath, been here at Appomattock, I give & bequeath to Mr. Tho. Batte, his three daughters, by name, Mary, Amy & Sarah, to run as a Joynt Stock amongst them, and each share to be paid as they arrive of lawfull Age or are Married, & if either of them dye before that time, their parts to goe to ye Survivour; all w'ch Legacies afores'd given to Mr. Batte & his children, I doe give them in consideracon of ye great trouble & pains they have taken w'th me in this, my last sickness.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Cozen, Mary Worsham, wife to George Worsham, my servant boy named Thomas Symons, to be delivered to her w'thin a week after my decease, & him not to make a Cropp upon my plantacon this year, notwithstanding ye former clause in this my will.

It'm. I give and bequeath unto my Cozen, Martha Shipley, ye wife of Walter Shipley, Charles City County, one likely man or woman serv't (w'ch she shall make choice) not to have lesse then four years to serve, or else so much tobacco as will buy such a serv't.

Item. All ye rest of my estate (except my wearing Apparell & Hatts & my Negroe Man by name Jack) I give & bequeath to be equally divided between my three kinsman, by name William Farrar, Thos. Farrar & John Farrar, in kind.

Item. I give to my Cozen, John Farrar, all my hatts & wearing Apparell.

Item. I Give unto my s'd Negro Jacke, his freedom after Christmas day next, & in ye mean time he to continue on my plantacon & use his endeavours w'th ye rest of my hands (except Tho. Symons) to make a Cropp.

Item. It is my desire that my Cozen, John Farrar, when he comes to age, doe possesse & enjoy my house when built. And I do request my Cozen, Thomas Farrar, to consent that ye land the s'd house stands upon may goe into John Farrar's share of land, and that ye s'd John Farrar doe surrender to his brother Tho. all his right of ye house Thomas now lives in.

Lastly. I make and ordain my kinsman, Will'm Farrar & Tho. Farrar, whole & sole Exec'rs of this my will & testament, & doe order them to give to Mrs. Amy Kent one Ring about twelve or fifteen shillings price, & to pay for ye same out of my estate given to them & their brother. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 4th day of March, 1684-5.

Soc Sigill: Cum: rig's cer.

JOHN FARRAR.

Signed, Seal'd, published & declared as his last will & testament in p'sence of

sign  
Wm. Randolph, Tho. Daulby, Tho. X Wells.

Ap. 1, 1685, Proved in Hen'co County Court by ye oaths of Capt. Will. Randolph, Mr. Tho. Daulby & Tho. Wells, ye witnesses.

Teste: Hen. Randolph, Cl. Cur., ꝑ qm. Recordat'r.

A copy—Teste:

Samuel P. Waddill,  
Clerk Henrico County Court, Va.

1895, June 1st.

11. MAJOR WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> FARRAR, was born (as shown by a deposition), in 1657, and died about 1721. He was a justice of Henrico, 1685-1715, sheriff 1690, 1691, 1692, 1712, 1713, and member of the House of Burgesses 1700, 1701 and 1702 (*Henrico Records*). There is on record in Henrico, a deed dated April 2, 1683, from William Farrar and Priscilla, his wife ("late Priscilla Baugh"), conveying to Thomas Lockett, a tract of land on Appomattox river, formerly deeded by Mr. William Baugh to William Baugh, his grandson, December 6, 1668, and since confirmed by gift of said Mr. Baugh to said Priscilla Farrar, sister to the grandson, William Baugh. He married, first, in 1682, Priscilla, daughter of William Baugh, Jr., of Henrico, and second, Mary, widow of William Lygon. The destruction of many of the Henrico records makes it difficult to obtain full information in regard to Major William Farrar and his descendants. He probably died in 1721, as in May of that year there is a suit *vs.* Mary Farrar, administratrix of William Farrar, deceased, and she also presented an inventory of his estate, for record. There is no record of his will.

Issue, first marriage: 16. *William*;<sup>6</sup> 17. Abel.<sup>6</sup> Mrs. Jane Gower, of Henrico (mother of Mrs. Priscilla Baugh Farrar), in her will dated December 7, 1710, made bequests to her grandchildren, William, Abel and Priscilla Farrar. There was in Henrico, July, 1721, a suit: Abel

Farrar *vs.* Henry Bailey. Nothing more appears in regard to this Abel Farrar. 18. Thomas,<sup>6</sup> died in 1715. On December 5, 1715, Temperance Farrar made oath in Henrico court that Thomas, son of William Farrar, two days before he died, asked his father not to take what little he had from his wife, and his father replied that he would not, and the said Thomas then said he would die happy. The name of the wife, or whether they had children, does not appear from the records; 19. Priscilla.<sup>6</sup>

12. THOMAS<sup>5</sup> FARRAR, born 1665, married 1686, Katherine, daughter of Richard Perrin. Before 1727, he removed to St. James parish, in the present Goochland county. By deed, dated February 5, 1727, Thomas Farrar, of the parish of St. James, conveyed to Thomas Randolph, 550 acres in the county of Henrico, on the north side of James river, and adjoining the glebe land of Varina parish, which land was part of a patent granted to William Farrar, father of the said Thomas, June 1, 1637, and by said William Farrar devised to his son, the said Thomas Farrar, by will, dated May 6, 1676.

Thomas Farrar and Thomas Farrar, Jr., join in a bond to secure the execution of this deed.

On October 2, 1693, Thomas and John Farrar had made a partition deed, dividing the lands near Farrar's Island and Varina, bequeathed to them by their father, William Farrar, and their uncle, John Farrar. The land now sold to Thomas Randolph by Thomas Farrar, was doubtless his share in this division.

Thos. Farrar died in Goochland, in 1742. His will, dated Feb. 28, 1740, and proved June 15, 1742, makes bequests as follows: to son, John Farrar, one shilling, in full of his part of the estate; daughters, Martha, Mary, and Sarah, one shilling each, in full of their part of the estate; to daughter, Katherine Barnett, one negro woman; to granddaughter, Mary Watkins, one negro boy; to granddaughter, Elizabeth Farrar, one negro woman and certain furniture, "after the death of my wife, Katherine Farrar." To granddaughter, Lucy Farrar, one negro woman. All negroes not otherwise bequeathed, to be divided between his wife, Katherine Farrar, and son, Joseph Farrar.

In 1691, Richard Perrin, of Henrico, made a deed for the benefit of his daughter, Katherine, wife of Thomas Farrar, and her children, especially Perrin Farrar. In his will, dated 1694, Richard Perrin, mentions his daughter, Katherine Farrar, and his grandchildren, William and Sarah Farrar, and grandson Farrar, "not yet baptized." William Farrar is not named in the will of his father, Thomas Farrar, but he lived to manhood in Goochland, and married.

Issue: 19. *William<sup>6</sup> Farrar*; 20. *Joseph<sup>6</sup>*; 21. *John<sup>6</sup>*; 22. *Perrin<sup>6</sup>*, probably died young; 23. *Martha<sup>6</sup>*; 24. *Mary<sup>6</sup>*; 25. *Sarah<sup>6</sup>*; 26. *Katherine<sup>6</sup>*, married ——— Barnett.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## THE TOWLES FAMILY.

CONTINUED.

4. Stokeley Towles was born in 1711. His wife, Catherine, was daughter of Thomas Martin, of Corotoman, Lancaster county. In addition to the issue given, he had also three daughters, Mrs. Dick, Mrs. Payne and Mrs. Reveley, who married, secondly, Dr. Croughton.

18. Colonel HENRY<sup>4</sup> TOWLES, of "Towles Point," born 1738, died 1799, was a member of the Lancaster County Committee of Safety, 1774-76, was a Colonel of militia during the Revolution, and apparently County Lieutenant of Lancaster in 1794. He was also a member of the House of Delegates in 1783, and probably other years, clerk of Lancaster, 1794-1799, and member of the Virginia Convention of 1788. He married Judith Diggs.

Issue: 22. Henry;<sup>5</sup> 23. Stokeley,<sup>5</sup> married Mary Ball, removed to Spotsylvania county, and died 1811, leaving one child, Mary, who married Charles Jett; 24. Elizabeth Martin, died young; 25. Sarah, married Charles Leland, of Northumberland county; 26. James;<sup>5</sup> 27. Frances, born April 14, 1781, died October 5, 1816, married her cousin, Porteus Towles; 28. Thomas;<sup>5</sup> 29. Oliver, believed to have died childless.

19. Colonel THOMAS<sup>4</sup> TOWLES (Stokeley<sup>5</sup>) of "Millbrook," Spotsylvania county, born February 21, 1750, died May 22, 1813. At the beginning of the Revolution he was quartermaster to the Caroline county battalion of militia. (See warrant to him, December 16, 1776, *Virginia Council Journal*.) Later in life he was a Colonel of militia, and represented Spotsylvania county in the House of Delegates in 1783, and probably other years. He married Mary (born September 8, 1755, died May 6, 1813), daughter of John Smith, of "Rickahock," King and Queen county, and his wife Mary, daughter of Larkin Chew. (See "Robert Beverley and His Descendants," formerly published in this magazine.)

Issue: 30. Elizabeth, born May 25, 1774, married, first, William Brock, second, January 19, 1803, Philip Slaughter; 31. Mary Smith, born March 27, 1777, married, December 10, 1802, Anthony Thornton, and died July 14, 1820, in Bourbon county, Kentucky; 32. John;<sup>5</sup> 33. Thomas;<sup>5</sup> 34. Henry;<sup>5</sup> 35. Therit; 36. Oliver, died young; 37. Ann, born December 24, 1793; 38. Larkin Smith,<sup>5</sup> born May 18, 1796, died unmarried in Bourbon county, Kentucky, 1829; 39. Frances, A. M. L., born August 16, 1800, married in Kentucky, 1818, John Hughes Sublett.

20. Major STOKLEY<sup>4</sup> TOWLES (Stokeley<sup>5</sup>) removed to Goochland county. He was a Captain of militia in that county during the Revolution. (See *Cal. Va. State Papers*, I, 582, where is finding of a court martial, March 1781, on which he sat.)

Major Stokeley Towles afterwards removed to Spotsylvania county. He married Elizabeth Porteus (born February 21, 1752), daughter of

Robert Downman and Elizabeth Porteus (stated to have been a sister of Bishop Porteus).

Issue: 40. Elizabeth,<sup>5</sup> married Thomas Hughes; 41. Mildred William Ellis; 42. Nancy, married, first, William Thrailkill, second, Gabriel Minter; 43. Kate, never married; 44. *Porteus*,<sup>5</sup> 45. *Thomas*,<sup>5</sup> 46. Stokeley,<sup>5</sup> never married, was killed; 47. *William*,<sup>5</sup> 48. *Rawleigh Downman*.<sup>5</sup>

21. Colonel OLIVER<sup>4</sup> TOWLES (*John*<sup>5</sup>) of Spotsylvania county, born September 1, 1736, died 1825. He studied law under Edmund Pendleton, and had a large practice at the outbreak of the Revolution, but then at once entered the army and served with distinguished gallantry throughout the war. He was commissioned Captain 6th Virginia Regiment, February 16, 1776, and Major, 15 August, 1777, was taken prisoner at the battle of Germantown, and not exchanged until 1780. On February 12, 1781, he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel 5th Virginia Regiment, to rank from February 1, 1778, and retired January 1, 1783. He received from Virginia land bounty for seven years and nine months service. After the war he was secretary of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati. He removed to Campbell county and recommenced the practice of law, but his health failing he settled in Lynchburg where he died, at the home of his son, Oliver. Colonel Towles married Mary, widow of John Smith, of "Rickahock," and daughter of Larkin Chew, of Spotsylvania county.

Issue (There may have been others of whom we are not informed): 49. Frances, married Robert Stevenson, of Lewisburg (now West Virginia), a son of Rev. James Stevenson; 50. *Oliver*,<sup>5</sup> 51. Henry B.,<sup>5</sup> lieutenant U. S. Infantry, 16th March, 1792; of the 4th Sub Legion, 4th September, 1792, and was killed, August 24, 1794, at the battle of Mautsee.

22. HENRY<sup>5</sup> TOWLES (*Henry*<sup>4</sup>), of Lancaster county, married Alice Chilton. Issue: 53 *James*.<sup>6</sup>

26. JAMES<sup>5</sup> TOWLES (*Henry*<sup>4</sup>), of Corotoman, Lancaster, was clerk of that county, 1799-1820, and died 1820. He married Felicia Chowning. Issue: 54. *John*.<sup>6</sup>

28. THOMAS<sup>5</sup> TOWLES (*Henry*<sup>4</sup>), of Northumberland county, Va.; born —, died 1838; married, October 1, 1807, Margaret D., eldest daughter of Colonel James Moore, of "Northumberland House," Northumberland county (formerly of Pennsylvania), and Sally Delaney, his wife.

Issue: 56. James Moore;<sup>6</sup> 57. Henry Martin,<sup>6</sup> born November 25, 1810, died September 15, 1814; 58. Thomas,<sup>6</sup> born January 23, 1818, died April 5, 1822; 59. Henry,<sup>6</sup> born July 18, died October 15, 1815; 60. Sally,<sup>6</sup> of Raleigh, N. C., in 1899; 61. Margaret Delaney, born February 3, 1820, died —, married John P. McAdam; 62. Rev. Daniel Sharpe, a Presbyterian minister, living, at Crabtree, N. C., in 1899.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## THE FITZHUGH FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

80. WILLIAM HENRY FITZHUGH, of "Ravensworth," Fairfax county, born March 9, 1790; died, May 29, 1830. He was a man of distinguished talent, was vice-president of the American Colonization Society, and labored zealously in aid of its purposes. His early death cut short his public career, when he had only served one term in the Virginia Legislature, and as a member of the constitutional convention of 1829-30. He married Maria, daughter of Charles Goldsborough, of Maryland, and died without issue.

90. HENRY<sup>6</sup> FITZHUGH (*Henry,<sup>6</sup> Henry,<sup>4</sup> &c.*), of "Bedford," born February 11, 1773; died, August 10, 1830; married, May 3, 1791, Elizabeth (born, October 1, 1777; died, August 4, 1845), daughter of Catlett Conway, of "Hawfield," Orange county. His will, dated August 12, 1825, proved September 24, 1830, names as legatees: wife, Elizabeth C., sons, Henry S., Francis C., Madison and Drury; daughters, Louisa, Sally Battaile and Ann Wray. Appoints Colonel John G. Stuart, A. B. Hooe, Townshend S. Dade, uncle, Giles Fitzhugh, and testator's son, Francis C., administrators. Legacy to son Catlett. In a codicil it is stated that his third son, Catlett, was dead. There is on record in King George, dated February 4, 1828, a mortgage (to secure a debt), on the "Bedford" estate, 3,000 acres, bounded on the north by Chotank creek.

Issue: 174. Elizabeth Catlett,<sup>7</sup> born January 31, 1793, died April 12, 1821, married, July 2, 1817, Colonel John G. Stuart, of King George; 175. Elizabeth,<sup>7</sup> born January 31, 1794; 176. Henry Stith,<sup>7</sup> born April 13, 1796, died without issue in 1844; 177. Louisa Conway, born April 8, 1798, married, December 6, 1827, Abram Barnes Hooe, of "Barnesfield," King George; 178. Catlett Conway,<sup>7</sup> born January 31, 1800, died April 20, 1827, without issue; 179. *Francis Conway*,<sup>7</sup> 180. Drury Stith, born September 13, 1803, died June 5, 1712; 181. Susannah,<sup>7</sup> born September 13, 1805; 182. Susannah Conway,<sup>7</sup> born July 15, 1806, died October 13, 1817; 183. *James Madison*,<sup>7</sup> 184. Sarah Battaile,<sup>7</sup> born July 15, 1811, married, May 25, 1830, James Barbour Newman, of Orange county; 185. *Drury Bolling*,<sup>7</sup> 186. Anne Wray,<sup>7</sup> born September 5, 1816, married, January 22, 1834, Albert G. Dade, and died August 13, 1839; 187. A son, born January 5, 1822.

91. Dr. WILLIAM DEDNAM<sup>6</sup> FITZHUGH (Wm.,<sup>6</sup> *Henry,<sup>4</sup> &c.*), married twice, first, Patsey Taliaferro; second, Martha Stuart (born 1777, died December, 1861), daughter of Colonel William Thornton, of "Montpelier," Rappahannock county.

Issue (first marriage): 188. Elizabeth Taliaferro Dednam,<sup>7</sup> born December 18, 1814, died December 30, 1875; (second marriage): 189. William,<sup>7</sup> died aged nineteen; 190. Thomas L.,<sup>7</sup> graduated in medicine at the University of the city of New York, March 8, 1848, and died at Stevensburg, Va., 1849; 191. Frances Thornton,<sup>7</sup> married Frederick

Foote, of Prince William county (third wife), and had two sons and six daughters; 192. *George Warren*.<sup>1</sup>

103. HENRY<sup>6</sup> FITZHUGH (*George*,<sup>5</sup> *Henry*,<sup>4</sup> &c.), of "Ravenswood," Jackson county, Va. (now West Va.), married Henrietta, daughter of Judge Nicholas Fitzhugh.

Issue: 193. Bushrod Washington,<sup>7</sup> never married; 194. George Nicholas,<sup>7</sup> of Charleston, W. Va., married, February 4, 1847, Martha Dickinson Shrewsbury, of "Shrewsbury," W. Va. She died at Charleston, March 24, 1875. (They had issue: 1. Laura,<sup>8</sup> born November 27, 1848, married A. A. Preston, Richmond, Va.; 2. Henry,<sup>8</sup> born December 28, 1853; 3. Mattie,<sup>8</sup> born July 27, 1856; 4. Nicholas,<sup>8</sup> born January 30, 1858; 5. Lawrence S.,<sup>8</sup> born September 15, 1863); 195. Burdett Ashton;<sup>7</sup> 196. Nicholas;<sup>7</sup> 197. Henry,<sup>7</sup> unmarried, of New York city; 198. Mary Henry,<sup>7</sup> married — Quarrier; 199. Sarah,<sup>7</sup> married Dr. Cotton; 200. Ann, never married; 201. Henrietta, married — Barr, of Ohio.

104. GEORGE<sup>6</sup> FITZHUGH, of "Bunker Hill," Fauquier county, married Sarah Battaile, daughter of Townshend Dade, of "Albion," King George county.

Issue: 203. *George Townshend*;<sup>7</sup> 204. *Henry*.<sup>7</sup>

139. DR. ALEXANDER<sup>6</sup> FITZHUGH (*Thomas*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> &c.), of Falmouth, Va., born at "Boscobel," 1786, died August 12, 1847; married, 1815, Eliza Gibbs Clare, of Clarke county, Va. He was member of the House of Delegates from Stafford county, 1838, 1839, 1840.

Issue (together with five children who died in infancy): 205. Mary Eliza, born 1818, died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, August, 1882; married, 1846, Dr. Magruder, of Georgetown, D. C.; 206. *Edmund Clare*;<sup>7</sup> 207. Rosalie Clare, died 1855; 208. Virginia A.; 209. Helen Stuart, married, March 3, 1868, L. A. Buckner, of Auburn, Culpeper county.

140. Major WILLIAM HENRY<sup>6</sup> FITZHUGH (*Thomas*,<sup>5</sup> *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> &c.), of "Chappawamsic," Stafford county, born at "Boscobel," November 25, 1788, and died at his residence in Falmouth, April 15, 1859, married, December 16, 1814, Eliza Churchill Darby, daughter of John Darby and Lucy Harrison Churchill, his wife. (See *William & Mary Quarterly*, VIII, 50.)

Issue: 210. Ann Eliza, born February 2, 1816, married in 1847, Joseph B. Ficklen, of Falmouth; 211. Lucy Edmonia Churchill, born November 23, 1817, married, 1843, Robert W. Tomlin, of Hanover county; 212. *William Henry*;<sup>7</sup> 213. John Rose, born December 14, 1821; 214. Sarah Louisa, born March 24, 1824; 215. Bettie Churchill, born September 16, 1826; 216. Thomas Churchill, born February 8, 1829; 217. Mary Ellen, born December 19, 1830; 218. Randolph Coalter, born December 21, 1832; 219. James Stuart, born June 8, 1835; 220. Janet Williams, born January 13, 1838; 218. St. George Rose, born March 28, 1842.

141. JOHN BOLLING STITH<sup>6</sup> FITZHUGH (*Henry*,<sup>5</sup> *John*,<sup>4</sup> &c.), of



"Bellair," born October 1, 1778, died April 23, 1825, married, December 29, 1807, Fanny Fitzhugh (born February 1, 1794), daughter of George Fitzhugh and Humphrey Frances Tabb, his wife.

Issue: 219. Mary P. B., born September 14, 1808; 220. Elizabeth Stith, born January 6, 1816; married William Knox Gordon, of "Kenmore," near Fredericksburg; 221. Caroline, born December 25, 1811, married — Thomson; 222. Harriet Washington, born March 18, 1814, married — Streshley; 223. Ann F. T., born December 19, 1815, died in Florida, 1894; 224. George H. Bolling, born February 17, 1818, died unmarried.

153. GEORGE DULANY<sup>7</sup> FITZHUGH (*George*,<sup>6</sup> *George L. M.*,<sup>5</sup> &c.), was born at Windsor, Md., October 31, 1808, died January 3, 1818, at Fern Bank, Ohio. He married, first, May 1, 1832, Elizabeth Y., daughter of Charles Worthington, of Baltimore, Md. (she died at Madison, Ind., March 5, 1857); married, second, April 8, 1859, Hannah Worthington (sister of first wife).

Issue (first marriage): 225. Lee Mason,<sup>8</sup> of Fern Bank, Ohio, born November 27, 1838, married first, April 23, 1863, Anna Harrison, daughter of Dr. John H. F. Thornton, and his wife, Mary, daughter of President William Henry Harrison (Mrs. Ann H. Fitzhugh died January 17, 1883), and had issue: 1. Thornton,<sup>9</sup> of Walla Walla, Washington, born May 19, 1864, married, October 4, 1888, Anne Harrison, daughter of James McClung; 2. George Lee,<sup>9</sup> born August 17, 1866, married, December 9, 1891, Mary, daughter of Leon Phipps; 3. Charles Harrison,<sup>9</sup> born December 8, 1868, died at "Newstead," Ohio, his grandfather Thornton's residence, August 20, 1869; 4. Anna Thornton,<sup>9</sup> born January 13, 1873; 5. Lee Mason,<sup>9</sup> Jr., born October 8, 1876.

Lee Mason<sup>8</sup> Fitzhugh, married, secondly, Mrs. Laura D. Cunningham, nee Keyl, of Madison, Ind., November 11, 1884.

149. DANIEL DULANY<sup>6</sup> FITZHUGH (*George L. M.*,<sup>5</sup> &c.), married Margaret Murray Maynadier, of Maryland.

Issue: 226. Elizabeth Key,<sup>1</sup> married Jeremiah Yellot; 227. *Henry Maynadier*,<sup>1</sup> 228. Mary Ann, married Dr. Franklin; 229. Margaret Murray, married Dr. Edward Schwartz.

155. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> FITZHUGH (*Peregrine*,<sup>5</sup> &c.), married Sophia Claggett, of Hagerstown, Md.

Issue: 230. Peregrine,<sup>1</sup> living in San Francisco in 1894, a very old man. Was an hereditary member of the Society of the Cincinnati; 231. Benjamin,<sup>1</sup> lived in Frederick, Md., and had one daughter who married Mr. Stokes.

This will probably be concluded in the next issue.

## BOOK REVIEWS.

---

### The Catalogue of Manuscripts.

The Catalogue of the Manuscripts in the collection of the Society, making a volume of 120 pages, has now been printed and will be distributed free of cost to members and subscribers during the present year on the receipt of ten cents for mailing expenses, &c. It will be sent to all societies and publications exchanging with this society.

The price to persons not members or subscribers is \$1.00

---

### THE STRUGGLE FOR RELIGIOUS LIBERTY IN VIRGINIA.

By a rather strange coincidence two works\* on this subject were written simultaneously, and neither writer in the preparation of his work knew of the labors of the other. Dr. Thom, whose work was the last to come from the press, says in his preface: "My work was practically done before I became aware that the 'Documentary History of the Struggle for Religious Freedom in Virginia,' by Rev. C. F. James, was appearing in the columns of the *Religious Herald*." Both writers also purposed to show what the Baptists did in the struggle which resulted in disestablishment, and the complete separation of Church and State. Dr. James has given us a book of about 260 pages, filled with extracts from the Journals of the House of Burgesses, the Convention of 1775 and 1776, and the General Assembly from 1776 to 1802, and from the deliberations of Baptist Associations and their General Committee, and from the Presbyterian Assembly, the Hanover Presbytery. He has also quoted extensively from Dr. Hawks, the historian of the Episcopal Church, and from Dr. Foote, the Presbyterian historian, as well as from Semple and Howell, the Baptist historians, and from the writings of Jefferson, Madison and Washington. In many respects, his work is, as he terms it, a compilation, but he draws many conclusions from his sources with the determination to force home what he believes the materials will justify, and to substantiate, what he says has been called "Baptist brag," that the Baptists were the "foremost, most zealous and most consistent and unwavering champions of soul liberty." He writes as one who starts out to prove a fact which he conscientiously believes to be true.

---

\*(A.) Documentary History of the Struggle for Religious Liberty in Virginia. By Charles F. James, D. D. J. P. Bell Company, Lynchburg, Va., 1900.

(B.) The Struggle for Religious Freedom in Virginia: The Baptists. By William Taylor Thom (Nos. 10-11-12, Johns-Hopkins Studies). The Johns-Hopkins Press, Baltimore 1900.

Dr. Thom has covered the same ground in a monograph of 100 pages; he, however, has nothing to say of the stand the Baptists took in 1788 against the Constitution of the United States because it had no clause declaring against an established church, or of their part in securing the first amendment to the Constitution, which contains such a declaration. He has used practically the same sources, but his plan of investigating seems to have been quite different. He has gone to work to find out something about the Baptists in the struggle for religious liberty in Virginia, and has allowed the work to unfold itself. The results at which he arrives are in the main the same as those of Dr. James. When one who writes as a historian, and another as an advocate practically reach the same conclusion the unbiased seeker after truth must feel that the conclusion is not to be rejected because of preconceptions, unless there is evidence to prove them.

Dr. Thom does not quote from many documents, but he refers to them in his foot-notes. He has made no attempt at showing what other denominations than the Baptists have done, and consequently we are unable to say what his views are with reference to the work of the Presbyterian denomination. In his conclusion, however, he says that the Baptists have been "largely instrumental in putting Virginia in the lead of the civilized nations in the assertion of the absolute freedom of religious faith from civil control." He tells us that the Baptists were the plain people of the State, with the old Puritan spirit of New England, and that in the early days of their existence, they were much despised by the Established Church, because they were thought to be promoters of disorder, and occasioned social upheaval. In their meetings it was reported that "the people would cry out, fall down, and for a time lose the use of their limbs, which exercise made the bystanders marvel; some thought that they were deceitful, others that they were bewitched, and many being convinced of all would report that God was with them of a truth. Some of these people, we are told, would be marvelously affected, they had the 'jerks,' muscular contortions; they had the 'barks,' and yelped like dogs; they rolled on the ground in agonized dread of hell-fire and eternal damnation, or they leaped into the air with estatic shouts at the glory of their new found salvation." With such beliefs it is easy to understand why the Baptists were despised in the early part of their career and why they should have been the only dissenters who were oppressed and whose ministers suffered persecution. While Dr. Thom is so favorable to the results produced by the Baptists in their struggle for religious liberty, he is not at all times complimentary, as is shown by the following: In speaking of the movement in 1774 for the extension of the British Toleration act of 1689, to the Baptists (they being denied its benefits, though the Presbyterians and Quakers were not), Semple says that the Baptists "began to entertain serious hopes, not only of obtaining liberty of conscience, but of actually overturning

the Church Establishment;" to which Dr. Thom adds: "Thenceforward the Baptists pursued the Church Establishment with a vindictive hatred that is repellant." This, with other remarks, shows that Dr. Thom is not in sympathy with all the acts of the Baptists, and especially does he disapprove of the "pertinacity" with which they urged the sale of the glebe lands, and fought for the repeal of the act by which the Episcopal Church was incorporated.

Dr. James has pursued a plan very different. He has incorporated no remark in his work which will in the least reflect on the Baptists, or will even show the state of feeling which prevailed in Virginia with reference to them. He points out the many persecutions to which they were subjected. Why they were persecuted while the Presbyterians and Quakers were not, he does not attempt to answer. Dr. Thom intimates that the way in which they conducted their meetings, their Puritanical sternness, and the classes of people who were at first drawn to them, brought upon them the wrath of the Establishment. While Dr. Thom makes no comparison between the Baptists and the Presbyterians, Dr. James practically acknowledges that his work is to show that the Baptists deserve the credit for securing absolute religious freedom, while through the action of the Presbyterians Jefferson's bill for that purpose came near going down in defeat. The Presbyterians favored religious toleration, while on the question of religious freedom they wavered. The Baptists never wavered or changed in their views, but as a denomination continued the struggle until absolute religious liberty was secured.

A petition, which is preserved in the State Library, was presented from a Presbyterian Church in Bedford county to the General Assembly in 1774. The object of this petition was to have the Church incorporated so as to hold property, and to provide a support similar to that of the Established Church. The committee on religion reported it favorably. In 1775, the Hanover Presbytery petitioned for "unlimited and impartial toleration," but stated that their petition was made necessary by the toleration bill which had been proposed in 1772, and was still being considered. This bill, fragments of which are preserved, proposed (1) that all meeting houses should be registered, (2) that all ministers should take the oath of allegiance, (3) that they should not preach at any but registered meeting house, (4) that meetings were not to be held by dissenters at night, and (5) that servants were not to be baptised without consent of their masters. This act had probably been proposed because of the numbers of petitions presented by Baptists in 1772 asking to be treated as Presbyterians and Quakers, but its provisions would bear more harshly on the Presbyterians than the existing conditions under the English Toleration Act of 1689.

The General Association of the Baptists adopted a plan in 1775 to circulate petitions throughout the State to ask for the abolition of the Establishment, and these petitions were presented to the General As-

sembly in 1776. At the same time a memorial from the Hanover Presbytery asked for the same thing. In 1779 an act was passed which prevented an assessment by law of the salaries of the clergy in the parish, but left the parish officers in the hands of the Episcopalians. These parish officers, or vestrymen, could levy the taxes for the support of the poor in the community. The marriage law of 1748 still remained in force, and required marriages to be solemnized according to the forms of the Church of England. The glebes were also left in the hands of the Church. These conditions brought forth a long series of petitions against the vestry law, marriage law, and the glebes being held by the Episcopal Church. Many of these petitions are in the State Library, but both Dr. James and Dr. Thom seem to be unaware of their existence.

In 1784 a movement was on foot to incorporate all religious denominations and to have a general assessment for all. This was violently opposed by the Baptists, advocated by the Episcopalians, while the Presbyterians were divided. A memorial of the Hanover Presbytery in 1784 expressed a willingness to accept a general assessment and incorporation of the religious societies, provided it was done on a "liberal plan." Patrick Henry was the father of the General Assessment bill. The bill passed its second reading, when it was decided to pass it by 'till the next session of the General Assembly. During the year which intervened, the opponents of the bill were active. The Baptists prepared many petitions, and the Hanover Presbytery rescinded its action of the previous year, and joined the Baptists. Numerous non-denominational petitions were also prepared in many of the counties. All of these were presented to the General Assembly in 1785. Many of these petitions are in the State Library. Dr. James, in enumerating these petitions, the record of which he got from the Journal, has omitted several. The assessment was killed, and Jefferson's famous bill was passed in its stead. Still the Episcopal Church had been incorporated, and the glebe lands remained its property. The Baptists continued the fight. The act incorporating the Episcopal Church was repealed in 1787, and finally, in 1802, the overseers of the poor were instructed to sell the glebe lands for the public benefit.

In connection with the conclusion of Dr. James and Dr. Thom, it is well to remember what Hawks and Bishop Meade said of the Baptists' part in the disestablishment.

Hawks said: "The Baptists were the principal promoters of this work, and in truth aided more than any other denomination in its accomplishment." Bishop Meade said: "They (the Baptists), were the most violent and persevering in seeking the downfall of the Establishment."

Dr. James has drawn conclusions about Madison's relation with the Baptists which his material does not justify, and the recent stir about a

chaplain for the Penitentiary should not have been laid entirely at the door of the Presbyterians. While the works of Dr. James and Dr. Thom are distinct contributions, it is to be regretted that they did not give a full explanation of the vestry laws and the connection of the Church with the State, and that the popular feeling with reference to the different denominations has been so little emphasized. But by far the most serious fault is the fact that the Journals of the General Assembly have been quoted over and over again, which allude to certain petitions, resolutions and bills, while no reference has been made to such of these petitions, etc., as exist. The bottom of the matter has not been reached. It is true that many of the petitions, resolutions and proposed bills have been lost, but it is also true that many of them are preserved in the State Library in MS. form. We can have no "documentary history" so long as many of the real documents have remained untouched. Though Dr. James and Dr. Thom have handled, on the whole, faithfully and well the materials which they have had, with so much still in MS. and unexamined, a full and complete history of the efforts for and against religious liberty in Virginia is yet to be written.

THE TRANSIT OF CIVILIZATION FROM ENGLAND TO AMERICA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. By Edward Eggleston, author of the *Beginners of a Nation*. New York. D. Appleton & Co., 1901, pp. viii, 344.

In taking up a new subject, on which he has written a most interesting, and, in many respects, valuable book, Mr. Eggleston states the obstacles in his way. He found little in America, and nothing in England to aid him. "It became necessary to build from the ground." In accomplishing this work one would suppose that he would not only have made use of all information that is in print, but, for America, would have gone to the best sources, our manuscript records. How widely he has used books is shown on every page of his history. What use he made of unpublished manuscripts, at least as far as Virginia is concerned, will be referred to later.

One of the first things which strikes the reader, and the impression remains with him to the end, is the harsh and unsympathetic way in which the subject is treated. We learn of the bigotry, the superstition, the ignorance and the brutality of the people of the seventeenth century, and we learn of little else.

From the summary in the preface, we have what the author sees in the century of which he writes:

"The little world as seen by the man of the seventeenth century must be understood. Its sun, moon and planets were flames of fire without gravity, revolved about the earth by countless angels; its God governed this one little world with mock majesty. Its heaven, its horrible hell of material fire, blown by the mouth of God, its chained de-

mons whose fetters might be loosed, its darnation of infants, were to be appreciated and expounded. The inhumanity of punishments and of sport of that day, the mixture made of religion and revenge—these, and a hundred other things went to make up the traits of the century."

All these may have been part of the seventeenth century, but they were not all—there was much else, much that was higher and better, which it would seem would have caught the eye of the historian, taking his first glance over the period.

A typical instance of the lack of sympathetic feeling is shown in his first remark on the memorable phrase in the Massachusetts school law of 1647, providing for a school when any township had increased to fifty householders, which is that "this *ungrammatical* (italics ours) sentence is the vital part of the law." An explorer standing by the tiniest upper waters of the Nile, might as well remark on what an ugly little quagmire it was, rather than feel reverence in his heart for the trickling stream because in its lower course it became such a renowned and life giving river. But Mr. Eggleston does not believe in such a continuity. He says in his preface: "We cannot make out in the seventeenth century the great destiny of Virginia in the eighteenth. We must not be sure that the future greatness of New England is wrapped up in the peculiarly narrow and forbidding husk of the later seventeenth century." Leaving New Englanders to speak for themselves, it seems a most evident fact that Virginia of the eighteenth century was surely the product of Virginia of the seventeenth. The growth was slow indeed, and there was great improvement in the first named century, but the main fabric was evolved directly from the humble beginnings in the seventeenth.

In another place he says that it would be misleading to suppose that the intellectual life of England as represented by Jonson and Shakespeare, had any influence on the colonists of Jamestown, or that by Milton on the emigrant to New England. To a large extent this was doubtless true, but the spirit of an age manifests itself in many different ways. May there not have been something of that "impulse of potent genius, prescient of momentous truths that still lay slumbering in the bosom of futurity," caught from Shakespeare by his dear friend Southampton, which gave the Virginia Company during his administration, the freedom of spirit that made James deem it a "seminary of sedition," and gave to Virginia its legislature. ? And is it hard to believe that some of the greatness of Puritanism, which made Milton what he was, could be found in the best of the New England leaders. ?

But now to confine ourselves to the portions of Mr. Eggleston's book which treat of Virginia. Reference has been made to the necessity in the preparation of such a work as this of recourse to manuscript sources. At the present day this has become an axiom. And the vital objection to many of his statements in regard to Virginia is that he has not sufficient information. There have been so very many more publications in

regard to New England than Virginia, that possibly sufficient information may be found in print to equip a writer for this work as regards the colonies of that section. But one might read everything which has been published concerning Virginia (as Mr. Eggleston appears to have done), and then not be qualified to write a history of civilization in Virginia in the seventeenth century.

Only an exhaustive, patient and laborious examination of the county records, such as that made by Mr. Bruce for his "Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," will enable one to give anything like an accurate account. Mr. Bruce, by the way (whose book is nowhere quoted by Mr. Eggleston), it is understood, is engaged on a work treating of the same subjects as "The Transit of Civilization." It will be curious to compare them.

The records, which are, for Virginia, the chief sources of information in regard to the matters discussed in Mr. Eggleston's book, are the records of our counties, and, unfortunately, none of them have been printed. The only manuscripts relating to Virginia which are referred to by the author, are copies of some of the county records now in the Virginia State Library. He cites of these, the Accomac records (two volumes of the earliest period), and those of York and Surry (there are also only two volumes of the last named county). He has also used the "Smith of Nibley MSS.," New York Public Library, which refer to the affairs of one plantation; the Randolph MS., Va. Historical Society, a manuscript narrative by George Donne, and the MS. records of the Virginia Company, in Washington. He has used the parish registers at the Virginia Episcopal Theological Seminary, and as practically all of them are deposited there, he has of course obtained all the information they contain in regard to the operations of the vestrys.

But those who have studied social conditions in Virginia, as shown in the county records, know that it is impossible for any one who has not made a more thorough study than Mr. Eggleston's references and notes show him to have done, to speak positively or with precision of the state of civilization here during the seventeenth century.

While demanding this much from the historian, it is only proper to say that the critic who attempts a complete and exhaustive examination or reply, should have a similar equipment of historic information. Therefore, no such criticism will be attempted here. Attention may, however, be called to several points.

The statement made on pages 158-59, expresses a common opinion, but one, it is fully believed, based on misinformation, and lack of information: "After the passing of Hunt and Whittaker and other brave missionaries of the first generation, there came a different race of clergymen, 'such as wore black Coats, and could babble in a Pulpit, roar in a tavern \* \* \* and rather by their dissoluteness, destroy, than feed their flocks.' The church was far away, the parson contemptible, but



no doubt some of the isolated settlers resorted to service to meet their neighbors and relieve the tedium of loneliness. But many of the young Virginians, and those of a rougher class, generally preferred to spend the idle day of the week at the nearest Indian village, in rude amusements and intercourse with the barbarians." Instead of this state of affairs, it is believed there is little doubt that the majority of the people of Virginia attended church regularly, whenever they had an opportunity or the great distance of the church did not forbid. When they did not, the grand juries of their counties soon had to know the reason.

It is indeed time that historical writers ceased repeating, without investigation as to the truth, the hackneyed old stories of the dissoluteness of the Virginia colonial clergy. Let anyone take all the names of the ministers he can find, and then examine all records and printed accounts for what is said about them, pro and con, and he will discover very different conditions from those which have too commonly been assumed to be the true ones. There were bad men among the clergy of Virginia, of course; but they were not in the majority.

And in regard to spending Sunday "in the nearest Indian village." Mr. Eggleston evidently thinks there was such a village within easy walk of every farm and plantation. After the massacre of 1644 and the reprisals which followed, there were only a few feeble little settlements of the natives scattered throughout the whole of the inhabited parts of the colony. Whatever the mass of Virginians did on Sunday, they did not spend it at Indian villages.

Again, he says (p. 159) that "throughout the colonial period the Virginia Sunday was never a rigorous Sabbath, but mainly a day of leisure, of sport and social enjoyment, with resort to church service when convenient." This is to a considerable extent correct, but though the Virginia Sunday never had the gloom and severity of the New England Sabbath, and was a day of pleasant social gatherings, chiefly, no doubt, like what were later called "dining days," yet attendance at church was general and there was stringent legislation to enforce it.

On page 175 the author again refers to the "tavern haunting, brawling and sometimes almost criminal parsons," as if this was the type of the clergymen of the period. A great service will be rendered to the truth of history when some careful investigator shows us what really were the facts in regard to the colonial church.

On page 184, in referring to the Bishop of London's reprehension of the custom of burying in gardens, and of accepting marriage from men not ordained, Mr. Eggleston prints a statement in regard to Virginia, which it would seem no writer would make in regard to any colony, unless after the most thorough and searching investigation of all evidences and conviction beyond a shadow of a doubt of its accuracy. He says: "There were things in the colony infinitely worse than the graveyard at the back of the garden. \* \* \* But to Bishop Comp-

ton ecclesiastical impropriety \* \* \* was a sin more heinous than oppression of bondsmen and unregulated morals." Two pamphlets "and many others" do not constitute sufficient evidence to produce such a charge. We might compare the morals of Virginia with those of New England, as shown by the records of both, and not fear the comparison; but such manner of defense is odious at all times, and especially when New England is included in the sweeping criticism of all the colonies. All that is needed for Virginia is for the truth as found in our records to be told. What this shows we are content to abide by.

The last of the statements which will be noticed, and which shows most plainly Mr. Eggleston's lack of proper information, is that made on page 296, where he states that "almost all the emigrants that came [to Va.] between 1620 and 1650 were bondsmen." It is evident to all that nothing but the most minute, extensive and laborious research would enable one to make any statement as to the number of people of various classes who came to Virginia between the dates named. If Mr. Eggleston had taken "Hotten's Emigrants;" had examined and made a list of all names appearing in the land patents, and was familiar with all the extant county records of this period, he would have been as well equipped as one can now be to judge in regard to the number and character of the immigrants. The writer does not claim to have done this, but a fair test can be made from the abstracts of patents which have been published in this Magazine.

From 1623 to July 14, 1637, five hundred and one patents were issued (on record in the present books). Of the names appearing in these patents, 336 are positively known to have come to the colony as freemen and were chiefly men and heads of families. There are 245 persons whose names do not occur as head-rights and yet of whom it is not positively shown that they were freemen, though the probability seems to be that by far the greater number of them were. And there were 2094 persons whose transportation charges were paid by others. This last number includes some negroes, all those specifically termed "servants," and all others. It is well known that emigrants coming to Virginia included their wives, children, relations and friends who came with them among the head-rights to their patents, and all these are included in the number of persons whose transportation was paid by others. Again, there were freemen who came to Virginia, and who afterwards, sometimes many years afterwards, sold their "head-right," or title to 50 acres. All such will appear in this largest number given. Of course no one denies that there were very many "bondsmen" or indentured servants brought to Virginia, but nothing could be more mistaken than to say that they constituted practically all the emigrants to Virginia between 1620 and 1650. It would probably be a fair estimate to say that of the names represented in the patents cited, there were about 675 free men,

women and children who came to Virginia and about 2,000 servants and slaves.

It is not an agreeable task to have to criticise such a book as this, which, as has been said, is full of interest and of information. Especially may the chapter on education during the seventeenth century be commended as the best treatment of the subject which has appeared.

PAUL JONES, FOUNDER OF THE AMERICAN NAVY. A history. By Augustus C. Buell. In two volumes. Charles Scribner's Sons. New York, 1900. Pp. xv, 328; 373.

Great as are the merits of Mr. Buell's life of Paul Jones (and they have been generally recognized), it would have added much to the satisfaction of the student if he had been more explicit as to his authorities, especially those in manuscript. It may be satisfactory to the author to content himself by saying that Jones' papers were divided after his death, and to tell into whose hands they fell, but it is not altogether so to the reader. An author may cite, with verbal correctness, and yet a knowledge of the character of the sources of his information may greatly effect one's opinion of its value.

Paul Jones' life in Virginia, is, of course, a minor matter in his remarkable career, but we, here in Virginia, are interested in it, and wish to be exact as to details.

Mr. Buell states in the beginning of the life, that it was usual for ships making the voyage to and fro, between England and Virginia, to make a triangular trip, taking in the West Indies. In numerous letters of Virginia shippers which have been examined, there is nothing to confirm this. On the contrary, the writer has seen no reference to such a method of making the voyage.

Mr. Buell states that on John Paul's first voyage he dropped anchor in the Rappahannock river, "near the present site of the sleepy old Virginia village of Urbanna." Urbanna, by the way, was, for Virginia, quite an old village at the date of this voyage, 1759. But this is only worth noting because Mr. Buell states that the plantation of William Jones, who had adopted William, John Paul's brother, was only a short distance away, thus making it in the county of Middlesex. All other accounts have located the residence of this brother William in Spotsylvania county, which is at the head of navigation on the Rappahannock, and with the counties of Essex and Caroline, and part of Middlesex intervening between it and Urbanna.

Again we should be glad to know what and where is the "quaint old colonial record"—a will, which Mr. Buell mentions on pages 15 and 16. The terms, as given, are unlike the usual colonial will, and a man who owned 3,000 acres on the Rappahannock, a mansion house, mill, &c., thirty negroes, twenty horses and colts, and eighty cattle, was above the usual wealth, and his light could by no means have been hid under

a bushel. Can anyone produce any notice of a William Jones or William Paul Jones, from the Essex or Middlesex records, who owned any such estate as this? It would also be interesting to know whether Mr. Buell quotes the deed of trust to Frazier Brothers, of Port Royal, which John Paul Jones made in May, 1775, from the original record, or does he take Jones' statement, made at a later period, as to what the deed conveyed.

The Betty Parke (p. 18), for whom Jones is said to have shown a partiality, could not have been related to Martha Washington, or to her first husband, Mr. Custis, which is doubtless meant, for this family of Parke became extinct early in the eighteenth century.

The reason that doubt is raised by Mr. Buell's account of Paul Jones' life in Virginia, is that it is so different from that which has been ordinarily accepted as correct. When, in 1838, his niece, Janette Taylor, petitioned the State of Virginia for a grant of bounty land in consideration of her uncle's services (see this Magazine, VII, 286, &c.), she stated: "That their testator was a citizen of Virginia, and a resident of the Town of Fredericksburg." A letter from Judge Francis T. Brooke, of the Virginia Court of Appeals, a gentleman of the highest honor, and a native and life time resident near Fredericksburg, is filed with this claim. Judge Brooke says: "All I remember of John P. Jones, I had from my brother, Doctor Brooke, who was surgeon of the Bon Homme Richard the whole of her celebrated cruise. I think I remember when very young to have seen him in the year 1773. I was at school in Fred'g and his brother, William Paul, was a Scotch tailor who made my clothes. On his death, John came to Fred'g to adm. on his prop. \* \* \* it is a mistake that his brother was a merchant." And a letter in the Richmond *Dispatch* from Fredericksburg, published in 1900, states that the Spotsylvania records show that in 1773 John Paul Jones administered on the estate of his brother, William, who died in that year. Quite a wide difference between being a planter of very considerable wealth for the time, and being a tailor in Fredericksburg. Almost as wide apart as a plantation near Urbanna, in Middlesex, and a store at the corner of Main and Market streets, Fredericksburg, which is still pointed out as having been the residence of John Paul Jones. What is the truth? The records are all extant and will tell it to whoever will take the time and trouble to investigate them.

Several other things may also be noticed. On pages 19-21, the author gives an account of a difficulty at Norfolk in December, 1774, between Paul Jones and an English naval officer, quoting a letter from Jones to Joseph Hewes, and states that the affair soon found its way into the colonial newspapers. This was a most likely thing for it to do, but curiously it never found its way into the Virginia newspapers (which it would be thought was the most probable place), for a careful examina-

tion of the *Virginia Gazette* in December, 1774, and January, 1775, shows no reference whatever to such an event.

Again Mr. Buell states that in May, 1775, two French frigates came into Hampton Roads, on one of which was the Duke of Chartres, soon afterwards High Admiral of France. According to the account here given the arrival of these frigates was so well known that Jones living on the Rappahannock heard of it and brought a sloop load of provisions as a gift to the Duke. Such a presence in Hampton Roads would have excited much interest in Virginia at any time, and particularly at this moment, and it would seem certain that the *Virginia* papers, which chronicle the arrival of every trading vessel, would have had full accounts of these important visitors. But, very strangely, a thorough examination of the *Virginia Gazette* from the middle of April to the middle of June, 1775, shows not the slightest mention of the French ships.

On page 58 a letter of Jones' is quoted, in which he states that from his agriculture, trade and milling in Virginia, he netted during 1773, 1774 and 1775, "nearly 4,000 guineas in the aggregate, over and above all necessary outlays." The man who made such a profit as this during the years named would have been one of the richest men in Virginia, and would then have been a colonial magnate, irrespective of any later fame. It is singular that Jones has never been heard of in this connection before.

Another letter, this time from Joseph Hewes, is quoted on pages 74-75, which gives an account of a sarcasm of John Paul Jones on John Adams' French. This *bon mot* was made in Philadelphia in 1775, in the presence, among others, of Miss Betty Faulkner, of Virginia, who had been educated in France. Genealogists of Virginia at the present day would be glad to have further information in regard to Miss Faulkner, of whom they have never before heard, and the students of the history of education in Virginia would also be grateful for more light on this (to them, unique) case of a Virginia girl educated in France during the colonial period.

The statements in regard to Arthur Lee demand a much fuller and more careful investigation than can be made here. Charges were made, during the Revolution, effecting both his capacity and his honor, but, in the opinion of many of the foremost men of the time, John Adams among them, these charges were groundless. However bad tempered, incompetent or factious Lee may have been, it will take more than the charges of jealous colleagues or persons hostile to him, to bring conviction that he was unpatriotic or treacherous.

One reference to Lee and Adams is not easy to understand. On pages 126-127, he says in regard to Jones' draft which had been protested by the American Commissioners, and to the letter they wrote him: "This

letter was signed by Dr. Franklin, John Adams and Arthur Lee. It is easy to imagine the willingness of the two extremes of Massachusetts Puritan and Virginia Cavalier to sign such a letter as that, but the signature of Benjamin Franklin is not so easily understood." It seems to mean that it was easy for Massachusetts and Virginia to do what Mr. Buell thinks a very mean thing.

Speaking of Arthur Lee's secretaries who he claims were spies, he says one, Hezekiah Ford, was denounced as a spy and traitor by the Virginia Legislature, by resolution, January 6, 1779. Now it happens, as any one who will examine the journals will see, that the Virginia Legislature was not in session between December 19, 1778 and May, 1779. How then it could have adopted a resolution on January 6, 1779, is another of the puzzles of Mr. Buell's book.

If the author had made a little farther use of the research he is rather proud of he would have found that Stephen Sayre (p. 137) was not a native of England, but of Long Island, and was not deputy sheriff, but one of the sheriffs of London, and that he was a man whose devotion to the American cause was so strong that it led to his arrest in London on the charge of high treason.

It is difficult to conceive where Mr. Buell obtained his ludicrously incorrect account of "Chevalier Littlepage," better known to us here as Lewis Littlepage. He states (II, 201), that Littlepage was descended from an Irish soldier of fortune who emigrated to France early in the reign of William of Orange; that he was an hereditary knight of the Order of St. Louis, which Louis XIV had conferred upon his grandfather, and that Littlepage himself had made a voyage to America and spent two or three years in Virginia.

Not a word of this is correct. Lewis Littlepage was born in Hanover county, Va., December 19, 1762 (a fact stated on his tomb in Fredericksburg), was educated at the Grammar School of William and Mary College, and went to Europe in 1779 under the patronage of John Jay. He was the son of James Littlepage, of New Kent county, Va., and his wife Betty *Lewis* (hence Lewis L's. name), and was the great grandson of Richard Littlepage, who was living in Virginia in 1660.

To conclude with one more remark. During the course of the narrative Mr. Buell states that after the arrival of Jones in France, Arthur Lee wished him to return to America, Franklin wanted to keep him in Europe, and Deane was neutral, but on p. 155 Jones, in his letter to the King of France, states that his return to America was proposed by "the American plenipotentiaries," making no exceptions.

It is needless to say that there is no doubt of the accuracy of quotation by Mr. Buell from such authorities as he used. The trouble goes farther back—to the character of the authorities themselves.

PHILIP VICKERS FITHIAN. JOURNAL AND LETTERS, 1767-1774. Student at Princeton College, 1770-72, Tutor at Nomini Hall in Virginia, 1773-74. Edited for the Princeton Historical Association by John Rogers Williams. Princeton, N. J. The University Library, 1900.

The Princeton Historical Association, in printing this journal in full, has made a useful addition to our knowledge of Virginia and the Virginia people just before the Revolutionary War. Though rather a quiet and retiring young man, and one who, as he deemed fitting for a candidate for the Presbyterian ministry, abstained from many of the gayeties of the period, Philip Fithian kept his eyes open during the two years in which he was a tutor at "Nominy Hall," Westmoreland county, Va., the home of Hon. Robert Carter, member of the Council.

The Journal has been well edited by Mr. John Rogers Williams.

A mere list of family names and of subjects noticed in the diary during the period of his stay in Virginia will give the best idea we can convey here of how wide is the interest of the book. Among the families mentioned are Carter, Fauntleroy, Walker, Turberville, Corbin, Lee, Flood, Gordon, Booth, Jones, Washington, Middleton, Tayloe, Parker, Ritchie, Edmundson, Brockenbrough (which he writes Brokenberry), &c.

Among the places mentioned and subjects noticed or discussed, are tavern bills, dancing, clergymen, school teaching, Yeocomico Church, music and musical instruments, Nomini Church, fish and oysters, racing, price of pork, dress of men and women, manners of the Virginians, gaming, manner of living at Nomini Hall, breakfasts, dinners and suppers, Christmas, christenings, crops, negroes, physicians, newspapers, church and private burying grounds, balls, gardening, politics, toasts at dinner, use of the word "evening," amount of wood burnt at Nomini, negro dancing and fiddle and banjo playing, flour mills, quinsy, William and Mary College, Bushfield, home of Colonel John A. Washington, jail fever, convict servants, Anabaptists, Rev. James Waddell, description of Nomini Hall, farming, religion, governesses, tutors, cock fighting, description of Mt. Airy, Colonel Carter's library, ship masters, boat-racing, entertainment on ship-board, Hobbs Hole (Tappahannock), fish feasts (modern fish fry), fruit, peach brandy, use of the words "sale," "ordinary," "gayly," and "vicious," prejudice against the Scotch, barbecue, fist-fights, coaches, and singing in church. These topics noted in reading the diary, show of how many different subjects the book treats.

The introduction and notes give a good account of Councillor Carter and his family and neighbors. To the account of the house at Nomini might have been added that the private stair, spoken of on page 244, ascended from the cellar to the top of the house. There were no landings on it, but doors opened on each floor directly on the steps. On top of the house was an observatory.

The Nomini Hall plantation was much larger than is stated in the introduction. By deed in Westmoreland, August 19, 1709, Nicholas Spencer, Esq., of Cople, Bedfordshire, England, sold to Hon. Robert Carter, several tracts of land at the head of Nomini river, comprising about 6,000 acres, for the sum of £800 sterling. Before this, in February, 1708, Robert Carter had bought from William Manley, 2,800 acres at the head of Nomini river.

The "Journal and Letters" is a handsomely printed book of 320 pages, well indexed, and containing views of the Old Poplar Avenue at Nomini Hall, of Nassau Hall, Princeton, the old Longstreet House, Princeton, of Yeocomico Church, and Mt. Airy; portraits of Colonel and Mrs. Robert Carter, of Nomini, and several maps.

The American Historical Review, in which extracts from Fithian's diary were published, has also printed the diary of John Harrower, an indentured servant, who lived near Fredericksburg, Virginia, about the same time.

These two diaries can usefully be read together, and the "Diary of a Young Lady of Virginia," published a number of years ago, will form a fitting continuation. This "young lady" is believed to have been a Miss Lucy Lee. The diary, which is in the form of letters to a friend, Miss Polly Brent, was kept in 1782 in the Northern Neck of Virginia, the same country where Fithian taught. Mrs. Goodwin has given a pleasant resumé of its contents in the March *Cosmopolitan*, under the title "A Society Girl of the Eighteenth Century."

GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL NOTES ON CULPEPER COUNTY, VIRGINIA. Embracing a revised and enlarged edition of Dr. Philip Slaughter's History of St. Mark's Parish. Compiled and published by Raleigh Travers Green, Culpeper, Va. 1900. Pp. viii, 160, xxvi (index).

Mr. Green has not only republished and revised a parish history, but has given us a valuable one of a county. His work begins with a reprint of Dr. Philip Slaughter's well known history of St. Mark's parish, Culpeper county, which has become a scarce book. In this reprint the genealogies of the families of Green, Winston, Slaughter, Pendleton and Williams have been greatly enlarged.

The second part of the book, the county history proper, consists of the following divisions: 1. Culpeper county history; 2. The Culpeper of To-day; 3. The Culpeper Minute Men; 4. Civil War Roll; 5. Culpeper in the Civil War; 6. Engagements in Culpeper; 7. The Baptists in Culpeper; 8. Notes for Genealogists, consisting of abstracts of wills on record in Culpeper, 1749-1821, and marriage records 1781-1825; 9. Genealogies of the families of Micou, Grinnan, Ashby, Somerville, Yancey, Brown, Hill, Thompson and Jones; 10. Culpeper as a Battleground; 11. Culpeper Revolutionary Pensioners; 12. Genealogies of the families of Rice, Barbour, Broadbudd, Bryan, Lillard, Browning and Thomas; 13.



La Fayette in Culpeper; 14. The Presbyterians in Culpeper; 15. The Germanna Settlement.

Though no critical examination has been made of the genealogies, it is evident that Mr. Green has been very careful and painstaking in the preparation of them, as well as in the other portions of his book.

The only criticism which can be made is in regard to arrangement. Unless Mr. Green was compelled by some agreement with Dr. Slaughter's representatives, it would have been much better to have omitted the genealogies in the original edition, which are very poorly done, and to have published all the genealogies, thoroughly revised and with those which have been added, placed together at the conclusion of the book.

It would also have been an improvement to have grouped what Mr. Green has prepared on various subjects, such as religion, the Revolution, and the Civil War. As the book is arranged now, there is lack of cohesion.

If Mr. Green should receive the support his good work deserves, these corrections could be made in another edition.

MEMORIALS OF THE QUISENBERRY FAMILY IN GERMANY, ENGLAND AND AMERICA. Compiled and edited by Anderson C. Quisenberry. Washington, D. C. Gibson Brothers, printers, 1900. 150 copies privately printed. Pp. 137.

Few books of the same size as this have ever contained greater evidence of careful and thorough investigation. After publishing his "Genealogical Memoranda of the Quisenberry Family" (1897), Mr. Quisenberry discovered a clue which induced him to think that his family was originally of German origin. Following up this suggestion he found that an old and honorable family named Questenberg, had been resident at Cologne, and that members of this family had been Hanse merchants in London. He next found an Augustine Questenberry who died in Canterbury, England, about 1510. His theory is that one Henricus Questenberg settled permanently in England, and was the father of Augustine. The theory is plausible, and may be correct; but as no positive proof appears that Henricus Questenberg was ever in England, and none whatever that he was the father of Augustine, the matter remains at present only a plausible theory.

The name Questenberry was frequently found in Kent. One of this Kentish family, Thomas Questenberry, son of James Questenberry, yeoman, and grandson of Henry Questenberry, gentleman, is assumed, and with much probability, to have been the emigrant to Virginia. In 1663 one Thomas Questenberry, of Leeds, filed a bill in chancery in which he stated that in his youth he went beyond seas, and remained many years.

The volume has a number of useful illustrations, and an appendix of documents.

# GENERAL INDEX.

- Abingdon, 295, 322.  
 Abbott, 108, 219, 311.  
 Abraham, 391, 394.  
 Accomac, 72, 147, 184, 244, 245,  
 246, 248, 249, 250, 251, 254, 255,  
 302, 321.  
 Acres, 281.  
 Adams, 102, 214, 254, 256, 280, 308,  
 312, 313, 314, 335, 420, 421, 444,  
 445.  
 ADAMS FAMILY OF MARYLAND  
 AND VIRGINIA, 312 *et seq.*, 420  
*et seq.*  
 Adamson, 341.  
 Addison, 316.  
 Alabama, 295.  
 Albany, 295.  
 Albemarle, 241, 251, 254, 255, 298,  
 347, 349.  
 Alderson, 415.  
 Aleson, 282.  
 Alexander, 122, 255, 254, 338, 361,  
 362, 364, 365.  
 Alexandria, 287, 295.  
*Alexandria Advertiser and Com-*  
*mmercial Intelligencer*, newspa-  
 per, 338, 339.  
*Alexandria Gazette, The*, newspa-  
 per, 338.  
*Alexandria Gazette and Virginia*  
*Advertiser*, newspapers, 338.  
*Alexandria Herald*, newspaper,  
 338.  
 Alexandria, Va., newspapers, 338.  
 Alexandria, Va., petition from, to  
 the President and Directors of  
 the Bank of the United States,  
 1791, 288.  
*Alexandrian, The*, newspaper, 338.  
 Alford, 31.  
 Algar, 422.  
 Allason, 289.  
 Allen, 57, 145, 190, 251, 253, 254,  
 262, 332, 344, 371.  
 Allerton, 171, 172.  
 Alleyn, 69.  
 All Saints Church, 85.  
 Almanacs, 251.  
 Amelia county, 76, 249, 251, 254,  
 255, 296.  
 Amelia militia, 308.  
*American Beacon and Norfolk and*  
*Portsmouth Daily Advertiser*,  
 newspaper, 342.  
*American Spy*, newspaper, 340.  
 Amsterdam, 19.  
 Anabaptists, 446.  
 Anderson, x, 61, 74, 76, 106, 110,  
 246, 256, 279, 280, 290, 294, 332,  
 346, 367.  
 Andrews, 367.  
 Anhots, 8.  
 Annapolis, 201, 312.  
 Anne Arundel county, 83.  
 Anthony, 322.  
 Appachanckanouk, 5.  
 Applewhaite, 245, 328.  
 Archer, 79, 279, 291, 296.  
 Argall, 72.  
 Argyle, 294.  
 Arlington, 410.  
 Arms, 64, 87.  
 Armistead, 117, 180, 190, 245, 246,  
 318, 385.  
 Armstrong, 279, 280.  
 Arnold, 23.  
 Arundel, 156.  
 Ashby, 291, 447.  
 Ashton, 314, 320, 365, 366, 431.  
 Askins, 281.  
 Association for the Preservation of  
 Virginia Antiquities, 417.  
 Astin, 82.  
 Atchison, 291.  
 Atherton, 325, 407.  
 Atkinson, 106.  
 Atwood, 343.  
 Attorney-General, 70, 409.  
 Auditor-General, 168, 236, 411.  
 Augusta County, 78, 171, 251, 254,  
 255, 296.  
 Augusta County, Early Surveys in,  
 331, 332.  
 Augusta County, Estimated popu-  
 lation of, 1742, 282.

- AUGUSTA COUNTY, MILITIA COMPANIES IN, 1742, 278 *et seq.*  
 Austin, 294.  
 Avery, 189.  
 Awborne, 243.  
 Ayers, 217.  
 Aylett, 181, 184, 212, 248, 319.  
 Ayscough, 300.  
 Bacon, 9, 104, 107, 290, 401.  
 Bacon's (printed Baton) Militia Company, 307.  
 Bacon's Rebellion, Effect of on the Indians, 6, 9.  
 Badger, 345.  
 Backus, 316.  
 Bagby, 96.  
 Bagnall, 173-177.  
 Bailey, 80, 87, 217.  
 Baker, 328.  
 Ball, 63, 79, 81, 245, 246, 252, 253, 254, 256, 283-87, 385.  
 BALL FAMILY, A FORGOTTEN MEMBER OF, 80 *et seq.*  
 Ballard, 64, 216, 218, 245, 278, 328.  
 Ballow, 74, 330, 387.  
 Ballston, 81.  
 Baltimore, 29, 147, 152, 150, 155, 163, 201, 298, 299, 404.  
 Baltimore County, 81.  
 Banister, 311.  
 Banks, Bankes, 29, 33, 46, 197, 294, 414.  
 BANK OF THE UNITED STATES, Petitions of Virginia Towns and Cities for the Establishment of Branches, 287 *et seq.*  
 Bank of the United States, Note on the history of, 287.  
 Banquier, 23.  
 Banquetting House, 172.  
 Baptist Church, What it has done for Religious and Civil Freedom in Virginia, 433 *et seq.*  
 Barbados, 243.  
 Barber, 79, 191, 246, 247, 422.  
 Barber, Wm., Will of, 1721, 174.  
 Barbour, 78, 79, 447.  
 Barcaple, 324.  
 Barclay, 19, 21, 22.  
 Bardell, 311.  
 Barham, 74, 329.  
 Barker, 295.  
 Barkins, 279.  
 Barkley, 281.  
 Barley, 108.  
 Barnard, 108.  
 Barnes, 323.  
 Barnett, 427.  
 Barney, 280.  
 Baron, 312.  
 Barr, 431.  
 Barradall, 248, 250, 365.  
 Barret, 108, 162, 249, 252, 294.  
 Barrett's Point, 307.  
 Barring out at William and Mary College, 260 *et seq.*  
 "Barring Out" at William and Mary College, affidavit in regard to, 370.  
 Barron, 116, 291.  
 Barwick, 191.  
 Baskerville, x.  
 Basse, 45.  
 Bassett, 95, 249, 250.  
 Batcheldor, 189.  
 Batchelors' Hope, 312.  
 Bates, 255.  
 Bath county, Va., 326.  
 Bathgate, 290.  
 Batt, 165.  
 Batte, 246, 425.  
 Bataille, 315, 431.  
 Battle, 96.  
 Baugh, 425.  
 Baxter, 291, 342.  
 Baylor, 211, 249, 251, 331, 385.  
 Baylor's Light Dragoons, 316.  
 Bayly, 78, 422.  
 Bayly, Samuel, will of, 1709-10, 422.  
 Beadles, 218.  
 Beaker, 282.  
 Beamont, 190, 191.  
 Bean, 281.  
 Beare, 310.  
 Beans, 280.  
 Beason, 282.  
 Beattie, 341.  
 Beckert, 294.  
 Beckner, x.  
 Bedford, 84, 296, 430, 435.  
 Bedell, 311.  
 Bedinger, 290.  
 Bedles, 84.  
 Beecher, 154.  
 Bedfordshire, 85.  
 Bell, 120, 191, 240, 280, 294, 311.  
 Bellair, 432.  
 Bellfield, 107, 210.  
 Belmont, 347.  
 Bendall, 191.  
 Bennett, 1, 66, 73, 82, 107, 175, 238, 397, 408, 409, 411.

- Benson, 280.  
 Benner, 421.  
 Berkeley, Sir William, administration begins, 65.  
 Berkeley, 1, 59, 65, 73, 107, 108, 117, 134, 166, 167, 168, 169, 199, 240, 241, 242, 293, 347, 389, 390, 397, 407, 408.  
 Berkshire, 300.  
 Bermuda Hundred, 76.  
 Bernard, 107, 108, 127, 257, 361, 362.  
 Berryman, 360, 365.  
 Betty, 280.  
 Beverley, 93, 110, 131, 185, 188, 245, 246, 249, 251, 332, 366, 428.  
 Beville, 208.  
 Bigge, 300.  
 Bigland, 87.  
 Bires, 282.  
 Birkenhead, 240.  
 "Birkenhead's Plot," 240.  
 Birnly, 317.  
 Bishop, 390.  
 Black, 249, 280.  
 Blackburn, 110, 251.  
 Blackford, 341.  
 Blackwell, 79, 220, 249, 255, 256, 423.  
 Black, 106, 280.  
 Black Jacks, 14.  
 Bladdon, 317.  
 Blake, 17, 389.  
 Blakey, 190.  
 Blair, 46-64, 246, 251, 260-278, 279, 366-382, 413.  
 Blair, Rev. Dr. James, contest with Governor Nicholson, 46 *et seq.*, 126 *et seq.*, 260 *et seq.*, 366 *et seq.*  
 Blair, Dr. James, letter to Governor Nott in reply to Ingles' charges against himself, and the administration of the College, 377 *et seq.*  
 Blanchard, 289.  
 Bland, 73, 93, 107, 168, 252, 255, 291, 323, 410.  
 Blandfield, 93.  
 Blaze, 189.  
 Blessing Ship, 198.  
 Blewford, 190.  
 Blight, 291.  
 Blueridge, 125.  
 Boisseau, 48-64, 219.  
 Bogle, 279.  
 Bolling, 249, 251, 255, 432.  
 Bolton, 341.  
 Boners, 174.  
 Boodle, 190.  
 BOOK REVIEWS, Genealogical History of the Chappell, &c., Families, by P. E. Chappell, 112; The Thomas Book, by L. B. Thomas, 109; A Soldier of the Civil War [by Dr. T. F. Pickett], 111; Genealogical History of the Jennings Family, Vol. II, by W. H. Jennings, 111; The Cradle of the Republic, by L. G. Tyler, 221; The Southampton Insurrection, by W. S. Drewry, 222; Historical Sketches and Reminiscences of An Octogenarian, by T. L. Preston, 222; A Briefe and True Report of the New Found Land of Virginia, xxx, by Thomas Hariot, London, MDCCCC, 222; Documentary History of the Struggle for Religious Freedom in Virginia, by C. F. James, 433; The Struggle for Religious Freedom in Virginia, The Baptists, by W. T. Thom, 433; The Transit of Civilization from England to America in the Seventeenth Century, by Edward Eggleston, 437; Paul Jones, Founder of the American Navy, by A. C. Bueh, 442; Philip Vickers Fithian, Journal and Letters, 1767-1774, 446; Genealogical and Historical Notes on Culpeper county, Va., by R. T. Green, 447; Memorials of the Quisenberry Family in Germany, England and America, by A. C. Quisenberry, 448.  
 Books, 12, 59, 61, 93, 207, 446.  
 Booker, 127, 129.  
 Boone, 414, 415.  
 Booth, 163, 173-179.  
 Borough, 256.  
 Boscobel, 315, 431.  
 Boston, 17, 91, 113, 187, 235, 295.  
 Boston Port Act, Harrison Gray's opinion in regard to, 229.  
 Bourke, 319.  
 Boush, 247, 249, 254, 290.  
 Bowker, 48-64, 59, 241, 275, 276, 367.  
 Bowker, Rev. Ralph, 59.  
 Bowler, 170.

- Boyce, 291.  
 Boyd, ix, 280, 294.  
 Boyer, 173.  
 Boyle, 283.  
 Boylston, John, 1776; Notice of, 234.  
 Brackenrig, 280, 332.  
 Brackenridg, 280, 282.  
 Braddock, 298.  
 Bradshay, 281.  
 Bragg, 290.  
 Bramble, 291.  
 Brander, 295.  
 Brandon, 132.  
 Brandon, Middlesex, 22.  
 Brandy Station, 77.  
 Bratton, 217.  
 Brasseur, 245.  
 Braxton, 246, 252.  
 Bray, 412.  
 Breackinred, 280.  
 Breckenridge, 125, 322.  
 Breda, 181.  
 Brent, x, 93, 94, 105, 239, 290, 390, 447.  
 Brent Family, Charlotte County; Note on, 105.  
 Brewer, 165, 190, 395.  
 Brice, 174, 294, 348.  
 Bries, 175, 177.  
 Brick Houses at Jamestown, 73.  
 Bridger, 328, 393.  
 Bridges, 246, 280.  
 Bridgewater, 151.  
 Briggs, 256.  
 Brierly, 190.  
 Bristoe, 84.  
 Bristow, 190.  
 Bristol, 165.  
 Bristol Parish, 165.  
 British Museum, 93.  
 Broadbuss, 447.  
 Broadhead, 297, 299.  
 Brocas, 66, 181.  
 Brock, 281, 428.  
 Brockenbrough, 125.  
 Brodnax, 246.  
 Brokett, 329.  
 Bromfield, 328.  
 Bromsall, 85.  
 Brokers, 293.  
 Brooke, x, 29, 33, 445.  
 Brookes, 390.  
 Brough, 255.  
 Broughton, 343.  
 Brown, John, Bath county, Note on, 327.  
 Brown, x, 15, 66, 216, 241, 279, 280, 281, 290, 291, 293, 294, 340, 344, 447.  
 Browne, 66, 107, 108, 317, 403.  
 Browning, 447.  
 Brownlee, 280.  
 Bruce, 227, 439.  
 Brumm, 190.  
 Brummell, 191.  
 Brunet, 290, 344.  
 Brunswick County, 60, 61, 210, 249, 251, 254, 255.  
 Brussels, 18.  
 Bruton Church, 64.  
 Bryan, viii, x, 112, 220, 341, 416, 418, 447.  
 Bryant, viii, xi, 347.  
 Bryce, 294.  
 Brydie, 294.  
 Buchanan, 279, 280, 283, 293, 332.  
 Buchanan and Sloan, 290.  
 Buck, 295.  
 Buckar's Creek, 389.  
 Buckingham House, 132.  
 Buckles, 12.  
 Buckner, 127, 129, 250, 316, 360, 364, 420, 431.  
 Buell, 442-5.  
 Bugden, 85.  
 Bullocke, 45, 67, 149, 155, 331.  
 Butterum, 197.  
 Bunker's Hill, account of the battle of, by Harrison Gray, 228.  
 Burbage, 67.  
 Burch, 216, 217.  
 Burd, 280.  
 Burdett, 315.  
 Burgesses, 1, 62, 94, 127, 133, 181, 197, 245, 299.  
 Burgesses, House of, 417, 433.  
 BURGESSES, MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF, 245 *et seq.*  
 Burgesses, House of, printed lists of, 257 *et seq.*  
 BURGESSES, HOUSE OF, OF VIRGINIA, EXTRACTS FROM PROCEEDINGS, 1652-1661, 386 *et seq.*  
 Burgesses, House of, members, 1685, 245.  
 Burgesses, House of, proceedings, May 4 and 5, 1705, 133 *et seq.*  
 Burgesses, House of, resolutions in favor of Governor Nicholson, May 5, 1705, 135, 136, 141, 142.

- Burgesses, House of, members, 1720, 1722, 246, 247.  
 Burgesses, House of, changes in 1736, 247.  
 Burgesses, House of, members 1742, 249.  
 Burgesses, House of, changes 1744, 250.  
 Burgesses, House of, changes 1745, 250.  
 Burgesses, House of, members 1750, 251.  
 Burgesses, House of, changes 1752, 252.  
 Burgesses, House of, members 1753, 254.  
 Burgesses, House of, members 1754, 255.  
 Burgesses, House of, changes 1756, 257.  
 Burk, 281, 290.  
 Burkham, 174.  
 Burks, 218.  
 Burleigh, 397.  
 Burley, 280.  
 Burnett, 217.  
 Burnham, 181, 185.  
 Burnley, 295.  
 Burtell, 48-64, 274, 276.  
 Burton, 344.  
 Burwell, 246, 249, 250, 251, 255, 256, 293, 319.  
 Busby, 3.  
 Bushfield, 446.  
 Bush Hill, 315.  
 Bushrod, 252, 256, 395.  
 Bushby Park, 132, 183.  
 Buster, 414.  
 Butler, 108, 341, 365.  
 Byrd, 191, 209, 253, 254, 353, 412.  
 Byles, 231.  
 Cabell, viii, 125.  
 Cain, 281.  
 Caldwell, 105, 280.  
 Calhoun, 214, 328.  
 Calhoun, J. C., letter to John Rodgers, 328.  
 California, 91.  
 Calthorpe, 401.  
 Call 294.  
 Calvert, 68, 169, 289, 290, 291.  
 Calvert county, 82.  
 Cambridge, 16.  
 Camm, 412.  
 Camp, 322.  
 Campbell, 92, 93, 251, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 290, 295, 318, 324, 326, 332.  
 Campbell, Gen. Wm., certificate by, 1781, 326.  
 Campledon, 324.  
 Canada, 113.  
 Canals, 289.  
 Canby, 110.  
 Cant, 189.  
 Canterbury, 54, 156, 273, 375, 405.  
 Capron, 290.  
 Cargill, 249, 250.  
 Carl, 279.  
 Carnegie, 48-64, 367.  
 Carolina, 18, 19.  
 Carolinas, 59.  
 Caroline, 203, 248, 249, 251, 255, 365.  
 Carr, ix, 219, 339.  
 Carrel, 280.  
 Carrington, 251, 255, 259, 294.  
 Carroll, 87, 316, 317.  
 Carrs, 349.  
 Carson, 102.  
 Cartel ships, 18.  
 Carter, 46, 55, 56, 96, 98, 107, 133, 136, 173, 174, 175, 177, 179, 190, 252, 255, 256, 288, 318, 329, 386, 393, 446.  
 Carter, John, petition, 1652, 386.  
 Carter, Robert, and John Lightfoot, statement by Nicholson in regard to, 55.  
 Carter, Robert, and a Scotch pedler, 1704-5, 55.  
 Carter, Robert, letter to William Robertson, 1705, 268.  
 Carts, 74.  
 Cartwill, 414.  
 Caruthers, 123, 281.  
 Cary, x, 89, 162, 167, 168, 189, 243, 244, 251, 263, 264, 265, 339, 395, 408.  
 Cary, Mrs. Mary, epitaph of, 1700, 264.  
 Cary, Miles, Rector of William & Mary College, letter to the Governor and Trustees, 263 *et seq.*  
 Cary, Miles (2d), epitaph of, 1708, 264.  
 Cary, Miles (2d), note on, 263.  
 Case, 279, 280.  
 Cass, 281.  
 Cassliss, 246.  
 Castle Duty, 163.  
 Caswell, 220.

- Cathey, 279, 280, 282, 332.  
 Catlett, 79, 96, 210, 430.  
 Caton, 290.  
 Cattle, 12, 15, 68, 78, 208, 418.  
 Cave, 254, 256.  
 Cavendish, 122, 415.  
 Cawthon, 341.  
 Ceely, 170, 387.  
 Cely *vs.* Slater, order in case of, 1654, 387.  
 Chabanel, 27.  
 Chairs, 12.  
 Chaise, 332.  
 Chaise, bill for a, 1784, 332 *et seq.*  
 Chalkley, 331.  
 Chamberlayne, 76.  
 Chambers 280.  
 Champion Hill, 90.  
 Champlin, 318.  
 Chandler, xi, 67, 108, 291.  
 Chappawamsic, 431.  
 Chappell, ix, 112.  
 CHAPPELL, DICKIE AND KINDRED FAMILIES OF VIRGINIA, by P. E. Chappell, Review, 112.  
 Chariots, 13.  
 Charles I, 300.  
 Charles II, 419.  
 Charles City county, 66, 134, 147, 165, 170, 184, 246, 248, 249, 250, 251, 255, 302, 389.  
 Charles City county, justices of, 1658, 1661, 327.  
 Charles county, 312, 392.  
 Charles river, 66, 84, 147, 197, 302.  
 Charleston, S. C., treatment of citizens of, by British authorities, 20.  
 Charles Town, 20, 23, 199, 229.  
 Charlottesville, 124, 296, 318, 339.  
 Charring Cross, 234.  
 Charters, 444.  
 Chase, 322.  
 Chatham, 18, 94.  
 Chatsworth, 95.  
 Cheesman, 246.  
 Chenault, 218.  
 Cherokees, 74, 307, 426, 353.  
 "Cherokee War of 1776, 355.  
 Chesterfield, 76, 255.  
 Chests, 12.  
 Chew, 92, 316, 383, 428, 429.  
 Chewing, 190.  
 Chicheley, 130, 181, 409.  
 Chickahominies, 71.  
 Childers, ix.  
 Chiles, 107, 348.  
 Chilton, 190, 429.  
 Chinaware, 13.  
 Chinn, 252, 253, 364.  
 Chiswell, 251, 252, 255.  
 Chotank, 430.  
 Chowan River, 1-11.  
 Chowning, 429.  
 Christ Church, 128, 132, 179.  
 Christ Church Parish, Lancaster, 179.  
 Christ Church, Middlesex, Restoration of, 132.  
 Christian, 100, 104-105, 212, 280, 307, 319, 331, 340.  
 Christian Family, note on, 104.  
 Christian John, and Parke Goodall, accounts, 1776-1787, *et seq.*  
*Chronicle and Old Dominion* (Norfolk, Va.), newspaper, 342.  
*Chronicle and Old Dominion* (Portsmouth, Va.), newspaper, 345.  
 Christianity, 161.  
 Chunn, 325.  
 Churchill, 96, 131, 132, 183, 190, 319, 431.  
 Cider, 55.  
 Cider Press, 14.  
 Cincinnati, Society of, in the State of Virginia, 98, *et seq.*  
 Clack, 48, 66, 251, 274, 276, 329, 367.  
 Clack Family, note on 60, 61.  
 Clack, Rev. James, 60.  
 Clack, James, will, 1757, 61.  
 Clack, Mary, will, 1763, 61.  
 Clack, Richard, will, 1806, 61.  
 Clack, Sterling, inventory, 1751, 61.  
 Clack, Sterling, will, 1751, 60.  
 Clackson, 217.  
 Claiborne, ix, 3, 28, 69, 71, 73, 107, 108, 128, 252, 255, 328, 335, 369, 382, 384, 398, *et seq.*  
 Claihorne, Capt., Brevet of his petition, 1635, 398.  
 Claiborne, Thomas, note on, 382.  
 Claiborne, Wm., case of, 28.  
 Claiborne, Capt. Wm., letter to Secretary Coke, 1635, 398.  
 Claggett, 432.  
 Clapham, 81.  
 Clare, 431.  
 Clark, 83, 84, 189, 218, 281, 375, 332, 339, 344, 416, 418.  
 Clay, 106.  
 Clayborne, 45, 390.  
 Clayton, 220, 246, 328.

- Clean Drinking Manor, 334.  
 Cleborne, viii.  
 Clemens, 280.  
 Clement, 311, 400.  
 Clandennin, 413, 414, 415.  
 Clergy, 49.  
 Clergymen, 366.  
 Clergymen of Virginia, certain, Address to Governor Nicholson, 366.  
 Clergymen of Virginia, charge against, imputed to Dr. Blair, 366.  
 Cleveland, 351.  
 Cleyborne, 161.  
 Clifton, 362, 363, 364, 365.  
 Clonard, 24, 26.  
 Clough, 100.  
 Clubb, 273.  
 Coal, 281, 292.  
 Coalter, 218, 220, 431.  
 Courser, 279.  
 Cobb, 105, 217.  
 Cobbs, 217, 249, 251.  
 Cochran, 339.  
 Cock, 189, 233.  
 Cocke, 208, 250, 256.  
 Cocket, 155.  
 Cohen, 294.  
 Coit, 293.  
 Coke, 29, 33-39, 156, 398.  
 Colclough, 365.  
 Cole, 166, 247.  
 Coleman, 79, 290, 204.  
 Coles, 212.  
 Collins, 104, 105, 153, 217, 317.  
 Colly, 290.  
 Colonial Officers, a list of, 327.  
 Colonial Papers, 300.  
 Colton, 107.  
 Columbia, 279, 296, 298.  
*Columbian Mirror and Alexandria Gazette*, newspaper, 339.  
*Columbian Telescope and Literary Compiler* (Alexandria, Va.), newspaper, 339.  
 Commerce, 289.  
*Commercial Chronicle* (Portsmouth, Va.), newspaper, 345.  
*Commercial Chronicle and the Portsmouth and Norfolk Tri-Weekly Old Dominion*, newspaper, 345.  
 Commonwealth, 297.  
*Commonwealth, The* (Richmond, Va.), newspaper, 346.  
 Compton, 112.  
 Congress, 113, 267, 296.  
 Coningham, 280.  
 Conjurer's Neck, 76.  
 Conner, 198.  
 Constantinople, 115.  
 Constables and Way Wardens for Lancaster county, 1656, 175.  
 Conquest, 198.  
 Conway, 167, 181, 239, 249, 252, 256, 430.  
 CONWAY, MRS. ELIZABETH FITZHUGH, half tone portrait, 209.  
 Cook, 247, 279, 281, 332.  
 Cooke, 85, 127, 128, 315, 317.  
 Cooke, Mordecai, note on, 128.  
 Cooper, 415.  
 Coopers, 101.  
 Copland, 294.  
 Cople Parish, 93.  
 Corbin, 107, 131, 132, 164, 172, 179-183, 189, 244, 246, 250, 251, 252, 412.  
 Corbin, Lee, &c., agreement to build a banquetting house, 171.  
 Cordell, 421.  
 Cordie, 332.  
 Corker, 387.  
 Corn, 4, 100.  
 Cornick, 291.  
 Corotoman, 73, 165, 346, 428.  
 Cornwallis, 20, 25, 157, 204.  
 Corrowhungcohin, 10.  
 Corronwhankcokek, 7.  
 Corse, 338.  
 Cosby, 294.  
 Cosier, 282.  
 Cotchawesco, 8.  
 Cottington, 151, 156.  
 Cotton, 204, 279, 431.  
 Council, 36-39, 43-46, 299.  
 COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS, [Virginia], 1641-1659, notes from, 64 *et seq.*  
 COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS, [Virginia], 1641-1664, notes from, 162 *et seq.*  
 COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS [of Virginia], notes from, 1664-1672, 236 *et seq.*  
 COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS [of Virginia], 1641-1677, notes from, 407 *et seq.*  
 Courts, delays of justice in county, Governor's precept in regard to, 1711, 192 *et seq.*  
 Council, members of, 1641-59, 66, 67, 69.



- COUNTY RECORDS [of Virginia],  
extracts from, 171 *et seq.*  
Council of Virginia, members of,  
107, 108.  
Counterpanes, 13.  
Courts, 392, 421.  
Coventry, 156.  
Covington, 216.  
Cowan, 290.  
Cowin, 280.  
Cowpens, 213.  
Cox, 173.  
Coxe, 174.  
Crabb, 110.  
Crabtree, 429.  
Craddock, 370.  
CRADLE OF THE REPUBLIC, THE,  
review, 221.  
Craford, 279.  
Craig, 213, 217, 219, 279, 280, 281,  
295.  
Crary Point, 197, 198.  
Cranke, 190.  
Crawford, 220, 247, 249, 291, 294.  
Crichton, 295.  
Cringan, 294.  
Cripps, 107, 108.  
Crispe, 190.  
Crittendon, 100.  
Crockett, 219, 281.  
Cromwell, 84, 167.  
Crook, 91.  
Crosshaw, 389.  
Cross, 100, 344.  
Crossthwait, 217.  
Crowder, 342.  
Crowdson, 123.  
Crump, viii, 421.  
Culpeper county, 77, 79, 177, 179,  
244, 255, 409, 410, 421, 424, 447,  
448.  
CULPEPER COUNTY, VA., HISTORY  
OF, review, 447.  
Culpeper, Lord, commission to Da-  
vid Fox as Steward and Re-  
ceiver-General in Lancaster  
county, 1683 177 *et seq.*  
Cumberland county, 253, 255, 280,  
281.  
Cumberland, Duke of, 354.  
Cumberland Gap, 353.  
Cunliff, 295.  
Cunningham, 282, 290, 319, 331,  
342, 345, 432.  
Curles, 419.  
Currency, 401.  
Curril, 293.  
Curtis, 190, 252, 253, 255, 256.  
Custis, 95, 143, 246, 259, 261, 391,  
394.  
Custis, John, naturalized, 1658, 391.  
Custis, John, Sr. and Jr., note on,  
143.  
Cuthbert, 290.  
Dabney, 195, 217, 294, 306, 307, 317,  
370, 385.  
Dade, 125, 318, 360, 361, 362, 363,  
364, 365, 430, 431.  
*Daily Pilot* (Portsmouth, Va.),  
newspaper, 345.  
Dale, 67, 176.  
Dallas, 110.  
Dalton, 74, 214.  
Dalzel, 293.  
Dameron, 291.  
Dana, 291, 316.  
Danby, 33-39, 151, 400.  
Dandof, 27.  
Dandridge, 64, 261.  
Dangerfield, 251, 255.  
Daniell, 189, 95, 96.  
Danniston, 279.  
Danvers, 29, 33-39  
Darby, 431.  
Darmesdale, 293.  
Darrell, 131.  
D'Aubigne, 217.  
Daughton, 190.  
Daulby, 426.  
Davenport, 102.  
Davidson, 271, 290, 295, 421.  
Davies, 103, 108, 211, 281, 390.  
Davis, 170, 280, 281, 294, 333, 335,  
339, 343, 346.  
Davison, 280, 331.  
Dawes, 153, 300.  
Dawson, 251, 332.  
*Day Book, The* (Norfolk, Va.),  
newspaper, 342.  
Deane, 57.  
Dearon, 281.  
DeBarras, 23.  
DeBonnette, 419.  
Debt, 292.  
Decker, 169.  
DeLuze, 323.  
Dednam, 174, 210, 430.  
DeGrasse, 25.  
DeLancey, 16.  
Delaney, 429, 311.  
De la Warr, 301.  
Delaware Bay, 166.  
Demoville, 106.

- Denningham Hall, 330.  
 Denization of Aliens. 1658 &c.,  
     391, *et seq.*  
 Dennis, 76.  
 Dent, 219.  
 Dew, Colonel Thomas, 1.  
 Dewey, 255.  
 Dick, 290.  
 Dickey, 280.  
 Dickie, 112.  
 Dictum, 281.  
 Digby, 29, 33.  
 Digges, 29, 33-39, 162, 164, 210,  
     251, 255, 256.  
 Digges, Governor Edward, first  
     grant by, 162.  
 Dillard, 74.  
 Dillard's Min't Company, 307.  
 Dillon, 319.  
 Dinwiddie, 255.  
 Divorce by Lancaster county Court,  
     1656, 175.  
 Dixon's Springs, 347.  
 Doake, 280.  
 Dobin, 281.  
 Docherty, 279.  
 DOCUMENTARY HISTORY OF THE  
     STRUGGLE FOR RELIGIOUS  
     LIBERTY IN VIRGINIA, by C.  
     F. James, D. D., Review, 433  
     *et seq.*  
 Dobson, 190, 293.  
 Doggett, 244.  
 Donaldson, 357.  
 Donally, 413, 414, 415.  
 Donne, 439.  
 Donoocho, 279.  
 Donovan, 344.  
 Dorchester, 29, 30, 33.  
 Dorchester, Secretary Lord, to  
     Governor Harvey, 1631, 34.  
 Dorker, 190.  
 Dorset, 29, 33-39, 40, 45, 151, 156.  
 Dougherty, 281.  
 Douglas, 249, 254, 255, 418.  
 Dow, 338.  
 Dowdall, 390.  
 Dowdas, 391, 394.  
 Downing, 190.  
 Downman, 169, 429.  
 Doyle, 262, 289, 379.  
 Draper, 281, 347.  
 Dreadman, 217.  
 Dreden, 281.  
 Drewry, 221.  
 Drinkard, 344.  
 Drummer, 190.  
 Drummond, 108, 241, 409.  
 Duchart, 279.  
 Dudley, 165, 189, 191.  
 Duelling, 69.  
 Duff, 77-80.  
 Duke, 143, 144, 145, 146, 371.  
 Dunbar, 414.  
 Dunbury, close, 310.  
 Dunham, 281.  
 Dunklederey, 281.  
 Dunlop, 279.  
 Dunmore, 412.  
 Dunn, 77, 79, 291, 421.  
 Dunscomb, 294.  
 Durant, 163.  
 Durant, W., charged with rebellion  
     against the Lord Protector,  
     1654, 163.  
 Durham parish, 354.  
 Dutch, 153, 154, 237, 405.  
 Duval, 294.  
 Dyche, 279.  
 Dymoke, 300.  
 Dyson, 291.  
 Earhart, 319.  
 Earle, 249.  
 Earthen Ware, 13.  
 Easley, 74.  
 Eason, 74.  
 East, 75.  
 East Humphrey, 83.  
 Eastin, 75.  
 Eastland, 74.  
 Easton, 311.  
 Eaton, 96.  
 Ebbetson, 403.  
 Echols, 74.  
 Ecken, 279.  
 Edge Cock, 190.  
 Edloe, 75, 108.  
 Edmeston, 279.  
 Edmonds, 156.  
 Edmondson, 75.  
 Edmonds, 79, 210, 215, 318.  
 Education, 180, 181.  
 Edwards, 48-64, 74, 75, 212, 274,  
     276, 316 367.  
 Edwards, Rev. Thomas, 59.  
 Eggleston, 74, 395, 437-442.  
 Ellbeck, 290.  
 Ekin, 279.  
 Eldridge, 212.  
 Eliot, 231.  
 Eliot, Dr. Andrew, criticism of his  
     conduct, by Harrison Gray,  
     231.

- Elizabeth, 49, 253.  
 Elizabeth City, 64, 107, 108, 127, 147, 165, 170, 184, 197, 245, 246, 249, 255, 257, 302, 385.  
 Elizabeth City county, justices of 107, 108.  
 Elizabeth City county, petition of justices of, to Governor Nicholson, 276 *et seq.*  
 Elizabeth River, 197, 289.  
 Elizabeth Ship, 239.  
 Ellett, 219.  
 Elligood, 249, 252.  
 Ellington, 84, 85, 309, 311.  
 Elliott, 74, 75, 108, 128, 295.  
 Ellis, viii, 74, 217, 429.  
 Ellison, 108.  
 Elmore, 102.  
 Else, 190.  
 Eltonhead, 181.  
 Ellyson, 389.  
 Embry, 252, 256.  
 Emerson, 74.  
 Emery, 75.  
 Emman, 311.  
 Emmett, ix.  
 England, 84, 153, 164, 225, 237, 299, 300, 303, 310.  
 English Schools, 143.  
 "English Wheat," in Virginia, 1632, 148.  
 Episcopalians, 436.  
 EPITAPHS, John Lewis, 1725, 143; Mrs. Mary Cary, 1700, 264; Miles Cary, 1708, 264; Robert Throckmorton, 1699, 86.  
*Epitome of the Times* (Norfolk, Va.), newspaper, 342.  
 Epperson, 216.  
 Eppes, 74, 75, 249, 252, 255.  
 Erley, 75.  
 Erroll, 63, 64.  
 Ervetsahekeh, 10.  
 Erwine, 279.  
 Erwing, 279.  
 Escheator General, 167, 241.  
 Eskridge, 74, 89-91, 211-213, 247, 285, 286, 318-320.  
 ESKRIDGE FAMILY, 89 *et seq.*, 211 *et seq.*, 318 *et seq.*  
 Essex county, 58, 93, 174, 176, 184, 216, 248, 251, 255.  
 Estremadura, 124.  
 Etting, 288.  
 Eubank, 74.  
 Europe, 289, 292.  
 Eutaw Springs, battle of, 19.  
 Eval, 281.  
 Evans, 162, 273, 279, 307, 323, 375, 376.  
 Evans, Rev. Evan, letter to Governor Nicholson, 375.  
 Evelin, 161.  
*Evening Leader* (Manchester, Va.), newspaper, 341.  
*Evening Virginia Sentinel* (Alexandria, Va.), newspaper, 339.  
 Evens, 281.  
 Everard, 75.  
 Everest, 81, 82.  
 Evington, 106.  
 Evins, 279.  
 Ewell, 75, 246, 290.  
 Ewing, 74, 75.  
 Exeter, 402.  
 Exploring expedition authorized, 1658, 391.  
 Exportation, 292.  
 Exum, 328.  
 Eyre, 249, 252, 254, 256.  
 Fairfax, 11, 199, 249, 250, 251, 255.  
 Fairfax county, 60.  
 FAIRFAX, THOMAS, LORD, INVENTORY OF PERSONAL ESTATE OF, 11 *et seq.*  
 Falling, 195.  
 Falls, 292.  
 Falmouth, 431.  
 Family connection, influence of, in the colonies, 182.  
 Farish, 318.  
 Farmers, 195, 290.  
 Farming implements, 13.  
 Farnham, 58.  
 Farrar, 29, 33, 45, 97, 98, 196, 206, 208, 209, 290, 322, 424-7.  
 Farrar arms, 206.  
 FARRAR FAMILY, 97 *et seq.*, 206 *et seq.*, 424 *et seq.*  
 Farrar Island, 427.  
 Farrar, John, will of, 424 *et seq.*  
 Farrar, Thomas, will of, 1742, 427.  
 Farrar, Wm., inventory of, 1677, 206 *et seq.*  
 Farrar, Wm., will of, 1678, 97.  
 Faulkland, 151.  
 Faulkner, 100, 444.  
 Fauntleroy, 17, 173-179, 210, 249, 252.  
 Fauquier, 117, 325.  
 Fauquier county, 421.  
 Fawden, 387.  
 Fawdon, 107.

- Fayette, 298.  
 Feake, 110.  
 Fearn, 195.  
 Federal, 289.  
 Fellgate, 153.  
 Fences, 392.  
 Fences, what constituted legal, in  
     1658, 392.  
 Fendall, 313.  
 Fenton, 230.  
 Fergusson, 374.  
 Ferrall, 196.  
 Ferris, 419.  
 Ficklen, 431.  
 Field, 195, 196, 344.  
 Fields, 195.  
 Fifer, 74.  
 Filmer, 108.  
*Fincastle Democrat*, newspaper,  
     339.  
 Fincastle, Va., newspaper, 339.  
 Finch, 29, 33, 45, 93, 94.  
 Finey, 282.  
 Fink, 339.  
 Finlay, 196.  
 Finley, 279.  
 Finnie, 195, 294.  
 Fire arms, 15, 20.  
 Fish, 185.  
 Fish, by-law made for protection  
     of, by Middlesex court 1677-8,  
     185 *et seq.*  
 Fisher, 196, 281.  
 Fishgigs, 180.  
 Fisk, 345.  
 Fithian, 446-7.  
 Fitzgerald, 195, 196, 288.  
 Fitzhugh, 91-95, 110, 209-211, 249,  
     250, 252, 256, 259, 314, 315, 317,  
     319, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365,  
     366, 415, 430-432.  
 Fitzhughburg, 315.  
 Fitzhugh, Daniel, will, 1786, 94.  
 FITZHUGH FAMILY, 91 *et seq.*, 209  
     *et seq.*, 314 *et seq.*, 430 *et seq.*  
 FITZHUGH, WILLIAM, OF "CHAT-  
     AM," halftone portrait, 91.  
 Fitzhugh, William, of Marmion,  
     will, 1791, 93.  
 Fleet, 166, 174, 175, 177, 341, 406.  
 Fleming, 195, 196.  
 Flippen, 196.  
 Flood, 389.  
 Flour, 292.  
 Flournoy, 195, 196.  
 Flower, 281.  
 Flowers, 202.  
 Floyd, 195.  
 Fluoda, 324.  
 Foote, 360, 361, 362, 363, 365, 431,  
     433.  
 Ford, 217, 445.  
 Fordice, 280.  
 Fordyce, 280.  
 Fort Chisel, 353.  
 Fort James, 241.  
 Fort Monroe, 91.  
 Forts, 406.  
 Foster, 124, 195, 196.  
 Fouace, 199, 366.  
 Fowke, 365.  
 Fowlkes, 196.  
 Fowle, 190.  
 Fowler, 195.  
 Fox, 173, 174, 177, 178, 195, 245,  
     369, 370, 382, 383, 384.  
 Fox Family, note on, 383 *et seq.*  
 Fox, Thomas, will of, 1792, 383 *et*  
     *seq.*  
 Frame, 280.  
 Francis, 279.  
 Franklin, 17, 24, 27, 298, 432, 445.  
 Franklin Co., 424.  
 Franklin State, 357.  
 Franks, 16, 18.  
 Frazoe, 191.  
 Frederick, 117, 249, 251, 255.  
 Fredericksburg, 295, 339, 442-3.  
 Fredericksburg, Va. Newspapers,  
     339.  
 Freeholders, 313.  
 Freeland, 295.  
 Freeman, 35, 96, 108, 313, 328.  
 French Fleet, 25.  
 French and Indian War, 79.  
 "Fresh Avon," 312.  
 Fretwell, 195.  
 Frisby, 92, 310.  
 Fruits, 202.  
 Fry, 213, 251, 254, 414, 415.  
 Fulsher, 198.  
 Fulton, 280, 324.  
 Furbush, 281.  
 Furniture, 12, 182, 169, 206-207.  
 Furrill, 190.  
 Gaines, 306.  
 Galbraith, 298.  
 Gales, 253, 256.  
 Gall, 308.  
 Gallego, 294.  
 Galloway, 110.  
 Galt, 307, 294.  
 Gamble, 293.

Gannaway, 306.  
 Gannon, 307  
 Gardner, 308, 329.  
 Gardener, 309.  
 Gardiner, 191, 323.  
 Garland, 307.  
 Garnett, 249.  
 Gates, 72, 113, 202.  
 Gatewood, 289.  
 Gatrill, 190  
 Gaughagall, 281.  
 Gay, 282.  
 Gayle, 308.  
 Gazettes (Va.), 251.  
 Geddy, 309.  
 Gellson, 175.

GENEALOGIES, Green, 77, 213, 317, 421; Throckmorton, 83, 309; Eskridge, 89, 211, 319; Fitzhugh, 91, 209, 314, 430; Stith, 95; Farrar, 97, 206, 424; Maupin, 217; Adams (Maryland & Virginia), 312, 420; Steptoe, 319; Towles, 320, 428; Robards, 418.

GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES, Colonel Thomas Dew, 1; Edmund Jennings, 18; Rev. Lewis Latane, 58, Rev. Thomas Edwards, 59; Rev. P. de Richebourg, 59; Rev. Bartholomew Yates, 59; Rev. Ralph Bowker, 59; Rev. Peter Wagener, 60; Rev. Samuel Gray, 60; Rev. Peter Kippax, 60; Rev. James Clack, 60; Clack Family, 60; Rev. Emanuel Jones, 61; Rev. Richard Squire, 62; Rev. Daniel Taylor, 62; Taylor Family, King William county, 62; Rev. John Shropshire, 63; Rev. George Robertson, 64; Rev. James Wallace, 63; Wallace Family, Elizabeth City, 63; Rev. John Monro, 64; Royall Family, 75; Ball, 80; Christian, 104; Brent, Charlotte county, 105; Parker, Charles City, 106; Philip Mazzei, 115; Ransone, 127; Mordecai Cooke, 128; Kemp, 129; Grymes, 130; Wortham, 133; John Lewis, 143; John Custis, 143; Ralph Wormeley, 179; Orlando Jones, 261; Miles Cary, Jr., 263; Sir Francis Windebanke, 300; Maitland, 324; Chunn, 325;

Roy, 331; Lindsay, 335; Thos. Claiborne, 382; Henry Fox, 382; Fox Family, 382; John West, 385; Thomas West, 385; Roger Mallory, 385; George Hardy, 387; Henry Bishop, 390; Henry Woodhouse, 400; Thomas Harwood, 402.

GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL NOTES ON CULPEPER COUNTY, Va., by R. T. Green, Review, 447 *et seq.*

Genesee county, 203.

*Genius of Liberty* (Leesburg, Va.), newspaper, 340.

Governor, 297.

Gentry, 217.

George, 107, 110, 308.

Gering, 400.

Grinnan, 447.

Gerrard, 171, 172.

Gettysburg, 111.

Gibb, 33.

Gibbes, 29.

Gibbons, 131, 306, 290.

Gibson, 248, 291.

Gifford, ix.

Gilbert, 308.

Giles, 306, 307, 308.

Gill, 308.

Gillespie, 110, 218.

Gillespy, 279.

Gilley, 300.

Gilliam, 191, 307.

Gilmer, 307, 339.

Gilpin, 110.

Gilson, 173-7.

Gissing, 160.

Givins, 279, 280, 308, 332.

Glass, 290, 307, 318, 340, 341.

Glassell, 343.

Glasscock, 79.

Glasgow, 110.

Glazebrook, 101, 307.

Glenn, 306, 307, 308.

Gloster town, 197, 306.

Gloucester co., 62, 84, 85, 89 *et seq.*,

126, 130, 131, 165, 166, 173, 184,

216, 245, 249, 250, 251, 255, 384.

Gloucester county, justices of, letter to Governor Nicholson, 126.

Glover, 307.

Goad, 308.

Goare, 189.

Goddin, 309.

Godwin, 108, 307, 308.

- Godwyn, 308.  
 Godey, 110.  
 Godfrey, 291, 313, 314, 421.  
 Gold, 11.  
 Golding, 217.  
 Goldthwait, 229.  
 Goochland county, 248, 249, 250,  
     251, 255, 308, 348, 477, 428.  
 Goodall, 101.  
 Goodchild, 291, 307.  
 Goodloe, 189.  
 Goodrick, 247, 328.  
 Goodridge, 190.  
 Goodwin, 447.  
 Goose creek, 25.  
 Gordon, x, 96, 106, 210, 279, 291,  
     308, 309, 315, 324, 432.  
 Gooseley, 307.  
 Goudyloch, 106.  
 Governor and Clergy of Virginia,  
     address to the Queen, 48.  
 Governor, 43-46, 289, 297, 299.  
 Grace, 367.  
 Grady, 162.  
 Grafton, 316.  
 Graham, 307, 308, 293, 414.  
 Grammar School, 145, 380.  
 Grand Jury, 313.  
 Granberry, 58, 290, 306.  
 Grandy, 344.  
 Grant, 79, 297.  
 Grasse (de), 19.  
 Graves, 307, 357.  
 Gray, 48, 67, 110, 225, 336, 249, 251,  
     356, 259, 269, 279, 294, 307, 309,  
     340.  
 GRAY, HARRISON, AND HARRISON  
     GRAY, JR., Letters of, 223 *et*  
     *seq.*  
 Gray, Rev. Samuel, 60.  
 Grayson, 315.  
 Great Peter, 5.  
 Gregory, 80, 127, 307, 308.  
 Green, 19, 20, 105, 234, 255, 281, 307,  
     308, 312, 340, 447-448.  
 GREEN, ROBERT, DESCENDENTS  
     OF, AND ALLIED FAMILIES IN  
     THE STATE OF VIRGINIA, 77  
     *et seq.*, 213 *et seq.*, 317 *et seq.*, 421  
     *et seq.*  
 Greene, 19, 20, 23, 24, 26, 322.  
 Greenspring, 16, 68.  
 "Greenspring," James City county,  
     Virginia, description of, 24-25.  
 Greenbrier, 122.  
 Greenhill, 307.  
 Greenhow, 294.  
 Greenlee, 279.  
 Green's Norton, 77.  
 Greenwich, 29.  
 Greenwood, 308.  
 Grey, 319.  
 Grice, 328.  
 Griffin, 175.  
 Griffith, 165, 308.  
 Grigsby, 123, 365.  
 Grinnan, ix.  
 Grimes, 306, 309.  
 Groves, 294.  
 Gros, 307.  
 Grooten, 391, 394.  
 Groveland, 316.  
 Grubbs, 218.  
 Grundy, 315.  
 Grymes, 22, 94, 95, 131, 132, 240,  
     251, 262, 319, 363, 365, 370.  
 Grymes Family, note on, 131 *et seq.*  
 Grymes, Alice, abstract of will of,  
     1710, 131.  
 Grymes, John, abstract of will of,  
     1709, 131.  
 Guardelupe, 227.  
 Guest, 190.  
 Guilford, 219.  
 Guillim, 170.  
 Guirin, 105.  
 Gutteridge, 190.  
 Gunter, 240.  
 Guy, 190, 229, 309, 332.  
 Guynn, 220.  
 Gwatkins, 309.  
 Gwyn's Island, 127.  
 Hack, 247, 394, 397.  
 Hackett, 290.  
 Haddaway Creek, 82.  
 Hague, 16.  
 Hail Weston, 88-91.  
 Haines Hill, 300.  
 Hairston, 347.  
 Halifax, 95, 225, 230, 255, 297, 431.  
 Halimes, 280.  
 Hall, 83, 170, 279, 281, 282, 290.  
 Halloway, 247.  
 Hallowell, 227.  
 Hally, 405.  
 Hallsall, 339.  
 Ham, 393.  
 Hampden-Sidney, 297.  
 Hamerton, 130.  
 Hamilton, 280, 287, 291.  
 Hamilton (Loudon county), Va.,  
     newspaper, 340.  
 Hamlin, 247.

- Hammond, 236, 324, 396.  
 Hampshire, 117.  
 Hampton, 165, 199, 316.  
 Hampton Parish, 165.  
 Hancock, 108.  
 Hanna, 279.  
 Hanover, 104, 219, 148, 250, 251, 255, 323.  
 Hanover Presbytery, 436.  
 Hansford, 414.  
 Hant, 293.  
 Hardaway, 61.  
 Harden, 280.  
 Harderman, 282.  
 Harding, 281.  
 Hardinge, 246  
 Hardy, 387.  
 Hardy *vs.* Fowden, order in case of, 1654, 387.  
 Hardy, Captain George, note on, 387.  
 Hardye, 387.  
 Hariot, 222, 223.  
 HARIOT'S BRIEF AND TRUE REPORT, Review, 222.  
 Harlow, 108.  
 Harlowe, 395.  
 Harmanson, 247, 249, 252.  
 Harmer, 107, 250.  
 Harness, 13.  
 Harris, 208, 209, 217, 248, 250, 255, 280, 319, 392, 420.  
 Harrison, 55, 106, 134, 191, 192, 210, 214, 247, 249, 250, 251, 255, 256, 265, 266, 280, 294, 328, 329, 347, 365, 432.  
 Harrison, Benjamin, funeral expenses, 1745, 329.  
 Harrison, Benjamin, letter to Miles Cary, 1705, 265, 266.  
 Harrows, 13, 340.  
 Hart, 218, 332.  
 Hartman, 318.  
 Hartshorn, 288, 293.  
 Hartwell, 328.  
 Harvey, 30-32, 147, 148, 150, 155-161, 294, 299, 300, 301, 303, 310, 398-407.  
 Harvey, Governor, account of deposing of, by Richard Kemp, 302 *et seq*; dispute with Virginia Counsel, 30 *et seq*; the deposing of, 299 *et seq*; letter to the Commissioners for Virginia, May 27, 1632, 149 *et seq*; letter from, to Lord Dorchester, 1631, 30 *et seq*; Letter to, from Lord Dorchester, 34, letter to, from the King, 1631, 33; letter to Privy Council, February 20, 1632, 147; and the Council of Virginia, letter to the Privy Council, February 8, 1633-4, 155; reasons for desiring a Kings Ship, 407; letter to Secretary Windebanke, December 16, 1634, 160; letter to Secretary Windebanke, January 27, 1634-5, 300; letter to Secretary Windebanke, April 3, 1635, 301; letter to Secretary Windebanke, April 9, 1635, 301; memorial of, August 1, 1635, 402, 403.  
 Harwood, 107, 245, 246, 249, 252, 255, 256, 299, 400, 402.  
 Harwood, Thomas, speeches of, Exeter, 1635, 42.  
 Harworth, 280.  
 Haslewood, 185.  
 Hatherton, 330.  
 Hattfield, 197.  
 Hattfield's Creek, 197.  
 Hawkins, 216, 357.  
 Hawks, 433.  
 Hawlaim, 281.  
 Hawley, 301.  
 Haws, 280.  
 Hay, 87.  
 Haycock, 204.  
 Hayes, 280, 317.  
 Hayne, 214.  
 Hays, 220, 279.  
 Healy, 320.  
 Heath, 29, 33.  
 Hedgman, 248, 249, 255, 256, 361.  
 Heitman, 316.  
 Helleman, 290.  
 Hemp, 292.  
 Henderson, 78, 105, 147, 167, 280, 323, 332.  
 Hening, 257, 258, 259, 260, 300.  
 Henrico, 47, 62, 66, 75, 76, 98, 166, 184, 209, 245, 251, 256, 302.  
 Henrico Parish, 160.  
 Henry, viii, xiii, xvi, 195, 220, 293, 298, 315, 318, 347, 386, 412, 436.  
 Henry county, 358.  
 HENRY WILLIAM WIRT, IN MEMORIAM, January Magazine.  
 Henson, 311.  
*Herald and Norfolk and Portsmouth Advertiser*, newspaper, 343.

- Herbert, 110, 290.  
 Herman, 110.  
 Heron, 293.  
 Heth, 294.  
 Hetley, 84.  
 Hewes, 284-7, 442.  
 Heyward, ix.  
 Hickory Hill, 92.  
 Hicks, 293.  
 Hierd, 329.  
 Higbee, 293.  
 Higgenson, 107.  
 Hill, 66, 96, 107, 108, 134, 189, 191, 280, 290, 365, 419, 447.  
 Hinchman, 3, 81.  
 Hinton, 155, 323.  
 Hirkam, 282.  
 HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES, 98 *et seq.*, 216 *et seq.*, 322 *et seq.*  
 HISTORICAL SKETCHES AND REMINISCENCES OF AN OCTOGENARIAN, review, 222.  
 Hite, 199.  
 Hobbs Hole (Tappahannock), 446.  
 Hockaday, 252, 259.  
 Hodges, 290, 291.  
 Hoggard, 247.  
 Hogshead, 279.  
 Holcots, 310.  
 Holland, 409.  
 Hollingsworth, 201.  
 Holloday, 254, 256.  
 Holman, 281.  
 Holms, 125, 280.  
 Holston river, 295, 348.  
 Holt, 108, 389.  
 Hooe, 93, 94, 216, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366.  
 Hooke, Captain Francis, 301.  
 Hooker, 396.  
 Hooper, 294.  
 Hope, 211, 342, 343.  
 Hopewell, 304.  
 Hopkins, 110, 293, 433.  
 Horsford, 281.  
 Horsmanden, 392.  
 Horwood, 403.  
 Hotten, 441.  
 House of Burgesses, parishes represented in, 393.  
 Houghtelling, 110.  
 Household goods, 78.  
 Houston, 220.  
 Howard, 110, 254, 255, 280, 290, 298.  
 Howard Pool, 290.  
 Howe, 113, 114.  
 Howell, 433.  
 Hoylarts, 316.  
 Hudson, 76, 390.  
 Hudson river, 404.  
 Huell, 107.  
 Hues, 279, 280.  
 Huddon, 279.  
 Hughart, x.  
 Hughes, 105, 213, 231, 233, 316, 326, 421, 429.  
 Huguenots, 59, 419.  
 Humphrey, 82, 190, 279.  
 Hundley, 103, 291.  
 Hunt, 105, 263, 311, 319.  
 Hunter, ix, 90, 201, 252, 281, 294.  
 Huntingdonshire, 87.  
 Huntington, 311, 319, 320.  
 Huntington Place, 320.  
 Hunton, 211.  
 Huntsville, 295.  
 Hurdle, 421.  
 Hutchings, 110, 248, 250, 255, 256.  
 Hutchinson, 228, 232.  
 Hutchinson, Governor Thomas, notices of, 228, 232, 235.  
 Hutchison, 332.  
 Indecott, John, Boston, deed for a servant, 187.  
*Index* (Alexandria), newspaper, 338.  
 Indians, 1-11, 68, 72, 91, 106, 163, 164, 165, 166, 170, 195, 237, 243, 294, 297, 355-357, 376, 410, 440.  
 Indian, as a servant, 68.  
 Indians, expeditions against, during Berkeley's administration, 1 *et seq.*  
 Indians, order in regard to, 1641-59, 68 *et seq.*  
 Indians of Lancaster county, lands assigned to, 1653, 173.  
 Indians, orders of Council in regard to, 162 *et seq.*  
 Indians, orders in regard to, 237, 238, 239.  
 Indian, punishment for wounding, 1653, 173.  
 INDIANS OF SOUTHERN VIRGINIA, THE, 1650-1711, 1 *et seq.*  
 Indians, Weyanoke, 3 *et seq.*  
 Indian King's corpse on scaffold, 3.  
 "Infernal Caverns," 91.  
 Ingersoll, 110.  
 Ingles, 378, 379.  
 Ingram, 190, 291.



- Innes, 294.  
*Intelligencer and Petersburg Commercial Advertiser*, newspaper, 344.  
 INVENTORIES, Sterling Clack, 1751, 61; Colonel William Farrar, 1677, 206.  
 Iron, 15.  
 Irondall, 396.  
 Isle of Wight county, 66, 67, 107, 167, 170, 184, 197, 245, 246, 249, 251, 256, 387.  
 Isle of Wight county, justices of, 107.  
 Isle of Wight county, justices of, 1678, 1685, 328.  
 IZARD, MRS. RALPH, LETTERS FROM, TO MRS. WILLIAM LEE, 16 *et seq.*  
 Jackson, 125, 214, 229, 230, 293, 324, 357.  
 Jacobs, 280.  
 James, x, 293, 433, 434 *et seq.*  
 James (King), 41, 300.  
 James City, 67, 72, 108, 165, 170, 236, 237, 241, 251, 409.  
 James City, church at, 1642, 67.  
 James City, vestry of, 66.  
 James City county, 108, 147, 149, 167, 176, 184, 245, 246, 249, 256, 302; justices of, 108; justices of, 1685, 328.  
 James river, 3, 292.  
 Jamison, ix.  
 Jamestown, 246, 252, 303, 411, 417.  
 JAMESTOWN, THE TER-CENTENARY OF, 416, *et seq.*  
 Jamison, 217.  
 Jannan, 217.  
 Jaques, 310.  
 Jarrell, 253, 255.  
 Jarvinan, 217.  
 Jefferson, 23-24, 113-125, 189, 200, 219, 255, 287, 298, 386.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, first tomb of, 298; letter to R. H. Lee, July 20, 1776, 113; August 30, 1778, 114; February 7, 1789, 118; letter to Archibald Stuart, October 30, December 2, 1794, 120; February 19, 1795 and May 29, 1796, 121; April 25, 1801, 122; Aug. 5, 1821, November 14, 1811, 123; May 20, 1818, 124.  
 JEFFERSON, UNPUBLISHED LETTERS OF, 113 *et seq.*  
 Jeffrey, 410.  
 Jeffries, Herbert, commission as Lieutenant Governor, 411.  
 Jenifer, 314.  
 Jenings, 18, 126 *et seq.*, 183, 184, 191.  
 Jenings, Edmund, letter April 1, 1704, to Governor Nicholson, 126.  
 Jenkins, 134, 245.  
 Jennings ix, 20-25, 111-112, 132, 181, 217, 331, 409.  
 JENNINGS FAMILY OF ENGLAND AND AMERICA, BY W. H. JENNINGS, REVIEW, 111.  
 Jermy, 198.  
 Jersey Island, 241.  
 Joans, 281.  
 Johns, 83, 110.  
 Johnson, 87, 100, 110, 173-177, 316, 246, 256, 281, 283-287, 338.  
 Johnston, 83, 220, 240, 280, 319.  
 Jones, 15, 48-64, 66, 79, 96, 104, 110, 125, 175, 197, 216, 218, 246, 252, 255, 256, 261, 274, 276, 294, 366, 367, 411, 442-445, 447.  
 Jones, Rev. Emanuel, 61.  
 Jones, Rev. Owen, 63.  
 Jonson, 438.  
 Jordan, 322.  
 Jordans, 389.  
 Jordan's Parish, bounds of, 389.  
 Jordon, 142, 319.  
 Josh, 281.  
 Jouett, 419.  
 Joweter, 280.  
 Joyce, 220.  
 Joyner, 96.  
 Junkin, 110.  
 Justice, 255.  
 Justices of the Peace, order for paying their expenses, 1673, 185.  
 Kanada, 279.  
 Kanady, 279.  
 KANAWHA COUNTY, VA., AND W. VA., LIST OF DELEGATES FROM, 1790-1863, 413 *et seq.*  
 Kanawha county, Va., first officers of, 415.  
 Kanawha, 413.  
 Kane, 110.  
 Kanaoy, 279.  
 Keblinger, 217.  
 Keele, 296.  
 Keene, 84, 85, 203.  
 Keith, 15.

- Kethe's creek, 402.  
 Kelly, 281.  
 Kelso, 205.  
 Kemp, 66, 71, 73, 127, 128, 131, 147, 160, 177, 188, 219, 245, 294, 306.  
 Kemp family, note on, 128.  
 Kemp, Richard, petition to the King, 1634, 160.  
 Kemp, Richard, first sits as Governor, 71.  
 Kendall, 245, 256.  
 Kenewha, 295.  
 Kenmore, 315, 432.  
 Kenner, 212.  
 Kennon, 76, 245, 248, 249, 251, 254, 255.  
 Kent, xi, 73, 448.  
 Kent Island, 398.  
 "Kentuke," 199.  
 Kentucky, 79, 80, 104.  
 Ker, 294.  
 Kern, 90.  
 Kidd, 190.  
 Kidd, Captain, order of Governor and Council of Virginia in regard to, 1699, 191 *et seq.*  
 Kiech, 301.  
 Killigrew, 29, 33.  
 Kilwall, 332.  
 Kimball, 211.  
 King, 110, 190, 279, 280, 281, 300, 326, 332.  
 King's, 299.  
 King Charles, 312.  
 King of England, 312.  
 King, The, to Governor Harvey, 1631, 33.  
 King, The, to the Governor of Virginia, 1631, 35.  
 King, The, to Governor Harvey, July 12, 1633, 152.  
 King, The, letter to Governor Harvey, Sept. 29, 1634, 159.  
 King, The, letter to Sir Henry Spillman, March 11, 1635-6, 300.  
 King George county, 78, 92, 94, 210, 249, 252, 256.  
 King and Queen county, 131, 184, 246, 252, 256.  
 King William county, 246, 248, 250, 256, 385.  
 King's Mountain, battle of, 356.  
 Kingston, 57.  
 Kinkhead, 326.  
 Kirton, 408.  
 Kinsey, 82, 83.  
 Kinzie, 105.  
 Kippax, 48, 64, 274, 276, 367.  
 Kippax, Rev. Peter, 60.  
 Kirkbride, 110.  
 Kirkcudbright, 324.  
 Kirkpatrick, 104, 281, 332.  
 Kirtley, 218.  
 Knight, 110, 166, 245.  
 Knob Lick, 80.  
 Knox, 24.  
 Knoxville, 295.  
 Knowles, 110.  
 Korotoman, 81.  
 Kyte, 179.  
 Lacy, 346.  
 Ladd, 106.  
 La Fayette, 21, 22, 118, 204, 448.  
 Laidley, 415.  
 Lamb, 320, 342.  
 Lambert, 198.  
 Lancaster county, 81, 82, 93, 173, 174, 175, 176, 178, 181, 184, 219, 236, 245, 246, 249, 252, 256, 308, 428.  
 Lancaster county, division into parishes, 1654, 174.  
 Lancaster county, appointment of constables and way wardens for, 1656, 175.  
 Lancaster, county, officers of, 1656, 177.  
 Lancaster county court, a divorce by, 1656, 175.  
 Land, 33, 404.  
 Lane, 90, 420.  
 Lang, 280.  
 Langhorne, 252, 319.  
 Langley, 389.  
 Langsdale, 397.  
 Langston, 391, 411.  
 Lansingburg, N. Y. (assigned erroneously to Virginia), newspaper, 340.  
 Lapsley, 282.  
 Lardner, 307.  
 Large, 110.  
 Lashly, 6, 8.  
 Latane, 58, 59, 64, 274, 367.  
 Latane, Rev. Lewis, 58.  
 Lawker, 280.  
 Lawrence, 2, 110, 213, 290, 309.  
 Lawnes, 300.  
 Laws, 292.  
 Lawson, 9, 11, 107, 173, 174, 177, 198.  
 Leak, 419.

- Leaper, 332.  
 Lear, 245, 246, 247, 371, 385, 393.  
 Lear vs. Streeter, order in case of, 1658, 393.  
 Leather, 15.  
 Leatherwood, 347.  
 Ledderer, Dr. [John], note on, 324.  
 Ledgerwood, 281, 332.  
 Lee, viii, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 25, 26, 76, 78, 92, 95, 107, 108, 113, 115, 116 *et seq.*, 119, 132, 168, 171, 172, 189, 212, 247, 250, 251, 252, 257, 290, 325, 444, 445, 447.  
 Leesburg (Va.), newspaper, 340.  
 Leeper, 279, 280.  
 Leftwich, 318.  
 Legislature, 288, 295, 296, 417.  
 Legler, 281.  
 Leiper, 110, 111 279.  
 Leonard, 342.  
 Lesley, 279.  
 Levant, 115.  
 Lewis, 55, 78, 80, 96, 143, 144, 145, 146, 203-205, 250, 251, 280, 282, 294, 295, 296, 323, 349, 371, 384, 391, 414, 415, 419, 423.  
 Lewis, Mrs. Howell, obituary of, 323.  
 Lewis, John, of "Warner Hall," epitaph, 1725, 143.  
 Lewis, Thomas, services in the Revolution (Private), 203 *et seq.*  
 Library, 299.  
 Library of Congress, annotated list of Virginia newspapers in, 337 *et seq.*  
 Libraries, 12.  
 Lieutenants of Counties appointed, 1644, 70.  
 Liggon, 97.  
 Lightfoot, 46, 55, 56, 133, 136, 191, 268, 412.  
 Lightfoot John, and Robert Carter, statement by Nicholson in regard to, 55.  
 Lightfoot, John, Robert Carter, and Philip Ludwell, petition from, to the House of Burgesses, 1705, 136 *et seq.*  
 Lightfoot, John, letter to William Robertson, 1705, 268.  
 Lilingston, 376.  
 Lillard, 447.  
 Lincoln county, 80.  
 Lindley, 293.  
 Lindsay, 290, 314, 335.  
 LINDSAYS OF AMERICA, by Margaret I. Lindsay, 1889, notice of, 335.  
 Liquors, too great quantity not to be imported, 1643, 69.  
 Lisle, 73, 93.  
 Little Hunting Creek, 420.  
 Little Paxton, 86, 88.  
 Littlepage, 62, 245, 445.  
 Littlepage, Lewis, notice of, 445.  
 Littleton, 66, 72, 330.  
 Liverpool, 233.  
 Lloyall, 290.  
 Lloyd, 27.  
 L'Orient, 19.  
 Lockard, 281.  
 Lockett, 425.  
 Lockhart, 96.  
 Lockwell, 82.  
 Locust Hill, 331.  
 Loe, 173-177.  
 Logan, 279, 282.  
 Lohil, 190.  
 Lomax, 249, 251, 255, 318.  
 London, 23, 92, 113, 117, 199, 240, 225.  
 London, Bishop of, 260, 278.  
 London Courant, 23.  
 London Merchant, 114.  
 Long, 81, 95, 282, 290.  
 Longan, 103.  
 Longdon, 104.  
 Long Island, 22, 348.  
 Long Stow, 84.  
 Looney, 281.  
 Lord Protector, acknowledgement of in Virginia, 163 *et seq.*  
 Lotos, 280.  
 Lott, 293.  
 Louchrage, 279.  
 Louisa county, 190, 249, 250, 252, 254, 256.  
 Loudoun county, 89.  
 Loudoun Telephone, newspaper, 340.  
 Lovell, 414.  
 Loving, 108.  
 Lowell, 227.  
 Lowry, 105, 278, 332.  
 Lower Norfolk county, 167, 197, 245, 400, 401.  
 Lower Norfolk Records, 108.  
 Loyd, 245.  
 Lucas, 71.  
 Luck, 281.  
 Ludlow, 67, 107, 108.

- Ludwell, 16, 57, 132, 133, 136, 167, 239, 241, 250, 252, 266, 409, 410.  
 Ludwell, Philip, letter to Miles Cary, 1705, 266.  
 Ludwell, Thomas, president of the council, 411.  
 Luellen, 389.  
 Luke, 220.  
 Lun, 361.  
 Lunn, 311.  
 Lunenburg county, 62, 242, 253, 254, 256.  
 Lunsford, 108, 183.  
 Luton, 85.  
 Luzerne, 18.  
 Lyde, 248.  
 Lygon, 425.  
 Lyle, 202, 279, 294.  
 Lyman, 225.  
 Lynch, 103, 217, 251.  
 Lynchburg, 336, 340, 341.  
 Lynchburg, Va., newspapers, 340.  
*Lynchburg Republican*, newspaper, 341.  
*Lynchburg Press*, newspaper, 341.  
 Lyne, 293.  
 Lyon, 109.  
 Lyons, 293, 318.  
 Lytcott, 304.  
 Macartney, 294.  
 Maclean, 290.  
 Maclin, 61.  
 Maclure, 291.  
 Macmair, 294.  
 Macon, 62.  
 Madison, 124, 125, 254, 255, 359.  
 Magruder, 431.  
 Mahew, Dr. Jonathan's, observation on the charter and conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, notices of, 226, 227.  
 Maitland, 324.  
 Maitland Family, note on, 323.  
 Makanery, 106.  
 Mallory, 370, 385.  
 Mallory, Roger, note on, 385.  
 Manakin Town, 59.  
 Mananghan, 281.  
 Manchester, 156, 291, 292, 293, 341.  
 Manchester, Va., newspaper, 341.  
 Mander, 165.  
 Manduit, 114, 227, 232.  
 Mangorike, 175.  
 Manhatoes, 168.  
 Manners, 295.  
 Manning, 96, 165.  
 Mansell, 239.  
 Mansfield, 318.  
 Manufactures, 289.  
 Maradico, 131.  
 Marcy, 214.  
 Marias, 23.  
 Market, 389.  
 Martland, 204.  
 Marks, 349.  
 Marlborough, 48, 63.  
 Marmion, 92.  
 Marriott, 110.  
 Marsden, 330.  
 Marsh, 177.  
 Marshall, 78, 80, 294, 419.  
 Martain, 299.  
 Marten, 15.  
 Martian, 303.  
 Martin, 199, 248, 256, 257, 279, 280, 291, 321, 421, 428.  
 MARTIN, GEN. JOSEPH, A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF. By his son, 347 *et seq.*  
 Magruder, 339.  
 Martins Brandon, 3, 410.  
 Martins Station, 353.  
 Martyn, 400.  
 Maryland, 68, 71, 80, 82, 91, 92, 93, 116, 147, 162, 165, 166, 169, 202, 299, 305, 312, 313, 336, 404, 405.  
 Marvell, 100.  
 Marye, 322.  
 Mason, 83, 88, 92, 125, 245, 247, 314, 315, 316, 393.  
 Massacre, 7.  
 Massachusetts, 91, 168, 225, 336.  
 Massachusetts Loyalists in 1775 and 1776, 228 *et seq.*  
 Massey, 247, 361, 365.  
 Massie, ix, 252, 319, 419.  
 Mataponi, 297.  
 Mathews, ix, 31, 45, 66, 108, 155, 156, 164, 204, 239, 279, 282, 299, 304, 399, 405.  
 Matthews, Capt. Samuel, account of his behavior to Governor Harvey, 156.  
 Matthews, Capt. Samuel, to Governor, April 27, 1657, 164.  
 Mattresses, 13.  
 Manley, 447.  
 MAUPIN FAMILY, 216-218.  
 Maxwell, 280, 290, 332.  
 Mayhew, 226.  
 Mayo, 18, 295.

- Mazzie, Philip, Jefferson's plan for sending him abroad, 115.  
 Meade, 315.  
 Meale, 71.  
 Mealore, 281.  
 Mecklenburg, 308.  
 Medicines, 20.  
 Mediteranean, 115.  
 Medlecott, 187.  
 MEMORIALS OF THE QUISENBERRY FAMILY IN GERMANY, ENGLAND AND VIRGINIA. By A. C. Quisenberry. Review, 448.  
 Menifie, 66, 299.  
 Mutineers, 403.  
 Mercer, 303.  
 Merchants, 288, 289, 313.  
 Merchants Hope Church, 112.  
 Meredith, x, 82.  
 Merino ram, 124.  
 Meriwether, 177, 247, 248, 250, 251.  
 Merryman, 175.  
 Metcalf, 290.  
 Methodism, 336.  
 Meynadier, 432.  
 McAdam, 429.  
 McAllister, 326.  
 McAnaar, 332.  
 McAnear, 279.  
 McAuley, 218.  
 McCabe, x, 416, 418.  
 McCall, 294, 295.  
 McCallhison, 281.  
 McCarty, 93, 247, 249, 250, 366.  
 McClain, 281.  
 McClairn, 281.  
 McClantok, 281.  
 McClellan, 59.  
 McClenachon, 280.  
 McClewer, 279, 280, 281.  
 McClung, 415, 432.  
 McClure, 282.  
 McClurg, 294.  
 McCobb, 110.  
 McCord, 280.  
 McCorrel, 281.  
 McCormick, 204.  
 McCoutes, 279.  
 McCown, 280.  
 McCredil, 794.  
 McCrosene, 279.  
 McCoulough, 280.  
 McCully, 105.  
 McCulough, 279, 280.  
 McCullough, 90.  
 McCutchen, 281, 332.  
 McDonald, 299, 317, 340, 341.  
 McDonel, 280.  
 McDonnold, 332.  
 McDowel, 280, 281, 282.  
 McFarland, 414.  
 McFeron, 281.  
 McGhee, 217.  
 McGowen, 282.  
 McGuire, x.  
 McHenry, 281.  
 McIlvaine, 90.  
 McKanny, 220.  
 McKee, 414.  
 McKinney, 290.  
 McKinnon, 295.  
 McKnut, 281, 282.  
 McLure, 332.  
 McMinnville, 295.  
 McMurdo, 293.  
 McNeal, 279.  
 McPheeters, 270.  
 McPherson, 291.  
 McRoberts, 280.  
 McSpedan, 279.  
 McVickar, 110.  
 McWilliams, 217.  
 Micham, 190.  
 Michaux, 295.  
 Michell, 392.  
 Michie, 217, 218.  
 Micou, 331, 447.  
 Middle Plantation, 72.  
 Middlesex county, 128, 131, 132, 171, 174, 179-183, 184, 185, 188, 189, 241, 245, 246, 249, 252, 254, 256, 312, 321, 442.  
 Middlesex county, agitation in, in regard to site of the courthouse, 1704-6, 128 *et seq.*; By-laws made, 1677-78, for the protection of fish, 185 *et seq.*; Military census of, 1687, 189 *et seq.*; Petition of certain Justices of, 1704, 128 *et seq.*; Petition of people of, for calling an Assembly, 1681, 188.  
 Middlesex court, order for paying Justices expenses, 1673, 185.  
 Miffin, 110.  
 Milbrook, 315, 428.  
 Miler, 280.  
 Miles, 280, 282.  
 Militia, 195, 203, 307.  
 Militia, order in regard to, 1655, 389.  
 Miller, viii, xi, 190, 215, 217, 218, 279, 280, 282, 293.  
 Milligan, 342, 344.

- Mills, 101, 168, 216, 323.  
 Milner, 264.  
 Milton, 438.  
 Ministers, 237, 366 *et seq.*, 407.  
 Minister, charges against, 1654, 163.  
 Minister inducted, 1644-5, 72.  
 Minifie, 304.  
 Minor, 180, 331, 354.  
 Minter, 429.  
 Mitchell, 218, 250, 279, 280, 294, 332.  
 Missouri, 105, 298.  
 Missouri, first newspaper published in, 298.  
*Missouri Intelligencer*, newspaper, 298.  
 Missouri, University of, 298.  
 Mock Jack Bay, 127.  
 Moffatt, 332.  
 Moffitt, 279.  
 Monahan, 332.  
 Money, 11, 200.  
 Money, scale depreciation during the Revolution, 100 *et seq.*  
 Monroe, 122, 296, 368, 384.  
 Monro, Rev. John, 64.  
 Montague, 177, 189.  
 Montgomery, 17, 18, 110, 213, 293.  
 Monticello, 120, 124.  
 Moody, 280, 291.  
 Moor, 328.  
 Moore, x, 71, 111, 123, 220, 250, 252, 256, 278, 279, 280, 281, 290, 314, 318, 376.  
 Moore, J. F., letter to Governor Nicholson, 375.  
 Moorman, 218.  
 Moraticond, 174, 176.  
 Mordecai's Mount, 128.  
 Morgan, 118, 129, 317.  
 Morison, 280.  
 Morley, 360.  
 Morrattuck, 2.  
 Morris, 121, 238, 414, 415.  
 Morrison, 107, 108, 167, 168, 311, 389.  
 Morrison, Francis, chosen Governor, April 30, 1661, 167.  
 Morton, 196, 220, 317.  
 Moseley, 4, 9, 11, 189, 253, 255, 290, 339.  
 Moss, 420, 421.  
 Mountains, 296.  
 Mount Gilead, 420.  
 Moyland, 19.  
 Moxley, 211.  
 Muddy Creek, 78.  
 Mulberry Island, 402.  
 Mullen, 216, 218.  
 Mullins, 190.  
 Munford, x, xi, 247.  
 Munns, 190.  
 Munro, 274.  
 Murchie, 295.  
 Murley, 287.  
 Murray, 190, 229, 432.  
 Murphy, 291.  
 Musgrave, 191.  
 Myhill, 278.  
 Myles, 108.  
 Naemcocke Creeke, 176.  
 Nalle, 319.  
 Nansemond County, 1-10, 107, 108, 165, 167, 170, 184, 197, 230-238, 245, 247, 249, 252, 253, 254, 256, 308, 385, 386.  
 Nansemond Indian Town, 4 *et seq.*  
 Nansemond county, Justices of, 107, 108.  
 Nantes, 18, 57.  
 National Bank, 293.  
 Naples, 115.  
 Nassau Hall, Princeton, 447.  
 Nash, 189, 422.  
 Nassau Indians, 164.  
 Neal, 218.  
 Neale, 245.  
 Needham, 22.  
 Needles, 189.  
 Neesham, 175.  
 Negroes, 12, 71, 94, 109, 182, 230, 237, 243, 383, 423.  
 Nelson, 102, 219, 249, 250, 251, 288, 294, 318, 407, 412.  
 Netherlands, 118, 154.  
 Newburn, 295.  
 Newburyport, 225.  
*New Era* (Portsmouth, Va.), newspaper, 345.  
 New Haven, 295.  
 New Franklin, 298.  
 New England, 298.  
 New Kent county, 86, 184, 245, 247, 249, 250, 254, 256, 385, 388, 396, 410, 445; a mutiny in, 1674, 410.  
 Newmarket, 160, 385.  
 Newport News, xi.  
*News* (Lynchburg, Va.), newspaper, 340.  
 Newsone, 96, 290.  
 Newspapers, 337.  
 Newstead, 432.  
 Newton, x, 212, 290, 320, 365.  
 New York, 295.

- Nicklin, 110.  
 Nicholas, 294, 390, 404.  
 Nicholls, 189, 190, 273.  
 Nicholson, 46-54, 126-146, 189, 260-278, 294, 334, 366-382.  
 Nicholson, Governor, address of, to the House of Burgesses, 1705, 139 *et seq.*; a charge of contempt against, 334; comment on the actions of certain members of the council, 57.  
 NICHOLSON, PAPERS RELATING TO THE ADMINISTRATION OF, AND TO THE FOUNDING OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, 46 *et seq.*, 126 *et seq.*, 260 *et seq.*, 366 *et seq.*  
 Nicols, 376.  
 Nicotaw Warr, 7, 10.  
 Nimmo, 198, 290, 293, 329.  
 Nivison, 291.  
 Nomini Hall, 446, 447.  
 Norfolk, 1, 66, 67, 184, 247, 250, 252, 253, 254, 288, 289, 298, 336, 342, 343, 344.  
*Norfolk Day Book*, newspaper, 342.  
*Norfolk Gazette and Public Ledger*, newspaper, 342.  
*Norfolk Landmark*, newspaper, 343.  
*Norfolk Herald*, newspaper, 343.  
*Norfolk Old Dominion*, newspaper, 343.  
*Norfolk Post*, newspaper, 344.  
 Norfolk, Va., newspapers, 342 *et seq.*  
 Norfolk, Va., petition from, to the President and Directors of the Bank of the United States, 1791, 289.  
*Norfolk and Portsmouth Herald and Daily Commercial Advertiser*, newspaper, 343.  
*Norfolk and Portsmouth Herald*, newspaper, 343.  
 Norman, 190.  
 Norment, 369.  
 Norris, 220.  
 Norsam, 82.  
 Norsworthy, 108.  
 Northam, 132, 133.  
 Northampton, 170, 184, 247, 252, 254, 256, 289, 358.  
 North Aston, 132.  
 North Carolina, 2, 293.  
 Northumberland County, 79, 164, 166, 167, 184, 212, 245, 247, 249, 252, 256, 429.  
 Norton, 318.  
 Nott, 312, 377.  
 Nottingham, 343.  
 Nottoway, 3.  
 Nottoway Indians, 7 *et seq.*  
 Nottoway Indian Town, 3 *et seq.*  
 NOURSE, JAMES, OF VIRGINIA, 199 *et seq.*  
 Norwood, 167.  
 Noyes, 369.  
 Obanion, 199.  
 Offral, 281.  
 Offrile, 332.  
 Ogbourn, 291.  
 Oliver, 104, 105.  
*Old Dominion* (Portsmouth, Va.), newspaper, 345.  
*Old Dominion, The* (Norfolk, Va.), newspaper, 343.  
*Old Virginia and her Neighbors*, 299.  
 Oldis, 107.  
 Ontario Lake, 316.  
 Ophelia, 212.  
 Orange County, 77, 78, 252, 254, 256, 422, 430, 445.  
 Orange, Prince of, 77.  
 Orange, Wm., of, 445.  
 Orlando Jones, note on, 261.  
 Orleans, 16.  
 Ormsby, 210.  
 Orphans, 70.  
 Osborne, 190, 248 251.  
 Osford Cluny, 84.  
 Otis, 225, 229, 230, 231.  
 Ousel, 294.  
 Overton, 349.  
 Owens, 104, 290, 415.  
 Oxfordshire, 132.  
 Paca, 202.  
 Page, 183, 191, 255, 389, 412.  
 Paine, 190.  
 Palmer, x, 64.  
 Palmyra, 420.  
 Pamunkey, 71, 236, 237.  
 Pamunkey Indians, 239.  
 Pamunkey Neck, 182.  
 Parr, 77.  
 Parham, 60.  
 Paris, 17, 21, 23, 24; letters from, by Mrs. Ralph Izard, 1781-1783, 16 *et seq.*

- Parishes, represented in the House of Burgesses, 1658, 393.
- Parke, 445.
- Parker, 106, 248, 290, 401.
- Parker Family, Charles City county, note on, 106.
- Parks, x, 324, 415.
- Parramore, 251.
- Parran, 92.
- Parrott, 177, 185.
- Parsons, 190.
- Passy, 190.
- Pate 101, 191, 410.
- Patrick, 415.
- Patten, 332.
- Patterson, 279, 281, 282.
- Patteson, xi.
- Pattison, 279.
- Patton, 205, 432.
- Paul, 217, 279.
- PAUL, JONES, FOUNDER OF THE AMERICAN NAVY, by A. C. Buell, review, 442 *et seq.*
- Payne, 215, 255, 279, 291, 294, 310, 313, 419.
- Peale, 18.
- Peacock, 79.
- Peake, 405, 420, 421.
- Pearce, 4.
- Pearon, 211.
- Peas, 71.
- Peery, 281.
- Peirce, 155.
- Pell, 110.
- Pellman, Ship, 198.
- Pendleton, 125, 255, 294, 429.
- Penitentiary, 437.
- Penn, 319.
- Penniman, 293.
- Pennock, 290.
- Penrose, 110.
- Pennsylvania, 21.
- Pennsylvania and New Jersey, petition of certain clergymen of, to the Bishop of London, 1705, 269.
- Perkins, 419.
- Perrin, 76, 427.
- Perrot, 164.
- Perry, 162, 218, 340.
- Pescud, 344.
- Peterdaley, 282.
- Petersburg, 292, 344.
- Petersburg, Va., newspapers, 344.
- Pettits, 201.
- Pettus, 66, 107, 108.
- Petty, 190.
- Peyton, 257, 318, 339.
- Pew, 197.
- Pewter, 13.
- Phelps, 318.
- Philadelphia, 17, 20, 90, 295.
- Philip, 281.
- PHILIP VICKERS FITHIAN, JOURNAL AND LETTERS, 1767-1774. Edited by J. R. Williams, Review, 446 *et seq.*
- Philips, 110, 173.
- Philpmaier, 279.
- Phipps, 432.
- Phoenix Alexandria Gazette*, newspaper, 338.
- Pianketank, 170.
- Pickatowns, 172.
- Pickett, 111, 293.
- Pickins, 279, 357.
- Pictures, 12, 108.
- Piedmont, 199.
- Pinckard, 219.
- "Pine Hill," 93.
- Pierce, 45, 66.
- Pinnar, 312.
- Pinner, 198.
- Pinner's Point, 198.
- Pirates, proclamation of Governor and council of Virginia in regard to, 1699, 191 *et seq.*
- Pitt, 107, 328.
- Pitt River, 91.
- "Plant Cutting," The, 130.
- Plant Cutting in Virginia, 1682, 130.
- Planters, 151, 313.
- Plate, 14.
- Plume, 289.
- Plymouth, Mayor of, letter to the privy council, 1635, 400.
- Plymouth, 400.
- Pleasants, 341, 346, 419.
- Plunkett, 218.
- Plumpton, 1 *et seq.*
- Poage, 279.
- Pochaick Indians, 4.
- Pochaicke, 1-10.
- Pocoson, 72.
- Point Comfort, 168, 239, 241.
- Poindexter, 107.
- Point Pleasant, 11.
- Pollard, 290.
- Porteus, 428.
- Portland, 156.
- Portlock, 48, 274, 352, 367.
- Port of Norfolk, 293.
- Ports, 149.



- Portsmouth, 344-345.  
 Portsmouth Virginia Newspapers, 344.  
 Ports in Virginia, order in regard to, 1032, 149.  
 Portugal, 168.  
 Poste, 190.  
 Potchkiack, 8.  
 Potomack, 71, 165, 288.  
 Pott, 33, 35, 299, 303, 317, 403, 406.  
 Pott, Dr., memorial in behalf of, 1631, 35.  
 Pott, Dr. John, case of, 33 *et seq.*  
 Pott, Petitions of Francis, 1635, 406.  
 Potter, 3, 175, 177, 188.  
 Potticosy, 8.  
 Poultney, 110.  
 Powder, 165, 370.  
 Powell, 85, 175, 210, 396.  
 Powells Valley, Va., description of, 352, 353, 355 *et seq.*  
 Power, 249, 256.  
 Powers, 197.  
 Powhatan, 245.  
 Poythress, 324.  
 Presbyterian, 434.  
 Pressley, 165, 247, 249.  
 Prestnall, 190.  
 Preston, 107, 222, 344, 431.  
 Price, 78, 79, 113, 189, 297, 339, 409, 421, 422, 423.  
 Price, Aijalon, will of, 1773, 422, 423.  
 Pricket, 281.  
 Priddy, 103.  
 Prince Edward county, 297, 324.  
 Prince George county, 112, 247, 249, 252, 255, 389.  
 Princeton, 446.  
 Princess Ann county, 184, 247, 249, 252, 256, 401.  
 Pringle, 315.  
 Prince William county, 78, 248, 250, 255.  
 Privy Council, 399; orders in regard to Virginia, 1635, 399 *et seq.*  
 Privy Seal, 155.  
 Probey, 290.  
 Pryor, 294.  
 PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED, 223 *et seq.*, 336 *et seq.*  
 Pugh, 322.  
 Pullen, 219.  
 Purify, 45, 155, 305.  
 Puritanism, 438.  
 Purviance, 291.  
 Puscaticon, 174.  
 Putnam, 337.  
 Pyland, 108.  
 Pynes, 370.  
 Quail, 282.  
 Quakers, 166, 168, 434.  
 Quanrankeck, 8, 19.  
 Quarles, 319.  
 Quarry, 375.  
 Quebec, 235.  
 Queen's Crt., 197.  
 Quesenberry, ix, 336, 448.  
 Quinn, 279.  
 Quinan, 220.  
 Quine, 279.  
 Rabnett, 108, 404.  
 Radford, 319.  
 Ragland, 100, 102, 103.  
 Raley, 280, 317.  
 Ralston, 279.  
 Ramsey, 279, 280, 291, 311.  
 Randolph, 18, 75, 95, 96, 98, 106, 110, 125, 135, 136, 137, 142, 167, 177, 208, 243, 245, 246, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 256, 259, 281, 287, 318, 384, 386, 408, 426, 439.  
 "Randolph MS.," in Congressional Library, 386.  
 Ranfro, 281.  
 Ransom, 128.  
 Ransone, 127.  
 Ransone Family, note on, 127, 128.  
 Rappahannock, 71, 131, 164, 165, 167, 174, 176, 178, 243, 245, 293.  
 Rappahannock River, 81.  
 Rappahannock co., organization of, 1656, 177.  
 Ratcliffe, 84.  
 Ravenswood, 431.  
 Rea, 217, 218.  
 Read, 294.  
 Reade, 107, 252, 254, 300.  
 Reddick, 247, 252, 254.  
 Reeson, 280.  
 Reed, 80, 214, 280.  
 Reese, 110.  
 Reid, 291.  
 Reinhart, 339.  
 Renick, 279.  
*Republican* (Petersburg Va.), newspaper, 344.  
 Reynolds, 190, 197, 291, 294, 414, 415.

- Revolutionary. 22, 114, 195, 225, 295.  
 Revolution, Depreciation of Money during the, 100 *et seq.*  
 Revolutionary War, opinion of Harrison Gray, Jr., in regard to, 1776, 235.  
 Rhodes, 190, 191.  
 Rice, 220, 291, 447.  
 Richards, 215, 317, 365.  
 Richardson, v, 110, 291, 294, 316, 416, 418.  
 Richebourg, Claude Phillipe de, 59.  
 Richmond, Va., 131, 174, 176, 184, 202, 247, 249, 252, 255, 256, 287, 292, 293, 295, 297, 346.  
 Richmond County, 60, 422.  
 Richmond (Va.) newspapers, 346.  
*Richmond Compiler*, newspaper, 346.  
*Richmond Commercial Compiler*, newspaper, 346.  
*Richmond and Manchester Advertiser*, newspaper, 346.  
 Richmond, Manchester, &c., petition from, to the President and Directors of the Bank of the United States, 1791, 291.  
*Richmond Whig*, 341.  
 Rickahock, 428.  
 Rickets, 246.  
 Rickins, 189.  
 Richards, 338.  
 Riddick, 249, 256.  
 Ringgold, 110.  
 Rings, 11.  
 Rinick, 279.  
 Rippling Hall, 101.  
 Risk, 332.  
 Ritchie, 318.  
 Ritter, 290.  
 Roane, 125.  
 ROBARDS FAMILY, 418 *et seq.*  
 RoBards, John, will of, 1755, 418.  
 Roberts, 291, 315.  
 Robertson, 49-64, 76, 143 *et seq.*, 262, 267-276, 279.  
 Robertson, Rev. George, 63.  
 Robertson, W., letter to a member of the Council, 1705, 267.  
 Robeson, 330.  
 Robins, 108, 163.  
 Robinson, 64, 65, 162, 185, 189, 236, 245, 247, 252, 254, 255, 256, 257, 279, 280, 319, 332, 407, 415.  
 Rochambeau, 25.  
 Rochester, 316.  
 Rockbridge, 117, 220, 282.  
 Rockfish Gap, 125, 290.  
 Rockingham, 117.  
 Roe, 29, 33.  
 Roder, 319.  
 Rodgers, 328.  
 Rodney, 23.  
 Rogers, 105, 291.  
 Rokes, 311.  
 Roland, 281.  
 Romberg, 17.  
 Rome, 115.  
 Roman Catholic Religion, 239.  
 Ronald, 294.  
 Ro-no-tough, 10.  
 Roper, 294.  
 Roscoe, 64.  
 Roscow, 247.  
 Rose, 307, 315, 431.  
 Rosegill, 129, 179-183.  
 Rosewell, 183.  
 Ross, 191, 291, 264.  
 Rote, 29, 33.  
 Round Hill, 421.  
 Rounsavell, 338.  
 Rousby Hall, 92, 316.  
 Rowell, 336.  
 Rowland, 101, 103.  
 Roy Family Bible, 331.  
 Royall, 75, 268, 278, 296, 297, 319, 331, 346.  
 Royall, Mrs. Ann, note on, 231; Family, note on, 75; Family, note as of 296, 297; Joseph, will 1783, 76; Littlebury, will 1749, 76; Richard, will 1797, 76.  
 ROYALL, WILLIAM, and "Sketches by a Traveller," 295 *et seq.*; William, of Amelia county, service in the Revolution, 296.  
 Rudd, 48, 63, 274, 276, 367; Rev. Wm., 63.  
 Rudman, 273.  
 Ruffin, 61, 250, 248, 256.  
 Ruffner, 414, 415.  
 Rush, 216.  
 Rusk, 281.  
 Russell, 110, 227, 280, 314.  
 Rust, 212.  
 Rutherford, 19, 125.  
 Rutland, 110.  
 Ruthurford, 110, 199.  
 Ruxton, 81.  
 Ryal, 281.

- Saffin, John, Boston, deed for a servant, 187.  
 Sainsbury, 28, 299.  
 St. Albans, Earl of, 407.  
 St. John's Parish, King William county, address of part of the vestry of, to Governor Nicholson, 368 *et seq.*  
 St. Johnstons, 73.  
 St. Kits, 27.  
 St. Memin, 95.  
 St. Nicholas, 244.  
 ST. PAUL'S PARISH, Stafford (now King George) county, Va., extracts from the register of, 360 *et seq.*  
 St. Stephen's Parish, King and Queen, 59, 295.  
 Salt, 20, 100.  
 Sames, 281.  
 Sampson, 419.  
 Sanderson, 328.  
 Sandford, 191.  
 Sands, 29.  
 Sandridge, 218.  
 Sandy Point, 241, 242.  
 Sandys, 39, 43; George, petition of, 1631, 43.  
 San Francisco, 91.  
 San Juan Hill, 91.  
 Santee, 19.  
 Satchett, 293.  
 Satterwhite, 110, 325.  
 Saunders, 291, 318.  
 Saw Mill, 101.  
 Saxon's Goale, 402.  
 Sayers, 279.  
 Sayre, Stephen, 22.  
 Scales, 12.  
 Scandrett, 59.  
 Scarborough, 169, 191, 242, 248, 249, 250.  
 Schefflin, 110.  
 Schwartz, 432.  
 Scotland, 229.  
 Scott, 280.  
 Scott, 220, 248, 253, 255, 280, 315, 344.  
 Scragg, 166.  
 Scrivelsby, 300.  
 Scudder, 204.  
 Scull, 110.  
 Seabright, 340.  
 Seager, 189.  
 Seals, 11.  
 Seaman, 324.  
 Seaton, 365, 383.  
 Seawright, 332.  
 Secretary of State, 412.  
 Secretary of State of Virginia, Receipts of office of, 1700, 179 *et seq.*  
 Secunda Port, 311.  
 Seely, 108.  
 Selden, 264.  
 Sely, 107.  
 Semple, 433, 434.  
 Servants, 68, 72, 164, 165, 240, 278, 404.  
 Severe, 280.  
 Sevier, 282.  
 Sewell, 110, 234.  
 Sewall, Judge, Notices of, 1776, 233, 234.  
 Sexton, 343.  
 Shafter, 91.  
 Shakespeare, 438.  
 Shapliegh, 323.  
 Sharpe, 48, 64, 274, 276, 344, 367, 429.  
 Sharpe, Rev. Thomas, 63.  
 Sharrel, 281.  
 Sharrie, 181.  
 Sharrle, 281.  
 Sheafe, 110.  
 Sheep breeding in Virginia, Notices of, in Jefferson's letters, 1794, &c., 120, *et seq.*  
 Sheets, 13.  
 Shelby, 357.  
 Shelton, 217, 339, 344.  
 Shenandoah, 117.  
 Shepard, 294.  
 Shepherd, 281.  
 Sheppard, 64, 188, 191.  
 Sheriffs, 72.  
 Sherewood, 311.  
 Sherman, 108.  
 Sherral, 280.  
 Shields, 280, 281, 346.  
 Shingles, 101.  
 Ships, 153, 291, 410.  
 Shiply, 110, 425.  
 Shippen, 18.  
 Shiriffs, 72.  
 Shirkey, 281.  
 Shirley, 134.  
 Shoemaker, 281.  
 Shore, 293.  
 Shores, 104.  
 Short, 318.  
 Showll, 282.  
 Shrewsbury, 431.  
 Shropshire, Rev. John, 63.

- Shultice, 344.  
 Shumates, 323.  
 Siboney, 91.  
 Sibsey, 197, 198.  
 Silvester, 290.  
 Silver plate, 11, 14, 93, 131, 182, 207.  
 Simmons, 62, 247, 249, 251.  
 Simms, 288.  
 Simpkins, 390.  
 Simpson, 262.  
 Singleton, 294.  
 Sittingbourne, 59.  
 Skeens, 280.  
 Skeer, 190.  
 "Sketches of History, Life and Manners in the United States. By a Traveller," 1826, extracts from, 295 *et seq.*  
 Skillern, 331.  
 Skinner, 315.  
 Slater, 366, 387.  
 Slaughter, 77, 79, 125, 173, 177, 317, 415.  
 Slaughter House, 307.  
 Smallwood, 111, 290.  
 Smelt, 278.  
 Smith, 48, 59, 64, 80, 90, 105, 128, 143, 144, 145, 146, 163, 173, 175, 189, 190, 218, 219, 244, 245, 246, 247, 255, 274, 279, 281, 283, 294, 317, 328, 329, 332, 341, 345, 367, 371, 388, 389, 414, 415, 428.  
 Smithfield, 132.  
 Smith of Nibley MSS, 439.  
 Smyth, 107.  
 Snell, 218.  
 Snowden, 110, 338.  
 Soanes, 162.  
 Sodus, 316.  
 SOLDIER OF THE CIVIL WAR, A REVIEW, 111.  
 Somerville, 318.  
 Somers Islands, 300.  
 South, 82.  
 Southren, 82, 400.  
 Southall, 339, 401.  
 Southampton county, 255, 256, 401, 438.  
 Southampton Hundred, Petition of Adventurers of, 1635, 401.  
 SOUTHAMPTON INSURRECTION, THE, review, 221.  
 South Carolina, 339.  
*Southern Argus* (Norfolk, Va.), newspaper, 342.  
 Sower, 340.  
 Sowberry, 310.  
 Spain, 43.  
 Spalding, 329.  
 Spanish Fleet, 23.  
 Spanish War, 91.  
 Speer, 281.  
 Speers, 12.  
 Speight, 96.  
 Spencer, 216, 217, 281, 369, 447.  
 Spicer, 245.  
 Spiller, 300.  
 Spillman, 300.  
 Spotsylvania county, 59, 132, 249, 252, 255, 256, 384, 428.  
 Spotswood, 108, 194, 204, 252, 255.  
 Spotswood, Governor Alexander, Inventory of personal estate of, 108.  
 Spring Hill, 421.  
 Sprye, 107.  
 Squire, 48, 62, 274, 367.  
 Squire, Rev. Richard, 62.  
 Stabler, 110.  
 Stachden, 311.  
 Stafford, 91, 92, 94, 95, 184, 247, 250, 252, 255, 256, 384, 431.  
 Stagg, 329.  
 Stamper, 190.  
 Stanard, x, 75, 110, 133, 194, 197.  
 Stanhope, 247.  
 Stapleton, 189.  
 Stark, 291, 294, 344, 415.  
 State Bank, 293.  
 State House, 389, 408, 412; order in regard to, 1655, 389.  
 "Standing Turkey," 353.  
 Stanley Hundred, 395.  
 Stanton, 397.  
 Stanton, Va., incidents in, during the Revolution, 295, 296.  
 Stead, 23.  
 Stegg, 67, 107, 108, 236.  
 Steil, 96, 280, 294, 333.  
 Steptoe, 89, 212, 319, 320.  
 Steptoe Family, 318 *et seq.*  
 Stephens, 168, 237, 244.  
 Stephens, Samuel, commissioned governor of the southern plantation (Carolina), 168.  
 Stephenson, 217, 279.  
 Stevenson, 34, 78, 213, 429.  
 Stewart, 19, 98, 120, 295.  
 Stith, 95, 96, 210, 240, 251, 254, 255, 315, 366, 432.  
 STITH, JOHN, AND MARY RANDOLPH, DESCENDANTS OF, 95 *et seq.*

- Stiff, 191.  
 Stiles, 281.  
 Stilliards, 14.  
 Stillwell, 72.  
 Stokes, 290, 432.  
 Stokeley, 320.  
 Stonar, 300.  
 Stone, 149, 153, 318.  
 Stonestreet, 420.  
 Storke, 361, 365.  
 Stormont, 132.  
 Strange, 294, 341.  
 Stratton, Major Parish, 238, 242.  
 Strawberry Hill, 93.  
 Streeter, 393.  
 Streshley, 432.  
 Stretchly, 179.  
 Stringer, 167.  
 Strother, 79, 415.  
 Stubblefield, 79.  
 Stubbs, viii., 128.  
 Stuart, 120, 121, 219, 220, 315, 360  
     361, 363, 364, 365, 430.  
 Stuyvesant, 169.  
 Sublet, 105, 428.  
 Suggs, 290.  
 Sullivan, 110, 113.  
 Summers, 414, 415.  
 Sumpter, General Thomas, 350,  
     351.  
 Sunderlin, 279.  
 Surgeons, 72.  
 Surry county, 3, 134, 162, 165, 170,  
     184, 236, 241, 245, 247, 248, 249,  
     250, 252, 255, 256.  
 Surveyor, General, 409.  
 Susquehanna, 201.  
 Sussex, 256.  
 Sutton, 104, 191, 204, 311.  
 Swann, 162.  
 Swan, 245.  
 Sweden, 119.  
 Sweeney, 218, 250.  
 Sweet Springs, 296.  
 Swetnam, 104.  
 Swift, 317.  
 Switzerland, county, Indiana, 203.  
 Syme, 247.  
 Symons, 425.  
 Tabb, 106, 108, 166, 251, 254, 255,  
     257, 278, 432.  
 Taber, 328.  
 Tables, 12.  
 Talbott, 108, 110, 273, 324, 371, 373,  
     374, 375; Rev. John, letter to  
     Bishop of London, 371 *et seq.*;  
     letter to Colonel Quarry, 374.  
 Taliaferro, 315, 360, 430.  
 Tangier Island, 116.  
 Tapp, 204, 205.  
 Tappahannock, 446.  
 Tarlton, 296.  
 Tatham, 330; Wm., note on, 330.  
 Tavern, 287.  
 Taylor, 22, 48, 64, 108, 125, 165, 173,  
     174, 204, 250, 252, 253, 254, 256,  
     274-279, 280, 281, 289, 290, 291,  
     329, 367.  
 Taylor Family, of King William  
     county, note on, 62.  
 Taylor, Rev. Daniel, 61.  
 Tazeley, 189.  
 Tea Chest, 13.  
 Teackle, 246.  
 Teate, 311.  
 Tees, 332.  
 Temple, 58.  
 Tennessee, 96.  
 Terrill, 104, 105.  
 Terry, 341, 349.  
 Tesdale's land, 103.  
 Thacker, 181, 184, 185, 189, 192,  
     269.  
*The New Regime* (Norfolk, Va.)  
     newspaper, 343.  
 Therriot, 321.  
 Thom, 433, 434.  
 Thomas, ix, 105, 109-111, 280, 338,  
     375, 447.  
 THOMAS BOOK, THE, by L. B.  
     Thomas, Review, 109 *et seq.*  
 Thompson, 149, 191, 249, 254, 256,  
     280, 282, 294, 332, 338, 414, 447.  
 Thornborough, 73.  
 Thornedon, 312.  
 Thornton, ix, 61, 80, 203, 210, 218,  
     252, 256, 316, 361, 363, 364, 365,  
     366, 432.  
 Thorseway, 178.  
 Thrailkill, 429.  
 Throckmorton, 83-89, 98, 127, 129,  
     309 *et seq.*, 311; Gabriel, will  
     of, 1626, 310; Robert, epitaph,  
     1698-9, 86.  
 THROCKMORTON FAMILY, 83 *et*  
     *seq.*, 309 *et seq.*  
 THROCKMORTON, ROBERT, tomb  
     of, at Little Paxton Church,  
     Huntingdonshire, Eng., half-  
     tone illustration, 83.  
 Thruston, 166.  
 Tilbany, 340.

- Tiffany's Recorder*, newspaper, 340.  
 Tignor, 191.  
 Tilghman, 110, 218.  
 Tilbury Fort, 400.  
 Tillyard, 48, 64, 274, 276.  
 Tillyard, Rev. Arthur, 60.  
*Times and Alexandria Advertiser*, newspaper, 339.  
 Timothy Seed, 123.  
 Tobacco, 68, 103, 149, 159, 166, 185, 198, 206, 237, 241, 242, 292, 300, 389, 392, 396.  
 Todd, 214, 252, 363.  
 Toler, 293, 341.  
 Tomes, 2.  
 Tompkins, 339.  
 Tomlin, 431.  
 Tomlinson, 217.  
 Tongs, 14.  
 Tooke, 107.  
 Tools, 14.  
 Totopotomoy, 162.  
 Totoskey, 174.  
 Towels, 13.  
 Towles Family, 320 *et seq.*, 428 *et seq.*  
 Townes, 76, 318.  
 Towns, 289.  
 Townsend, 67, 164, 189, 289.  
 Trade, 153, 293.  
 Traders, 289.  
 Tramble, 281.  
 TRANSIT (THE) OF CIVILIZATION FROM ENGLAND TO AMERICA IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. By Edward Eggleston. Review, 437, *et seq.*  
 Travers, 175, 177.  
 Travis, 255, 328.  
 Traylor, 330.  
 Treasurer of Virginia, 69, 167.  
 Trelawney, 400.  
 Tribley, 279.  
 Trimble, 105, 279, 332.  
 Trinity Parish, Lancaster, 244.  
 Troops, 48, 204, 312, 313.  
 Troop's Rendezvous, 312.  
 Troth, ix.  
 Trotte *vs.* Bushrod, Order in case of, 1658, 395.  
 Trumble, 281.  
 Trumpetter, 190.  
 Tubs, 13.  
 Tuckahoe, 95.  
 Tuckahoes, 6.  
 Tucker, 45, 149, 153, 154, 253, 254, 256.  
 Tuke, 2.  
 Turberville, 92.  
 Turk, 280, 332.  
 Turkey, 115.  
 Turkey Island, 95.  
 Turkey Island Creek, 75.  
 Turner, 74, 79, 84, 105, 216, 222, 252, 256.  
 Tuscany, 16, 115.  
 Tuscarora, 1-19.  
 Tyconderoga, 113.  
 Tyler, x, xi, 57, 214, 221, 262, 318, 371, 385.  
 Tyler, Henry, Statement by, 1704, 57.  
 Tyson, 110.  
 Underwood, 173-177, 280.  
 United States, 287, 289, 292, 293.  
 U. S. Circuit Court, 314.  
 University of Va., 298; Board of Commissioners for 1818, 125; Letter of Jefferson on Meeting of Board of Commissioners of 1818, 124-125.  
 Unoonteh, 8.  
 Urbanna, Establishment of Town of, 129.  
 Urbanna, 445.  
 Utie, 45, 155, 161, 299, 405.  
 Valentine, x, 24, 25, 26, 291.  
 Valley Forge, 215.  
 Vance, 286, 332.  
 Vannoy, 220.  
 Vane, 156.  
 Van Buren, 214.  
 Varina, 209.  
 Vandevall, 295.  
 Vaughan, 106.  
 Van Bibber, 415.  
 Vaughn, 411.  
 Vause, 185, 189.  
 Vawter, 295.  
 Venable, 106, 249, 250, 252, 254, 256, 318.  
 Via, 216.  
 VanDeventer, 90.  
 Viomenil, 24.  
 Virginia, 287, 291, 438.  
     In 1631, 28 *et seq.*  
     In 1632-3-4, 147 *et seq.*  
     In 1635. The deposing of Governor Harvey, 299 *et seq.*, 398 *et seq.*

- Virginian* (The), Norfolk, Va., newspaper, 344.
- Virginian* (The), Lynchburg, Va., newspaper, 341.
- Virginia, Address of the clergy of, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 52.
- Address of the clergy of, to the Bishop of London, 53.
- Address of clergy of, to Governor Nicholson, 47.
- Address of the clergy of, to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, 49 *et seq.*
- Advocate* (Charlottesville), newspaper, 339.
- Agreement of Governor and Council of, 1631, 43 *et seq.*
- Appointments of, Commissioners for April 28, 1634, 156.
- Amount of corn exported from, to New England, February 8, 1633-34, 155-157.
- Argus* (Richmond, Va.), newspaper, 346.
- Carolorum*, 299.
- Census, 1634, 302.
- Character of Colonial Church of, 439, 440, 441.
- and Carolina* (Norfolk), newspaper, 346.
- Chronicle and Norfolk and Portsmouth General Advertiser*, newspaper, 342.
- Commissioners for, 1631, 29, 33, 46.
- Commissioners' Report on Dr. Pott's case, 34.
- Commissioners to the King, 1631, 36 *et seq.*
- Company, 153.
- Company, considerations against a new, 40 *et seq.*
- Company, the effort to reorganize, 147, *et seq.*
- Company, King's order in regard to, 1631, 39 *et seq.*
- Company, movement to re-establish in 1631, 28 *et seq.*
- Company, order of Virginia Commissioners in regard to, 45.
- Company, recommendation 1631, that it be re-incorporated, 38.
- Condition of trade in, 1632, 149 *et seq.*
- COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT RECORDS, NOTES FROM, 1641-1677, 64 *et seq.*, 162 *et seq.*, 236 *et seq.*, 407 *et seq.*
- Council, Proclamation of, dated about May 6, 1775, 412.
- Estimate of number and character of emigrants to, 1623-37, 441-442.
- General Assemblies to be continued in, 1631, 39.
- Governor of, letter from the King to, 1631, 35.
- Herald and Fredericksburg Advertiser*, newspaper, 340.
- Herald* (Fredericksburg), newspaper, 339, 340.
- HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Proceedings of the Annual Meeting, December 31, 1900, with the List of Officers and Members of the Society, *January Magazine*.
- Hostility to the Settlement of Maryland, 147 *et seq.*
- HOUSE OF BURGESSES, EXTRACTS FROM PROCEEDINGS OF, 1652-1661, 147 *et seq.*
- THE INDIANS OF SOUTHERN, 1650-1711, 1 *et seq.*
- Independent Chronicle and General Advertiser* (Richmond, Va.), newspaper, 346.
- Journal and Alexandria Advertiser*, newspaper, 338.
- LAND PATENTS, ABSTRACTS OF, 75, 197 *et seq.*
- Letters from the Privy Council to the Council of July 22, 1634, 188.
- List of some Colonial Officers of, 107, 108.
- Memorial for, 405.
- MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION, 74 *et seq.*, 195 *et seq.*, 306 *et seq.*
- And Maryland Boundary Line, 169.
- And Maryland, Order of Privy Council in regard to, July 3, 1633, 151.
- Navy, condition of, in 1780, 116 *et seq.*
- Neglect of the old records of, 64, 65.
- NEWSPAPERS IN PUBLIC LIBRARIES. Annotated list of Virginia Newspapers in the Library of Congress, 337 *et seq.*

- And North Carolina Boundary Line, depositions in regard to, 1 *et seq.*  
 Notes of Proceedings of Privy Council in regard to, December 11, 1634, 405.  
 Number of settlers in year preceding February 8, 1633-4, 155.  
 Order of Assembly in regard to reducing debt of 1660-61, 3971.  
 Petition of certain clergymen of, to the Bishop of London, 1705, 275.  
 Petition of certain clergymen of, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 273.  
*Pilot* (Norfolk, Va.), newspaper, 344.  
 Plan of Government suggested for, 1631, 36 *et seq.*  
 Prosperous condition of in 1633-34, 155-157.  
 THE STRUGGLE FOR RELIGIOUS LIBERTY IN, A REVIEW, 433 *et seq.*  
 State Library, MSS. in, 436, 437, 439.  
 State of the Church in, 1705, 260 *et seq.*  
 Troops, condition of in 1780, 117.  
 Trade, petition to the Privy Council in regard to, August 14, 1635, 153.  
 Reasons against permitting Dutch trade to, August, 1633, 154.  
 University of, 125.  
 Vivion, 190.  
 Volunteers, 200.  
 Waddell, 98, 171, 208, 283, 340, 425, 446.  
 Waddell, Rev. James, 446.  
 Wade, 112, 312.  
 Wagener, 18-64.  
 Wagener, Rev. Peter, 60.  
 Wake, 198.  
 Waldo, 232.  
 Wales, 300, 419.  
 Walke, 198, 247, 249, 252, 255, 259.  
 Walker, 69, 110, 130, 220, 253, 254, 279, 281, 332, 353, 354, 366, 389.  
 Walker's Minute Company, 307.  
 Wallace, 6, 94, 276, 281, 325, 366, 384.  
 Wallace Family of Elizabeth City county, Note on, 63, 64.  
 Wallace, Rev. James, 63.  
 Wallace, Rev. James, Charges by Justices of Elizabeth county against, 276, *et seq.*  
 Wall, 249.  
 Waller, 110, 246, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 255, 256.  
 Walton, 218.  
 Wands, 340.  
 War of 1812, Militia service in, 327.  
 Ward, 108, 315, 318, 319.  
 Ware, 48-64, 175, 274, 275, 276, 367.  
 Ware Church, 60.  
 Ware, Rev. Jacob, 62.  
 Ware Neck, 1-10.  
 Warehouses, 292.  
 Ware Parish, 84.  
 Warfield, 110.  
 Waring, 58, 59.  
 Warrington, 294.  
 Warloys Church, 309.  
 Warner, x, 131, 143.  
 Warner Hall, 384.  
 Warrasqueake, 147.  
 Warrell, 75.  
 Warren, 84, 291, 299, 303.  
 Warrington, 294.  
 Warrosquyoake, 302.  
 Warwick county, 66, 67, 72, 107, 108, 163, 165, 167, 184, 244, 249, 252, 255, 256.  
 Warwick county, Justices of, 107, 108.  
 Warwick River, 147, 302.  
 Washington, 19, 22, 63, 78, 80, 162, 168, 199, 204, 211, 218, 251, 161, 283, 287, 290, 299, 316, 360, 361, 363, 361, 365, 366, 432, 439-446.  
 WASHINGTON, MARY, AN UNWRITTEN CHAPTER IN THE EARLY LIFE OF, 283 *et seq.*  
 Watches, 11.  
 Waters, 215, 237.  
 Watkins, 125, 169, 219, 281.  
 Watson, 107, 288, 290, 325, 339, 415, 427.  
 Waugh, 250.  
 Waxam, 401.  
 Waywink, 4.  
 Weatherby, 190.  
 Webster, 108, 214.  
 Weekes, 131, 133, 185, 188, 189, 347.  
 Weir, 294, 329.  
 Weisiger, 341.  
 Welch, 109, 414, 415.



- Weldon, 328.  
 Wells, 75.  
 Wentworth, 151.  
 West, 45, 155, 161, 190, 212, 213, 245, 249, 250, 252, 281, 299, 320, 325, 369, 370, 383, 385, 389, 405.  
 West, Capt. John, salary of, 1655; 389; John (3d), note on, 385; Thomas, note on, 385.  
 Westcott, 338, 339.  
 Wester House, 394.  
 West Indies, 25, 119.  
 Westmoreland county, 18, 78, 92, 93, 162, 165, 168, 184, 219, 246, 247, 249, 252, 256.  
 Westmoreland county, Va., Fithian's diary in, 1773-74, 446.  
 West Point, 385.  
 Westray, 96.  
 West Virginia, 296.  
 Westwood, 63, 64, 155, 249, 251, 255, 311.  
 Wethered, 110.  
 Wetherton, 191.  
 Weyanoak, 1-10.  
 Weyanoke Indians, 3 *et seq.*  
 Whately, 367.  
 Whateley, Rev. Solomon, 60.  
 Wheat, 292.  
 Wheeler, 323.  
 Wheeps, 407.  
 Whiskey, 103.  
 Whitaker, 185, 188, 189, 245, 300.  
 Whitby, 73, 107, 108.  
 White, 211, 217, 280, 290, 291, 315, 405.  
 Whitehall, 158.  
 Whitehead, ix, 340.  
 White Marsh, 83, *et seq.*  
 Whiteside, 282.  
 Whiteville, 297.  
 Whiting, 249, 251, 253, 255, 264, 315.  
 Whittle, 290.  
 Whorewood, 403.  
 Wickstead, 193.  
 Wicomico, 164.  
 Wigglesworth, 383.  
 Wilcocks, 110.  
 Wiley, 204.  
 Wilkins, 281.  
 Wilkinson, 344.  
 Willet, 343.  
 Willing, 281.  
 Willock, 290.  
 Williams, 48-64, 79, 190, 274, 276, 279, 290, 294, 307, 317, 323, 347, 367, 404, 431.  
 Williamsburg, 194, 252, 255, 256, 271, 307, 418.  
 William and Mary College, 52, 53, 59, 62, 95, 145, 182, 260, 278, 313, 377, 446.  
 William and Mary College, "Bar-ring Out" at, 143, *et seq.*  
 William and Mary College, Order of Trustees of, in regard to Dr. Blair's salary, 269.  
 WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, PAPERS RELATING TO THE FOUNDING OF, AND TO THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR NICHOLSON, 46 *et seq.*, 126 *et seq.*, 260 *et seq.*, 366 *et seq.*  
 Williamson, 107, 190, 297.  
 Willis, 78, 79, 80, 189, 246, 251, 255, 281, 389, 392.  
 Willoughby, 66, 256, 324.  
 Wills, 244, 426.  
 WILLS. Sterling Clack, 1751 (60); James Clack, 1757 (61); Mary Clack, 1763 (61); Rich'd Clack, 1805 (61); Littlebury Royall, 1749 (76); Richard Royall, 1797 (76); Joseph Royall, 1783 (76); W. Fitzhugh, 1791 (93); Daniel Fitzhugh, 1786 (94); W. Farrar, 1678, 97; Thos. Fox, 383; John Grymes, 1709, 131; Ralph Wormeley, 182; Mrs. Mary Hewes, 284; Gabriel Throckmorton, 310; John Ro Bards, 1755, 418; John Farrar, 1685, 425; Thos. Farrar, 1742, 427.  
 Wilson, x, 125, 212, 245, 264, 251, 254, 255, 264, 278, 280, 283, 291, 293, 320, 331, 332, 339, 392, 414.  
 Willson's Point, 197.  
 Wimpole, 181.  
 Winborne, 96.  
 Winchester, 295.  
 Windebanke, 151, 156 *et seq.*, 300, 301, 399, 403, 406.  
 Windebanke, Sir Francis, note on, 300.  
 Windebanke, Secretary, to Gov. Harvey, Sept. 18, 1634, 159.  
 Windsor, Md., 432.  
 Wine pipes, 13.  
 Wingate, 69, 107.  
 Wingbrough, 166.  
 Winnipmit Ferry, 230.

- Winston, 102, 223, 298.  
 Winthrop, 110.  
 Wise, 342.  
 Wise's Tavern, 288.  
 Witches, 162.  
 Withers, 340, 341.  
 Wolf Hill, 322.  
 Wolstenholme, 29, 33-39, 45, 153, 154, 399.  
 Wolstenholme, Sir John, letter to Sir Wm. Beecher, August 16, 1633, 154.  
 Wolves, 164.  
 Wood, 76, 78, 164, 189, 190, 318, 339, 389, 414, 419.  
 Woodbridge, 247, 248, 252, 255, 256, 282.  
 Wood Close, 311.  
 Woodford county, 219.  
 Woodhouse, 390, 400, 401.  
 Woodhouse, Henry, note on, 400.  
 Woodhouse, Henry, Petition of, 1635, 400.  
 Woods, 218.  
 Woodside, 291.  
 Woodson, 341, 419.  
 Woodstock, 94, 123.  
 Woodward, 169, 190, 251.  
 Woodward, Thomas, appointed Surveyor of Carolina, 169.  
 Wooldridge, 393.  
 Woolley, 191.  
 Woolsey, 421.  
 Wooley, 328.  
 Worley, 212.  
 Worlich, 108.  
 Wormeley, 66, 71, 72, 76, 129, 159, 179-183, 184, 187, 188, 189, 190, 249, 252, 254, 256, 412.  
 Wormeley, Ralph, Secretary of State of Virginia, Sketch of, 179 *et seq.*  
 Wormeley's Creek, 182.  
 Worsham, 425.  
 Worsham family, note on, 132.  
 Wortham, 131, 189.  
 Worthington, 316, 432.  
 Wray, 63.  
 Wright, 17, 96, 198, 214, 278, 290, 379.  
 Wright, Mrs. Patience L., artist, 10, 17.  
 Wyanok Kirk Utaway, 10.  
 Wyankokinke, 10.  
 Wyatt, 29, 31, 39, 45, 66, 127, 128.  
 Wyatt, Conquest, note on, 128.  
 Wyckoff, 214.  
 Wycocons, 1-11.  
 Wylie, 336.  
 Wysor, 341.  
 Wythe, 64, 256.  
 Yancey, 218, 344, 447.  
 Yates, 36-64, 104, 105, 174.  
 Yates, Rev. Bartholomew, 59.  
 Yeardley, 72, 107.  
 Yellow fever, 91.  
 Yeo, 107.  
 Yeocomico Church, 446.  
 Yeuelle, 293.  
 Yong, 155.  
 York county, 24, 57, 67, 72, 167, 181, 182, 210, 245, 246, 247, 249, 250, 256, 293, 299, 352, 396.  
 York county, 210, 245.  
 Yorke, 303.  
 York parish, 239.  
 York river, 85.  
 Yorktown, 74, 299.  
 Young, 279, 281, 282, 332.  
 Yourk, 184.  
 Zouch, 29, 23, 301.



# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

### ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

Society's Building, December 31st, 1900,

WITH THE

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

---

RICHMOND:

WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.

1900.



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
Virginia Historical Society

IN

*Annual Meeting held December 31, 1900.*

---

The annual meeting of the Virginia Historical Society was held in the Society's House, Monday evening, December 31st, at 8:30 P. M.

In the absence of President Joseph Bryan, Vice-President Virginius Newton presided, and read

THE PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

*To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society:*

The Executive Committee of your Society beg to submit the following as their annual report for the past year:

MEMBERSHIP.

While our membership is slightly smaller than in 1899, it is very satisfactory. After all deductions for members who have died, resigned or been dropped for non-payment of dues, we have 766 names on the roll, six less than last year, but still larger than that of any year in the history of the Society, except 1899.

## FINANCES.

We are able again to report that the finances of the Society are in a gratifying condition, as the Treasurer's report for the year ending November 10, 1900, will show:

Balance on hand November 11, 1899.....	\$ 481 75
--	-----------

## RECEIPTS.

Dues.....	\$3,358 22	
Sale of Magazines .....	230 30	
Sale of publications (books).....	16 00	
Life members.....	50 00	
Interest. ....	83 43	
Avertisements .....	99 50	
	<hr/>	3,837 75
		<hr/>
		4,319 20

## EXPENDITURES.

General expenses.....	\$ 259 29	
Repairs .....	9 54	
Printing .....	994 85	
Postage .....	142 59	
Salaries .....	1,650 00	
Wages .....	240 00	
Insurance.....	60 00	
Permanent fund.....	300 00	
	<hr/>	3,666 27
		<hr/>
Balance in bank November 11, 1900.....		\$652 93
		<hr/>

It will be observed that the receipts have been \$351.90 less than in 1899, an amount which is almost entirely accounted for by the difference in the sales of magazines and publications. In 1899 several libraries purchased entire sets of our publications and magazines, and as a result, most of the large libraries of the country now have full sets of both.

On the other hand our expenditures were less in 1900 than in 1899. We have at the end of this fiscal year a balance of \$652.93, against \$481.75 last year. At the December meeting of the Committee \$100 more was added to the permanent fund, thus making an addition of \$400 during the year 1900. The perma-

ment fund now consists of \$3,100.00 on deposit in the State Bank of Virginia, and \$100 in Virginia State 3 per cent. bonds. We still hold in bank \$200 belonging to the publication fund.

In this connection the Committee would urge on members prompt payment of dues. Under the regulations of the Society dues are *payable in advance*. If this were done the officers of the Society would be saved time, which could be profitably employed for other purposes of the Society; and the Society itself would be saved a considerable expense in postage, while the Executive Committee, knowing what the income of the Society was, would be able to make use of it in binding, purchase of books, &c., to an extent which they could not do if the payments were slow or doubtful. This subject is now referred to because at the conclusion of the fiscal year, there were in spite of diligent effort to collect, several hundred dollars due from members.

#### ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

Of books and pamphlets, 603 were added to the library since our last report—a considerable increase over the preceding year.

Among the works relating in whole or in part to Virginia history, antiquities and genealogy, which have been acquired during the year, were:

Early Settlers of Alabama. By Mrs. E. S. B. Stubbs.

The Overwharton (Stafford county, Va.) Parish Register, 1720-1760. Edited by W. F. Boogher.

Jennings Genealogy (American families), Vol. II.

William and Mary Quarterly. Edited by Lyon G. Tyler.

Lower Norfolk Antiquary. Edited by Edward W. James.

The Washington-Boucher Correspondence. Collected by W. C. Ford.

Journal of Philip Fithian, kept at Nomini Hall, Va., 1773-74. Edited by Prof. J. F. Jameson. Reprint from American Historical Review.

Sociology for the South. By George Fitzhugh. Richmond, 1854.



The American Loyalists of the Revolution. By Lorenzo Sabine. Boston, 1847.

A History of the German Element in Virginia. By Herman Schuricht. Vol. II. Baltimore, 1900.

Virginia Carolorum. By E. D. Neill. Albany, 1886.

Genealogy of the Kemper Family in the United States; Descendants of John Kemper, of Virginia. With a Short History of his Family, and of the German Reformed Colony at Germanna and Germantown, Va. By W. M. Kemper and H. L. Wright. Chicago, 1899.

A Genealogical History of the Chappell, Dickie and Other Kindred Families of Virginia, 1635-1900. By Phil. E. Chappell. Kansas City, 1900.

Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 7th Series, Vol. I. The Jefferson Papers. Boston, 1900.

Wylie Genealogy. By E. G. Wylie. St. Louis, 1900.

The Struggle for Religious Liberty in Virginia. By C. F. James. Danville, Va., 1900.

Notes on Culpeper County, Va. (Including) A Reprint of Dr. Slaughter's St. Mark's Parish. By R. G. Green. Culpeper, Va., 1900.

The Cradle of the Republic, Jamestown and James River. By Lyon G. Tyler. Richmond, 1900.

The Huguenot in Virginia. Compiled by R. L. Maury. Richmond.

History of Virginia. By Robert Beverley. Richmond, edition of 1855.

The End of an Era. By John S. Wise. Boston, 1900.

The Thomas Book. By L. B. Thomas. N. Y., 1896.

Historical Sketches and Reminiscences of An Octogenarian. By T. L. Preston. Richmond, 1900.

The Reprint of Hariot's Briefe and True Relation, and a Life of Hariot. By Henry Stevens. London, 1900.

Claiborne Pedigree. Compiled by G. M. Claiborne. Lynchburg, 1900.

The Lindsays of America. By Margaret Isabella Lindsay. Albany, 1889.

Memorials of the Quisenberry Family in Germany, England and America. By A. M. Quisenberry. Washington, D. C., 1900.

Lynchburg and Its People. By W. Asbury Christian. Lynchburg, Va., 1900.

A Hundred Years of Richmond Methodism. Edited by E. L. Pell. Richmond, Va., 1900.

Among the gifts and loans should be noticed:

1. Autograph of poem: "The Window Panes at Brandon," by John R. Thompson. Presented by Mrs. Virginia L. Pleasants, Richmond, Va.

2. Engraved portrait of Hon. Richard W. Thompson, of Indiana; and a photographic copy of engraving of "Fort Harrison in 1812," both presented by Mrs. Lidia W. Merrill, Terre Haute, Ind.

3. Autograph letter of Peyton Randolph, President of Congress. Presented by Miss Lucy L. Temple, Richmond, Va.

4. Examples (mounted and framed) of stamps issued under the famous English Stamp Act. These have a label stating they were given in 1856 by the Pennsylvania Historical Society to the Virginia Historical Society, but had long disappeared from the collection of this Society. They were restored to this Society by Mrs. Mann S. Valentine, Richmond, Va., who purchased them from a dealer in curios.

5. A very handsome sword presented to Captain (afterwards General) George H. Thomas, U. S. A., by citizens of Southampton county, Va. (his native county), for gallantry in the Mexican War. Presented by Misses Judith E., and Fanny C. Thomas, of Southampton county, sisters of the late General Thomas.

6. A considerable collection of books, pamphlets, &c., chiefly relating to Virginia; formerly part of the library of Judge W.

W. Crump, deceased. Presented by Mr. Beverley T. Crump, Richmond, Va.

7. A very large and valuable collection of manuscripts relating to the Parke, Custis, Washington and Lee families. Deposited with the Society by General G. W. C. Lee, Fairfax county, Va.

8. Engraved portraits of Joseph C., William H., and Nicholas Cabell. Presented by J. Alston Cabell, Richmond, Va.

9. A Virginia note (currency) of the Revolutionary period. Presented by Miss Bessie Hoge, Richmond, Va.

10. A photograph of the Communion Service, Prayer Book, &c., of St. John's Church, Hampton, Va., including the cup, with hall-mark of 1618, which was presented to "St. Mary's Church in Smith's Hundred, in Virginia," by Mrs. Mary Robinson in 1619. Presented by Rev. C. Braxton Bryan.

11. A very large and valuable collection of books, pamphlets, newspapers, maps, manuscripts, &c., presented by Major Powhatan Ellis, Richmond, Va. These include much of interest in regard to State and local history, very many reports of various Virginia railroads for many years past, a number of Richmond directories between 1856 and 1891, &c. The maps, newspapers and manuscripts are also of considerable value, the latter including some of the papers of Hon. Powhatan Ellis, United States Senator and Governor of Mississippi.

12. The old bell of St. John's Church, Richmond, Va., which hung on that building when the Convention of March, 1775, assembled there, and where Patrick Henry made his most famous speech. This bell was sold, about 1820, to Major Redd, of Henry county, and has been presented to the Society by his relative, Mrs. C. B. Bryant, of Martinsville, Henry county.

Others to whom thanks are due for gifts are: Mrs. Elizabeth Saunders Blair Stubbs, New Orleans, La.; Dr. Joseph Lyons Miller, Pt. Pleasant, West Virginia; Dr. A. C. Cleborne, U. S. N.; Mr. Worthington C. Ford, Boston; Colonel Gracey Chil-

ders, Tenn.; Mr. W. H. Jennings, Columbus, Ohio; Prof. J. F. Jameson, Mrs. Champe Fitzhugh Thornton, Richmond; Dr. W. R. Whitehead, Denver, Col.; Dr. T. A. Emmett, New York; Messrs. J. W. Hunter, Norfolk, Va.; F. W. Mann, Jas. Warrington, Philadelphia, Pa.; Samuel Troth, Maryland; Lucien Carr, Barnwell Rhett Heyward, Albany, N. Y.; Phil. E. Chappell, Kansas City, Mo.; L. B. Thomas, D. D.; G. M. Claiborne, Eugene C. Massie, Richmond; Albert Matthews, Cambridge, Mass.; Daniel Grinnan, Richmond; Anderson C. Quisenberry, Washington, D. C.; Henry E. Gifford and Miss Mary E. R. Boyd, Waukesha, Wis.

#### CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS.

The printing of a catalogue of the manuscripts in the collection of the Society has commenced, and at the time this report is made, has been completed as far as the beginning of the letter "M." This will be finished early in 1901, and will be then distributed to our members. This catalogue will for the first time make a general use of our manuscripts practicable.

In this connection it should be stated that for the protection of the manuscripts, which will now doubtless be much more used, the Executive Committee has adopted a rule that no one shall have access to the manuscripts or Colonial newspapers except members, and persons introduced, in writing, by members.

In addition to reporting in regard to the catalogue of manuscripts, the Publication Committee has only to state that the general plan of the Magazine will be adhered to during the coming year.

#### PAMPHLETS.

There has been for a long time a large number of valuable pamphlets in our library, which, from the manner in which they have been stowed away, have been difficult to use. These have now been arranged, and a special card catalogue of them prepared.

#### DEATHS.

The Society has again this year to record the death of several distinguished members.

Hon. William Wirt Henry, an honorary member and Ex-President of the Society.

The following annual members died:

H. E. C. Baskervill, Richmond, Va.

Mrs. Betsy T. Beckner, Winchester, Ky.

Hon. James H. Brown, Charleston, W. Va.

W. O. Hughart, Grand Rapids, Mich.

Robert B. Munford, Richmond, Va.

Marshall Parks, Norfolk, Va.

Hunter H. McGuire, M. D., Richmond, Va.

Charles Dudley Warner, Hartford, Conn.

Hon. William L. Wilson, Lexington, Va.

The report was, on motion, received, and, as usual, ordered to be printed in the Magazine.

#### ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

The next business was the election of officers for the ensuing year.

The chairman appointed Messrs. C. V. Meredith, F. P. Brent and J. S. Moore, a committee to present nominations.

The committee reported the following names:

*President*—Joseph Bryan.

*Vice-Presidents*—J. L. M. Curry, Washington, D. C.; Archer Anderson, Richmond, Va., and Virginius Newton, Richmond, Va.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian*—William G. Stanard, Richmond, Va.

*Recording Secretary*—David C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.

*Treasurer*—Robert T. Brooke, Richmond, Va.

*Executive Committee*—Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va.; E. V. Valentine, Richmond, Va.; C. V. Meredith, Richmond, Va.; A. C. Gordon, Staunton, Va.; B. B. Munford, Richmond, Va.; W. Gordon McCabe, Richmond, Va.; Wm. H. Palmer, Richmond, Va.; Edward Wilson James, Norfolk, Va.; Charles

W. Kent, University of Virginia; J. A. C. Chandler, Richmond, Va., and S. S. P. Patteson, Richmond, Va.

The gentlemen named were unanimously elected.

#### THE ST. JOHN'S BELL.

Mr. B. B. Munford then offered resolutions thanking Mrs. C. B. Bryant, of Martinsville, Henry county, Va., for her recent gift to the Society of the old bell of St. John's Church in this city. Mr. Munford reviewed the history of the bell and spoke of its historic associations in connection with the Virginia Convention of March, 1775, which was held in the church, and of Patrick Henry's famous speech then delivered.

At the conclusion of Mr. Munford's remarks, the resolutions were adopted. They are as follows:

*Resolved*, That we tender the grateful thanks of this Society to Mrs. C. B. Bryant, of Martinsville, Va., for her recent gift of the ancient and historic bell of St. John's Church, Richmond, Va.—a bell which not only was used to call together the worshipers in the first church built within the limits of the present city; but to whose voice responded the patriots who, in March, 1775, assembled in those walls to provide measures to defend and perpetuate the liberties of our country, and whose tones rang out clear and strong, proclaiming "liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof," on the day when Henry, with his immortal words, "Give me liberty, or give me death," began the Revolutionary war in Virginia.

*Resolved also*, That the bell be given a prominent place in the rooms of our building, accompanied by an inscription stating its history and the name of the donor, and that these resolutions be spread on our minutes, and published with the proceedings of this meeting.

[In the April number of our Magazine the history of this bell will be published.]

#### ORIGIN OF THE NAME NEWPORT NEWS.

The Chairman next introduced President Lyon G. Tyler, of William and Mary College, who read a valuable and interesting paper on the origin of the name Newport News. He gave a careful study of the matter and produced strong evidence to

prove that Captain Christopher Newport had nothing to do with the name, but that it was originally New Port Nuce, the latter name being derived from Sir William and Captain Thomas Nuce, who were prominent settlers of the vicinity.

At the conclusion of President Tyler's paper, the Chairman expressed his sense of the importance and value of such historical addresses, papers and discussions at our annual meetings, and stating that no member of the Society had contributed more in this way than President Tyler, said that he should be glad to receive a motion for a vote of thanks to the latter gentleman for the paper he had just read.

A vote of thanks was moved and adopted.

#### THE VALUE OF THE SOCIETY'S COLLECTIONS.

The Corresponding Secretary then stated that there were a few additional words he wished to say to the audience. He explained the various disappointments the Society had experienced for some years past in obtaining an annual address, and called attention to the fact that the great value and interest of our collections was so little known in Richmond, and enumerated briefly the most important portraits, books, manuscripts and historic relics. During the coming year a complete list of these would be prepared, and would be printed and distributed to members as soon as practicable.

Then, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

## In Memoriam.

---

WILLIAM WIRT HENRY,

Died, December 5, 1900.

---

At a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, held December 8, 1900, the following was adopted:

*Resolved*, That this Committee, deeply regretting the death of William Wirt Henry, formerly President of this Society, and desiring to record the esteem and honor in which they hold his memory, can find no words which so fitly show his virtues, his ability, and the work he has performed, as does the story of his life, and have, therefore, directed that this resolution and the following biographical sketch be printed in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* for January, 1901.

WILLIAM WIRT HENRY was born on February 14, 1831, at "Red Hill," Charlotte county, Va., the home and burial place of his grandfather, the orator and statesman, Patrick Henry.

Mr. Henry was the eldest son of John and Elvira Bruce Henry. His father was the youngest son of Patrick Henry and his second wife, Dorothea Spotswood Dandridge, who was a descendant of Governors Alexander Spotswood and John West. His mother, Elvira Bruce, was the granddaughter of Colonel William Cabell, of "Union Hill," whose patriotic and useful services are well known to students of Virginia history of the Revolutionary period.

Mr. Henry received his education at the University of Virginia, from which he was graduated as Master of Arts in 1850. Three years later he commenced the practice of law in Charlotte, and was for some years Commonwealth's attorney of that county. Before the war he was a Whig in politics, and though opposed



to secession, was among the first to volunteer for service, and enlisted in an artillery company commanded by Captain Charles Bruce. In 1873 he came to Richmond and was from that period until the time of his death one of the leaders of the bar.

Though Mr. Henry's legal ability is well known, his fame will rest principally upon his literary and historical works. It is not surprising that he found congenial occupation in historical investigation. His scholarly mind, his knowledge of the prominent part his ancestors had in moulding State and national events, and his State pride, were potent influences in determining the bent of his mind.

While his political career was not long it was an honorable and useful one. In 1877 he was elected to the House of Delegates from the city of Richmond, and at the expiration of his term, was elected to the State Senate, in both of which bodies he was a distinguished member. He served with great ability on some of the most important committees, and his advice was freely sought.

He was an earnest and loyal member of the Presbyterian Church and his talents and devotion made him a valued member of its councils. In the particular congregation to which he belonged—the Second Presbyterian of Richmond—he was long the intimate friend and trusted advisor of its pastor, Rev. Moses D. Hoge.

As has been said, Mr. Henry's most eminent services to the country were in his various historical and biographical publications and addresses.

He leaves, as monuments to his genius and attainments, a large number of historical and religious works in published form. The most important of these is his admirable book, *The Life and Letters of Patrick Henry*, which was published a few years ago in three large volumes, and which elicited great praise from critics both north and south. Indeed it gave to the public for the first time a true idea of the eminent ability and services of its subject, who had been too often thought of as merely an eloquent orator.

Of less pretension, but of great value from an historical standpoint, are his numerous addresses on public occasions and his historical papers. Among these are the addresses in Phila-

delphia on "The Centennial of the Motion for Independence in the Continental Congress;" address in Washington on the "Centennial of the Laying of the Corner-stone of the Capital;" address before the Virginia Historical Society on the "Early History of Virginia;" address before the American Historical Association on the part taken by Patrick Henry in the "Establishment of Religious Liberty in the United States;" another before the same association on "The Causes Producing the Virginia of the Revolution;" before the same on "The First Representative Body in America;" one before the Virginia State Bar Association on "The Trial of Aaron Burr," and many others.

He also wrote a number of valuable historical papers, among them "The Truth about George Rogers Clark;" a chapter furnished the *Narrative and Critical History of the United States* on Sir Walter Raleigh, and a number of others, including valuable papers concerning the Presbyterian Church and religious liberty in Virginia. He was a frequent contributor to the columns of this magazine.

Mr. Henry was Commissioner from Virginia at the centennial celebration of the formation of the United States Constitution. In 1898 he attended the Congress of History at The Hague, as a representative of the American Historical Association, and was received with distinguished consideration. Both Washington and Lee University and William and Mary College have conferred upon Mr. Henry the honorary degree of LL. D. A short time ago he was made an honorary member of the Virginia Historical Society—himself and Dr. Alexander Brown, the well known historian, being the only Virginia authors upon whom this distinction has been conferred in recent years.

Few men could point to so many honors and distinctions which came always unsought. He was for many years Vice-President of the Virginia Historical Society—being advanced to the Presidency upon the death of the Hon. A. H. H. Stuart. He has also been president of the American Historical Association; president of the Richmond City Bar Association; president of the Virginia State Bar Association; vice-president of the American Bar Association; president of the Virginia Society of Sons of the American Revolution; president of the

Scotch-Irish Society of Virginia; vice-president of the American Sunday-school Union; chairman of the Advisory Board of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities; commissioner from Virginia, and member of the Board of Trustees of the Peabody Educational Fund, and member of the Board of Trustees of Hampden-Sydney College, member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Long Island Historical Society, the American Antiquarian Society, the Southern Historical Society, the Bible Society of Virginia, and the Scotch-Irish Society of America.

Mr. Henry married, in 1854, Lucy Gray, daughter of Colonel James P. Marshall, of Charlotte county, who, with four children, survives him.

In his high and pure character, his graceful courtesy to young and old (enlivened as it was by a quiet humor), his ardent devotion to the truth, his steadfast adherence to all that is right and noble, Mr. Henry was a model of what we still love to call the old Virginia gentleman.

His patriotic love for the past, his trained mind, his capacity for patient and thorough research well fitted him for historical labors.

Mr. Henry was one of the most simple and unostentatious of men. He was always generous in sharing his store of large and varied information, and the same generosity of heart made him a tender and sympathetic friend.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS  
OF THE  
Virginia Historical Society,  
JANUARY, 1901.

*President.*

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Va.

*Vice-Presidents.*

J. L. M. CURRY, Washington, D. C.

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Richmond, Va.

*Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.*

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

*Recording Secretary.*

DAVID C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

*Treasurer.*

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

*Executive Committee.*

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.	B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.
E. V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.	WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.	EDW. WILSON JAMES, Norfolk, Va.
W. MEADE CLARK, Richmond, Va.	J. A. C. CHANDLER, Richmond, Va.
A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.	CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.
W. GORDON McCABE, Richmond, Va.	S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.

*and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries,  
and Treasurer.*



## HONORARY MEMBERS.

- Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng-  
land.  
Brown, Alexander, Norwood, Va.  
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.  
Henry, William Wirt, Richmond, Va.  
Jones, Rev. John Wm., D.D., Richmond, Va.  
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.  
Spoffard, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.  
Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.  
Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Louisville, Ky.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

- Adams, F. G., Topeka, Kansas.  
Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.  
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.  
Banks, Chas. E., M. D., Chelsea, Mass.  
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.  
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.  
Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y.  
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.  
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.  
Dean, John Ward, Boston, Mass.  
Darling, Gen. C. W., Utica, N. Y.  
Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me.  
Egle, Wm. H., M. D., Harrisburg, Pa.  
Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.  
Graham, A. A., Columbus, O.  
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D., Boston, Mass.  
Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Barre, Pa.  
Hinsdale, Prof. B. A., Ann Arbor, Mich.  
Hoadly, Hon. C. J., Hartford, Conn.  
Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.  
Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.  
Lee, J. W. M., Baltimore, Md.  
Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Perry, Hon. Amos, Providence, R. I.  
Peyster, Gen. J. Watts de, New York, N. Y.  
Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng'd.  
Rose, Josiah, London, England.  
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.  
Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.  
Mons. Meschinot De Richemont, La Rochelle, France.

## LIFE MEMBERS.

- Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y.  
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.  
Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md.  
Bain, George M. Jr., Portsmouth, Va.  
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.  
Barksdale, R., M. D., Petersburg, Va.  
Beverly, Col. R., The Plains, Va.  
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y.  
Brooks, P. C., Boston, Mass.  
Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.  
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.  
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.  
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.  
Conway, M. D., New York, N. Y.  
Clements, Mrs. Helen I., St. Louis, Mo.  
Cleburne, C. J., M. D., United States  
Navy.  
Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.  
Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.  
Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.  
Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., New York,  
N. Y.  
Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.  
Grandy, C. Wilev, Norfolk, Va.  
Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va.  
Hassam, John T., Boston, Mass.  
Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Alameda, Cal.  
Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.  
Hutchinson, Charles Hare, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.  
Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Langhorne, J. C., Salem, Va.  
Lee, Edmund, J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.  
Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y.  
Leiter, L. Z., Chicago, Ill.  
Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.  
Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.  
Mallory, Hon. E. S., Jackson, Tenn.  
Minor, B. B., Richmond, Va.  
McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.  
Price, Prof. Thos. R., Columbia Col., N. Y.  
Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.  
Richeson, Col. Thomas, St. Louis, Mo.  
Rives, Arthur L., Newport, R. I.  
Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N. Y.  
Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.  
Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.  
Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.  
Traylor, R. L., Richmond, Va.  
Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Rich-  
mond, Va.

Walker, Major D. N., Richmond, Va.  
 Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.  
 Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.  
 Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.  
 Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.

Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.  
 Winthrop, Robert C., Jr., Boston, Massachusetts.

## ANNUAL MEMBERS.\*

Adams, Gilmer S., Louisville, Ky.  
 Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.  
 Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Addison, John, Richmond, Va.  
 Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Aglar, Mrs. F. B., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.  
 Alfried, Thomas L., Richmond, Va.  
 Alger, General Russell A., Detroit, Mich.  
 American Book Co., New York, N. Y.  
 Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, B. R., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.  
 Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Anderson, Gen. Charles J., Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Anderson, Henry W., Richmond, Va.  
 Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va.  
 Armstrong, Mrs. Mollie Towles, Bridgeport, Ky.  
 Atchison, Dr. Clifton R., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Aston, A. W., University of Va.  
 Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.  
 Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.  
 Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.

Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.  
 Baker, Colonel R. H., Norfolk, Va.  
 Ballance, Capt. John G., U. S. A.  
 Ballou, Hosea Starr, Brookline, Mass.  
 Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.  
 Barrow, Pope, Savannah, Ga.  
 Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va.  
 Bates, Wm. O., Fort Worth, Texas.  
 Battle, Prof. K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.  
 Baxter, W. H., Petersburg, Va.  
 Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.  
 Beale, Mrs. Chas. Willing, Arden, N. C.  
 Beale, Rev. G. W., D. D., Heathsville, Va.  
 Beall, Mrs. H. A., Parkesburg, Pa.  
 Berryman, Mrs. Charlotte, St. John, N. B.  
 Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.  
 Bishop, Mrs. J. L., Selma, Ala.  
 Bidgood, Col. J. V., Richmond, Va.  
 Bigelow, F. G., Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Blackford, Prof. L. M., Alexandria, Va.  
 Blackford, Capt. Chas. M., Lynchburg, Va.

Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.  
 Blow, Lieut. George P., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Bodie, John T., Chicago, Ill.  
 Bohannon, Dr. Thomas, Louisville, Ky.  
 Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.  
 Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.  
 Boshier, Robert S., Richmond, Va.  
 Boyd, Miss Mary E. R., Waukesha, Wis.  
 Boxkin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.  
 Brent, Frank P., Accomac county, Va.  
 Bridges, W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Broadhead, Prof. G. C., Columbia, Mo.  
 Brodhead, Lucas, Spring Station, Ky.  
 Brockett, Mrs. Albert D., Alexandria, Va.  
 Brodnax, Mrs. N. L., New York.  
 Brooke, Robert T., Richmond, Va.  
 Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.  
 Brown, J. Thompson, Brierfield, Va.  
 Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.  
 Bruce, Horatio W., Louisville, Ky.  
 Bruce, Philip Alexander, London, Eng.  
 Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.  
 Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.  
 Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.  
 Buckley, Cornelius, Beloit, Wis.  
 Buchanan, Mrs. Lytle, Louisville, Ky.  
 Buckner, Mrs. S. B., Rio, Ky.  
 Buffington, General A. R., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.  
 Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch Hill, R. I.  
 Bullitt, T. W., Louisville, Ky.  
 Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Burgis, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.  
 Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.  
 Butler, Edward G., Millwood, Va.  
 Butler, Hugh, Denver, Col.  
 Byrd, S. M., Cedartown, Ga.

Caine, Paul, Louisville, Ky.  
 Caldwell, Mrs. J. H., Atlanta, Ga.  
 California S. R., Los Angeles, Cal.  
 Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.  
 Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.

---

\* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

- Capps, W. L., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Carlisle, Calderon, Washington, D. C.  
 Carne, Rev. R. L., Fort Monroe, Va.  
 Carpenter, R. Franklin, Denver, Col.  
 Carrington, Peyton R., Richmond, Va.  
 Cary, W. M., Baltimore, Md.  
 Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.  
 Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.  
 Catlin, E. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Chalmers, J. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Chandler, J. A. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Chapman, Dr. Wm. A., Cedartown, Ga.  
 Chappell, Philip E., Kansas City, Mo.  
 Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes, Narberth, Pa.  
 Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va.  
 Claiborne, Herbert A., Richmond, Va.  
 Clark, Clarence H., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Clark, F. B., Ottumwa, Iowa.  
 Clark, M. H., Clarksville, Tenn.  
 Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Clarke, Arthur B., Richmond, Va.  
 Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.  
 Clement, Lieutenant Henry, U. S. A.  
 Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.  
 Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y.  
 Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill.  
 Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va.  
 Coke, Mrs. J. Guthrie, Russellville, Ky.  
 Cognets, Mrs. A. R., des, Lexington, Ky.  
 Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.  
 Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Colston, F. M., Baltimore, Md.  
 Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Conrad, Wm. S., Stillwater, Minn.  
 Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.  
 Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.  
 Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.  
 Cooke, George E., Richmond, Va.  
 Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C.  
 Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.  
 Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y.  
 Cox, Mrs. L. B., Chicago, Ill.  
 Crenshaw, M. Millson, Washington, D. C.  
 Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.  
 Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Cropper, John, Washington, D. C.  
 Crozer, Wm. A., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.  
 Crump, Edward T., Richmond, Va.  
 Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.  
 Cullingworth, W. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Cunningham, R. H., Henderson, Ky.  
 Curry, Hon. J. L. M., Washington, D. C.  
 Cussons, Captain John, Glen Allen, Va.  
 Curtis, Mrs. H. W., Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Cutshaw, Colonel W. E., Richmond, Va.  
 Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.  
 Dale, Chalmers, New York, N. Y.  
 Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.  
 Danforth, Elliott, New York, N. Y.  
 Daniel, J. R. V., Richmond, Va.  
 Daugherty, Wm. G., Baltimore, Md.  
 Daughters, A. R., Auburn, Ala.  
 Daughters, A. R., Washington, D. C.  
 Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Davie, Pascal, Richmond, Va.  
 Davies, S. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.  
 Davis, Hon. J. C. B., Washington, D. C.  
 Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.  
 Dickerman, G. S., New Haven, Conn.  
 Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.  
 Dimmock, Capt. M. J., Richmond, Va.  
 Dismukes, P. P., Columbus, Ga.  
 Donally, Mrs. Miriam W., Charleston, W. Va.  
 Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Doyle, John A., Pendarrea, Crickhowell, Eng.  
 Drewry, Clay, Richmond, Va.  
 Dudley, Rt. Rev. Thomas U., D. D., Louisville, Ky.  
 Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.  
 Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Dunning, Prof. C. A., Stanford Univ., Cal.  
 Dupont, Hon. H. A., Wilmington, Del.  
 Durrett, Colonel R. T., Louisville, Ky.  
 Earle, Mrs. Alice Morse, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Easley, Jno. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.  
 Edwards, G. F., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Edwards, Thos. H., West Point, Va.  
 Egle, Dr. W. H., Harrisburg, Pa.  
 Eggleston, Edward, Lake George, N. Y.  
 Elkins, Hon. S. B., Elkins, W. Va.  
 Ellinger, William, Crisfield, Md.  
 Ellis, Powhatan, Richmond, Va.  
 Ely, Mrs. Jno. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Eppes, Miss Emily H., City Point, Va.  
 Eskridge, Dr. J. H., Chicago, Ill.  
 Eskridge, Lieut.-Col. R. J., U. S. A., Fort Douglas, Utah.  
 Fairfax, Lindsay, Lennox, Mass.  
 Farragut, Loyall, New York, N. Y.  
 Farrar, B. J., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.  
 Farrar, Mrs. I. J. M., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Farrar, J. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Ferrar, Michael Lloyd, Ealing, Eng.  
 Ficklen, Carter B., Gibara, Cuba.



- Fiske, Prof. John, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Alleghany, Pa.  
 Fitzhugh, Frank, Galveston, Texas.  
 Fitz Hugh, Dr. J. A., Amesbury, Mass.  
 Fleet, Prof. A. F., Culver Academy, Culver, Indiana.  
 Fleming, Colonel R. J., Washington, D. C.  
 Folsom, A. A., Brookline, Mass.  
 Foote, W. W., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Fones, Mrs. James A., Little Rock, Ark.  
 Ford, Worthington C., Boston, Mass.  
 Forrest, Rev. D. F., D. D., Coronado Beach, Cal.  
 Fountain, Captain S. W., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.  
 Fox, W. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Fowler, F. Mackenzie, Harlow, England.  
 Franklin, James, Jr., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Freeman, Miss Rosa, Austin, Texas.  
 Fuller, Chief Justice Melville W., Washington, D. C.  
 Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.  
 Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.  
 Gaines, R. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Gantt, Judge J. B., Jefferson City, Mo.  
 Garland, J. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.  
 Garrett, Mrs. Robert, Baltimore, Md.  
 Garrett, Prof. Wm. R., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Gentry, Richard, Kansas City, Mo.  
 George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.  
 Gibson, Geo. Rutledge, New York, N. Y.  
 Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Gilman, Mrs. Winthrop S., Palisades, N. Y.  
 Glenn, Garrard, Atlanta, Ga.  
 Glover, Chas. C., Georgetown, D. C.  
 Gooch, G. P., London, England.  
 Goode, Hon. John, Washington, D. C.  
 Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va.  
 Gordon, Miss Sarah Battaile, Richmond, Va.  
 Gordon Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Graham Mrs. Samuel G., Tazewell, Va.  
 Grant, Mrs. Nanny G., Denver, Col.  
 Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Great Bridge Chapter D. A. R., Norfolk, Va.  
 Green, B. W., M. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Green, Ben. E., Dalton, Ga.  
 Green, W. H., Washington, D. C.  
 Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.  
 Grinnan, Daniel, Richmond, Va.  
 Guillardau, W. L., New York, N. Y.  
 Gummey, Charles F., Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Gunnell, Mrs. Allen T., Colorado Springs.  
 Guy, Jackson, Richmond, Va.  
 Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.  
 Hall, Charles H., M. D., Macon, Ga.  
 Hall, David M., Richmond, Va.  
 Hamilton, S. M., Washington, D. C.  
 Hanger, Mrs. Frederick, Little Rock, Ark.  
 Harris, Abner, Louisville, Ky.  
 Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Harrison, Hon. Benj., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Harrison, Col. Burton N., New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.  
 Harrison, W. Preston, Chicago, Ill.  
 Haskins, C. W., New York.  
 Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va.  
 Hauser, Mrs. S. T., Helena, Montana.  
 Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.  
 Henley, Mrs. Charles F., Mountainville, Tenn.  
 Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.  
 Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.  
 Higgins, Mrs. D. L., Joliet, Ill.  
 Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Hoar, Hon. George F., Worcester, Mass.  
 Hobson, Henry W., Jr., Denver, Col.  
 Hockenhull, Mrs. John, Cumming, Ga.  
 Hoen, E. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Hoffman, Richard Curzon, Baltimore, Md.  
 Hogan, Miss Rosa Carter, Mound City, Ill.  
 Hollenberg, Mrs. H. G., Little Rock, Ark.  
 Holliday, Mrs. Lucy R., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Hord, William T., U. S. N., Germantown, Pa.  
 Hoss, Rev. E. E., D. D., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Houston, Prof. David F., University of Texas, Austin, Texas.  
 Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.  
 Howard, Mrs. S. F., Boston, Mass.  
 Howell, M. B., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Hudson, John E., Boston, Mass.  
 Hughes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.  
 Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.  
 Hughes, John H., La Harpe, Ill.  
 Hume, Frank, Alexandria, Va.  
 Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.  
 Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.  
 Hunt, George M. P., Globe, Arizona  
 Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Hunter, Mrs. Robert W., Alexandria, Va.  
 Hurt, George A., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.  
 Hutchinson, Francis M., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.  
 Ingle, Edward, Baltimore, Md.

- James, Edward W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Jeffress, T. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Jenkins, Edward A., Baltimore, Md.  
 Jenkins, Luther R., Richmond, Va.  
 Jenks, Rev. Henry F., Canton, Mass.  
 Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.  
 Johnson, Jemima, Chapter, D. A. R., Paris, Ky.  
 Johnson, Mrs. R. C., Washington, D. C.  
 Johnson, Capt. Wm. R., Crescent, W. Va.  
 Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.  
 Johnston, Miss Mary, Birmingham, Ala.  
 Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.  
 Jones, Rev. J. William, Chapel Hill, N. C.  
 Jones, Colonel Henry C., Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, I. N., Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, Mrs. James M., Pittsburgh, Kansas.  
 Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.  
 Jones, Colonel Meriwether, Richmond, Va.  
 Jones, Walter Nelson, Petersburg, Va.  
 Jones, William Henry, Braswell, Va.  
 Jones, Wm. L., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.  
 Jouett, Rear Admiral J. E., Orlando, Fla.  
 Judkins, Mrs. W. D., Danville, Va.
- Keeling, Judge J. M., Norfolk, Va.  
 Keim, M's. Bettv L., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Kelley, James, New York, N. Y.  
 Kemper, Willis M., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.  
 Kilby, Judge Wilbur J., Suffolk, Va.  
 Kirkman, Lieutenant George W., U. S. A.  
 Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.
- Lamb, Colonel William, Norfolk, Va.  
 Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.  
 Lancaster, R. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Lassiter, Major F. R., Petersburg, Va.  
 Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.  
 Latimer, Mrs. Elizabeth Wormeley, Baltimore, Md.  
 Latta, Mrs. H. M., Charlotte, N. C.  
 Lawless, Hon. J. T., Richmond, Va.  
 Lawson, L. M., New York, N. Y.  
 Lay, H. C., Telluride, Col.  
 Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.  
 Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.  
 Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, Richmond, Va.  
 Ledyard, Mrs. George S., Cazenova, N. Y.  
 Lee, Miss Lucy, Maysville, Ky.  
 Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.  
 Leib, Mrs. Lida C. G., San José, Cal.  
 Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
- Lewis, Henry J., Louisville, Ky.  
 Lewis, R. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Lincoln, Solomon, Boston, Mass.  
 Livezey, John G., Newport News, Va.  
 Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.  
 Logan, Walter S., New York, N. Y.  
 Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.  
 Lyle, Mrs. Maira C. N., Lexington, Ky.  
 Lyon, Mrs. George A., Richmond, Va.  
 Lucas, W. B., Charlestown, W. Va.
- Maddox, Mrs. Virginia K., Jan José, Cal.  
 Malone, Prof. T. H., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A.  
 Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Markham, Sir Clements R., London, Eng.  
 Marr, Robt. H., New Orleans, La.  
 Marshall, Colonel Charles, Baltimore, Md.  
 Marshall, T. E., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Mason, of R., John T., Baltimore, Md.  
 Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.  
 Maurice, H. A., Manchester, Va.  
 Maury, Colonel R. L., Richmond, Va.  
 Maxwell, John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.  
 Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.  
 Marye, Colonel Morton, Richmond, Va.  
 Mayer, Mrs. Mattie R., Shreveport, La.  
 Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.  
 Merrick, Dr. T. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind.  
 Mevensburg, Mrs. D. C., Clayton, Mo.  
 Middendorf, J. Wm., Baltimore, Md.  
 Miller, Jacob F. Logan, Utah.  
 Miller, Mrs. Catharine A., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Minetree, Mrs. Joseph P., Washington, D. C.
- Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.  
 Mitchell, S. P., Petersburg, Va.  
 Montague, Hon. A. J., Danville, Va.  
 Moore, Josiah S., Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, Mrs. Thomas L., Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, Warner, "  
 Morrison, Mrs. Portia W., Farmville, Va.  
 Morton, Dr. Daniel, St. Joseph, Mo.  
 Morgan, Dr. D. H., U. S. N.  
 Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Myers, Major E. T. D., Richmond, Va.  
 McAllister, J. T., Warm Springs, Va.  
 McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.  
 McCabe, Prof. W. G., Richmond, Va.  
 McCaw, J. B., M. D., "  
 McCord, James H., St. Joseph, Mo.  
 McGehee, C. C., Atlanta, Ga.  
 McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.  
 McGuire, J. P., "  
 McGuire, J. P., Jr., "

- McKinley, Lt. W. E. W., U. S. A., Philippine Islands.  
 McIlwaine, Prof. H. R., Hampden-Sidney College, Va.  
 McIlwaine, W. P., Petersburg, Va.  
 McNutt, Francis A., Rome, Italy.  
 McRary, Mrs. P. M., Wilmington, N. C.
- Nash, Dr. C. E., Little Rock, Ark.  
 Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Newton, Virginius, Richmond, Va.  
 Nicholis, Rt. Rev. W. F., San Francisco, Cal.  
 Nolting, W. Otto, Richmond, Va.  
 Norris, S. Henry, Philadelphia, Pa.
- O'Fallon, Mrs. Anna H., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Ogden, Robt. C., New York.  
 Old, Major, W. W., Norfolk, Va.  
 Owen, Thomas N., Carrollton, Ala.  
 Owen, B. P., Chesterfield Co., Va.
- Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Page, L. W., Harvard University.  
 Page, Major Mann, Brandon, Va.  
 Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.  
 Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.  
 Palmer, Thos. W., Detroit, Mich.  
 Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.  
 Parker, Major John, Brownsholme Hall, Cleithroe, Lancashire, Eng.  
 Parrish, R. L., Covington, Va.  
 Patterson, James A., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.  
 Patton, Marcus W., New Orleans, La.  
 Paxton, Lieutenant Robert G., U. S. A.  
 Payne, Mrs. C. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Payne, Gen. William H., Warrenton, Va.  
 Pease, Thos. H., New Haven, Conn.  
 Pegram, John Combe, Providence, R. I.  
 Pell, F. A., New York, N. Y.  
 Peeler, Mrs. Martha E., Fitelers, Issaquena, Co., Miss.  
 Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.  
 Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.  
 Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hos., Cleveland, O.  
 Petty, J. Calvert, Sulphur Mines, Va.  
 Phinizy, Mrs. Billups, Athens, Ga.  
 Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.  
 Pierce Orestes, Oakland, Cal.  
 Pinckard, W. P., Birmingham, Ala.  
 Poindexter, Charles E., Jeffersonville, Ind.  
 Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.  
 Pollard, J. G., Richmond, Va.
- Pope, George, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Evanston, Ill.  
 Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.  
 Pryor, Gen. Roger A., New York, N. Y.  
 Pryor, Hon. Luke, Athens, Ala.  
 Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
 Pullen, Charles L., New Orleans, La.  
 Purcell, Col. J. B., Richmond, Va.
- Quinby, C. K., Wheeling, W. Va.
- Raines, Judge C. W., Austin, Texas.  
 Ramsay, Mrs. Wm. McC., Santa Paula, Cal.  
 Randolph, Beverley S., Frostburg, Md.  
 Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Randolph, Miss Elizabeth L., Kingston, R. I.  
 Randolph, G. A., Warrensburg, Ills.  
 Randolph, Dr. John, Arvonnia, Va.  
 Raymond, C. H., New York, N. Y.  
 Read, M. Alston, Laguna, Texas.  
 Read, Henry N., M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Read, Samuel R., Chattanooga, Tenn.  
 Reed, Henry W., Washington, D. C.  
 Reinhart, J. W., Netherwood, N. J.  
 Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.  
 Rhodes, James F., Boston, Mass.  
 Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ill.  
 Rivers, Flournoy, Pulaski, Tenn.  
 RoBards, Col. John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.  
 Robertson, A. F., Staunton, Va.  
 Robertson, Mrs. Fred. S., Manchester, Va.  
 Robertson, Capt. Harrison, Charlottesville, Va.  
 Robertson, Thos. B., Eastville, Va.  
 Robins, William B., Richmond, Va.  
 Robinson, Capt. Leizh, Washington, D. C.  
 Rodes, Boyle O., Danville, Ky.  
 Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore, New York, N. Y.  
 Roper, Bartlett H., Sen., Petersburg, Va.  
 Rouss, Chas. Broadway, New York, N. Y.  
 Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Richmond, Va.  
 Ruggles, Mrs. Va. Cabell, Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Rust, Gen. P. C., New York, N. Y.  
 Ryan, Thos. F., New York.
- Salisbury, Edward E., New Haven, Conn.  
 Sands, Hon. Conway R., Richmond, Va.  
 Saunders, W. B., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.

- Schouler, Prof. James, Boston, Mass.  
 Seabreeze, Rev. A. W., Fort Wayne, Ind.  
 Shelby, Mrs. Susan H., Lexington, Ky.  
 Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore, Md.  
 Simon, H. T., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Sitterding, Fred., Richmond, Va.  
 Shirreffs, Reuben, Richmond, Va.  
 Slaughter, Francis W., Germantown, Pa.  
 Smith, H. M., Jr., Richmond, Va.  
 Smith, Miss Henrietta, St. Paul, Minn.  
 Smith, Miss Margaret V., Alexandria, Va.  
 Smith, Mrs. G. Herbert, Wilmington, N. C.  
 Smith, Mrs. J. Morgan, Birmingham, Ala.  
 Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.  
 Smith, Lieutenant R. C., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Smith, Tunstall, Baltimore, Md.  
 Snowden, W. H., Arcturus, Va.  
 Sorrel, Francis, M. D., Roanoke, Va.  
 Southall, Dr. J. W., Amelia county, Va.  
 Spears, Harry D., New York, N. Y.  
 Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, New York, N. Y.  
 Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.  
 Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Stanard, W. P., New York, N. Y.  
 Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.  
 Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.  
 Stevens, Leo. E., Ottumwa, Iowa.  
 Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.  
 Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "  
 Stewart, Miss Norma, "  
 Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "  
 Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.  
 Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.  
 Stimson, Mrs. Daniel M., New York.  
 Stimson, R. M., Marietta, Ohio.  
 Stringfellow, Maj. Chas. S., Richmond, Va.  
 Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.  
 Stryker, General W. S., Trenton, N. J.  
 Sturdevant, Col. R., Cape Girardeau, Mo.  
 Syrich, F. D., Washington, D. C.  
 Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.  
 Ten Broeck, Mrs. M. R., Worthington, Ky.  
 Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Thacker, H. C., Boston, Mass.  
 Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.  
 Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.  
 Thomas, Rev. W. D., Richmond, Va.  
 Thompson, Mrs. Effie O., New York City.  
 Thornton, Mrs. Champe F., Richmond, Va.  
 Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, New York, N. Y.  
 Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.  
 Todd, Chas. H., M. D., Owensboro, Ky.  
 Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.  
 Towles, Miss Marion J. S., Towles Point, Va.  
 Towles, Walter, Henderson, Ky.  
 Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Tree, J. B., "  
 Trice, H. H., Norfolk, Va.  
 Trigg, W. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.  
 Tunstall, Alex., M. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Tunstall, Richard B., "  
 Tyler, Mrs. A. M., Richmond, Va.  
 Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.  
 Underwood, Gen. John C., Covington, Ky.  
 Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.  
 Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.  
 Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va.  
 Valentine, E. P., "  
 Valentine, E. V., "  
 Valentine, G. G., "  
 Valentine, M. S., Jr., "  
 Van Ness, Mrs. Sarah B., East Lexington, Mass.  
 Vass, James, Danville, Va.  
 Venable, Hon. E. C., Petersburg, Va.  
 Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va.  
 Vinsonhaler, D. M., Omaha, Neb.  
 Waddell, J. A., Staunton, Va.  
 Waddey, Everett, Richmond, Va.  
 Waddill, Judge Edmund, Richmond, Va.  
 Waggener, B. P., Atchinson, Kan.  
 Walke, Frank A., M. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Walke, Richard, Norfolk, Va.  
 Walke, Cornelius, New York, N. Y.  
 Walker, G. A., Richmond, Va.  
 Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.  
 Walker, L. S., Woodstock, Va.  
 Waller, Edward C., Chicago, Ill.  
 Ward, Colonel John H., Louisville, Ky.  
 Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Warren, W. A., Grandin, Mo.  
 Washington, Joseph E., Wessyngton, Tenn.  
 Washington, W. De H., New York.  
 Waters, Arnold Elzey, Baltimore, Md.  
 Watts, Judge Legh R., Portsmouth, Va.  
 Wellford, Judge B. R., Richmond, Va.  
 Wellford, C. E., "  
 Welch, Charles A., Boston, Mass.  
 West, George M., Richmond, Va.  
 West, Mrs. Henry L., Washington, D. C.  
 White, Prof. H. A., Washington-Lee University, Lexington, Va.  
 White, J. B., Kansas City, Mo.  
 White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md.

- White, W. T., Waco, Texas.  
 Whitehead, W. R., M. D., Denver, Col.  
 Whiting, W. W., Mobile, Ala.  
 Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.  
 Whitty, J. H., "  
 Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.  
 Williams, Capt. Chas. U., Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.  
 Williams, John G., Orange, Va.  
 Williams, J. P., Savannah, Ga.  
 Williams John Skelton, Richmond, Va.  
 Williams, Mrs. Robt K., Norfolk, Va.  
 Williamson, D. A., Covington, Va.  
 Williamson, J. T., Columbia, Tenn.  
 Willis, Byrd C., Alexandria, Va.  
 Winston, James B., Glen Allen, Va.  
 Wingo, Chas. E., Richmond, Va.  
 Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va.  
 Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.  
 Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Wash-  
 ton, D. C.  
 Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.  
 Withers, H. C., Carrollton, Ills.  
 Withers, H. M., Kansas City, Mo.  
 Woods, Rev. Edgar, Charlottesville, Va.  
 Woods, Hon. Micajah, "  
 Wright, Jacob Ridgeway, Wilkes-Barre,  
 Penn.  
 Yates, Miss Grace E., Springfield, Ills.  
 Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.  
 Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.

## LIBRARIES—ANNUAL MEMBERS.

- American Geographical Society, New York,  
 N. Y.  
 Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.  
 Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Brooklyn Library, Montague St., Brooklyn,  
 N. Y.  
 Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.  
 Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
 Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.  
 Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.  
 Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O.  
 Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.  
 Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.  
 Fort Wayne Public Library, Fort Wayne,  
 Ind.  
 General Theological Seminary Library,  
 New York, N. Y.  
 Hampton N. and A. Institute Library,  
 Hampton, Va.  
 Harvard University Library, Cambridge,  
 Mass.  
 Hearst Free Library, Anaconda, Mon.  
 Hearst Free Library, Lead City, S. D.  
 Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.  
 Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, I.  
 Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City,  
 Mo.  
 Legislative Library, Victoria, B. C.  
 Lexington, Ky., Public Library.  
 Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.  
 Long Island Historical Society Library,  
 Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.  
 Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.  
 Mechanics Benevolent Association Library,  
 Petersburg, Va.  
 Mercantile Association Library, New York,  
 N. Y.  
 Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.  
 Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minne-  
 apolis, Minn.  
 Navy Department Library, Washington,  
 D. C.  
 Nebraska University Library, Lincoln,  
 Neb.  
 Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.  
 Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.  
 Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.  
 Ohio State Library, Columbus, O.  
 Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.  
 Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.  
 Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg,  
 Pa.  
 Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.  
 Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.  
 Philadelphia Law Association Library,  
 Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.

# LIST OF MEMBERS.

xxvii

Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.	University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor Mich.
Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.	University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.	University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.
Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass.	University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.
State Department Library, Washington, D. C.	Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.
St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.	Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.
	Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.
Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.	West Virginia Historical Society Library, Charleston, W. Va.
Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn.	War Department Library, Washington, D. C.
Tulane University Library, New Orleans, La.	Woburn Public Library, Woburn, Mass.
	Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.
Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.	Wyoming Historical and Geol. Society Library, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.	

## LIBRARIES—LIFE MEMBERS.

Astor Library, New York, N. Y.	Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.
Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.	New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.
California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.	Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.
Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.	Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.



THE  
STATE BANK OF VIRGINIA,  
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA.

---

CAPITAL,	-	-	-	-	\$300,000
SURPLUS,	-	-	-	-	\$240,000

---

JOHN S. ELLETT,  
*President.*

WM. M. HILL,  
*Cashier.*

---

**DIRECTORS.**

J. M. Fourqurean,  
James D. Crump,  
A. R. Ellerson,

Alexander Cameron,  
T. C. Williams, Jr.,  
John R. Williams,

Jno. S. Ellett,  
Granville G. Valentine,  
J. L. Antrim.

---

SAFE DEPOSIT BOXES FOR RENT at \$3.50 per annum and  
upwards. apl. 1901-17.

---

*John L. Williams.*  
*John Skelton Williams.*

*R. Lancaster Williams.*  
*Langbourne M. Williams.*

**JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,**  
*BANKERS,*

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

**FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.**

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET  
RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED  
OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

*LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED*

Available in all Parts of the World.




## The Virginia Historical Society.

---

Members are requested to solicit contributions of books, maps, portraits, and manuscripts of historical value or importance, particularly such as may throw light upon the political, social or religious life of the people of Virginia.

The Society will become the custodian of such articles of this character as the possessors may from any cause be unwilling to give, and in the case of family papers or other manuscripts which it may be undesirable to publish, it will, upon request, keep them confidential.

 A large *fire proof safe* has been secured and placed in the Society's building, in which all manuscripts and papers of value are carefully preserved by the Librarian.

In the vicissitudes of war, and the repeated removals to which the Society's Library has been subjected, many volumes have been lost and the sets broken. Odd volumes from the collections of its members and well wishers will therefore be gratefully received.

It is especially desirable to secure as complete a collection as possible of early Virginia newspapers, periodicals and almanacs.

Any book or pamphlet written by a native or resident of Virginia, published or printed in Virginia, or in any way relating to Virginia or Virginians, will be accepted and preserved.

*The Society requests gifts of photographs (cabinet size) of old portraits of Virginians, or photographs, drawings, &c., of Coats of Arms of Virginia families. Albums have been provided and an interesting collection has already been made.*



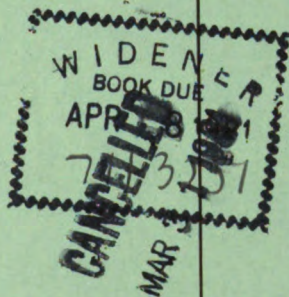


THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED  
THE COST OF OVERDUE NOTIFICATION  
IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO  
THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST  
DATE STAMPED BELOW.

6703144

BOOK DUE - WID

MAY 14 1980



Widener Library



3 2044 090 087 578